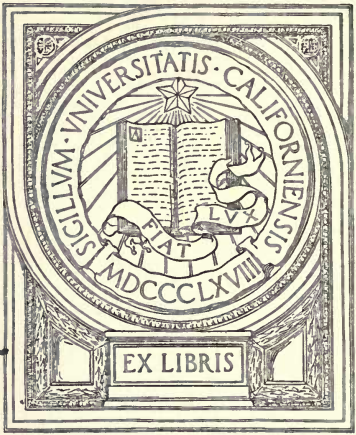
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



THE GIFT OF
MAY TREAT MORRISON
IN MEMORY OF
ALEXANDER F MORRISON

THE

WORKS

OF

SHAKESPEAR:

VOLUME the SIXTH.

CONTAINING,

KING LEAR.
TIMON *of* ATHENS.
TITUS ANDRONICUS.
MACBETH.
CORIOLANUS.

LONDON:
Printed for *J.* and *P. Knapton*, *S. Birt*, *T. Longman* and *T. Shewell*, *H. Lintott*, *C. Hitch*, *J. Brindley*, *J.* and *R. Tonson* and *S. Draper*, *R. Wellington*, *E. New*, and *B. Dod*.

MDCCXLVII.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

ERRATA.

Page 31. l. 30. *for* tents *read* tens. p. 65. l. 3. *for* beater *read* bearer. p. 66. l. 12. *for* or *read* our. p. 70. l. 26. *for* rain *read* rein. p. 74. l. 13. *for* you are *read* are you. p. 82. l. 19. *for* are ſo ſophiſti-cated *read* are ſophiſticated. p. 306. l. 23. *for* lord *read* lords. p. 332. l. 17. *for* to *read* two. p. 334. l. 21. *for* Winds of the *read* Winds and. p. 338. l. 32. *for* this *read* there. p. 339. l. penult. *for* ask ſuch *read* ask them ſuch. p. 347. l. 30 32 & 33. *for* metaphyſical *read* metaphyſic. p. 387. l. 16. *for* underſtand *read* underſtood. p. 476. l. 20. *for* gain *read* gan.

PR
2752
W19
1747
v.6

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

THE LIFE *and* DEATH OF KING *LEAR*.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

LEAR, *King of* Britain.
King of France.
Duke of Burgundy.
Duke of Cornwall.
Duke of Albany.
Earl of Glo'ster.
Earl of Kent.
Edgar, *Son to* Glo'ster.
Edmund, *Baſtard Son to* Glo'ster.
Curan, *a Courtier.*
Doctor.
Fool.
Oſwald, *Steward* to Gonerill.
A Captain, employ'd by Edmund.
Gentleman, Attendant on Cordelia.
A Herald.
Old Man, Tenant to Glo'ſter.
Servant to Cornwall.
1ſt. 2d. } *Servants to* Glo'ſter.

Gonerill, Regan, Cordelia, } *Daughters to* Lear.

Knights attending on the King, Officers, Meſſengers, Soldiers and Attendants.

SCENE *lyes in* Britain.

KING

KING *LEAR.*

ACT I. SCENE I.

The KING's PALACE.

Enter Kent, Glo'ſter, *and* Edmund *the Baſtard.*

KENT.

I Thought, the King had more affected the Duke of *Albany* than *Cornwall.*

Glo. It did always ſeem ſo to us: but now, in the Diviſion of the Kingdom, it appears not, which of the Dukes he values moſt; for qualities are ſo weigh'd, [1] that curioſity in neither can make choice of either's moiety.

Kent. Is not this your ſon, my lord?

Glo. His Breeding, Sir, hath been at my charge. I have ſo often bluſh'd to acknowledge him, that now I am braz'd to't.

Kent. I cannot conceive you.

1 *that curioſity in neither*] *Curioſity*, for exacteſt ſcrutiny. The ſenſe of the whole ſentence is, The qualities and properties of the ſeveral diviſions are ſo weighed and balanced againſt one another, that the exacteſt ſcrutiny could not determine in preferring one ſhare to the other.

432677

Glo. Sir, this young fellow's mother could; whereupon she grew round-womb'd; and had, indeed, Sir, a son for her cradle, ere she had a husband for her bed. Do you smell a fault?

Kent. I cannot wish the fault undone, the issue of it being so proper.

Glo. But I have a son, Sir, by order of law, [2] some year elder than this, who yet is no dearer in my account; though this knave came somewhat saucily to the world before he was sent for, yet was his mother fair; there was good sport at his making, and the whorson must be acknowledg'd. Do you know this Nobleman, *Edmund?*

Edm. No, my lord.

Glo. My lord of *Kent*;——
Remember him hereafter as my honourable friend.

Edm. My services to your lordship.

Kent. I must love you, and sue to know you better.

Edm. Sir, I shall study your deserving.

Glo. He hath been out nine years, and away he shall again. [*Trumpets sound, within.*
The King is coming.

SCENE II.

Enter King Lear, Cornwall, Albany, Gonerill, Regan, Cordelia, *and Attendants.*

Lear. Attend the lords of *France* and *Burgundy*, *Glo'ster.*

Glo. I shall, my Liege. [*Exit.*

Lear. Mean time we shall [3] express our darker purpose.

2 *some* year *elder than this,*] The *Oxford Editor*, not understanding the common phrase, alters year to *years*. He did not consider, the Bastard says,

For that I am some twelve or fourteen moon-shines
Lag of a Brother.——

3 *express our* darker *purpose.*] *Darker*, for more secret; not for indirect, oblique.

Give

Give me the Map here. Know, we have divided,
In three, our Kingdom; [4] and 'tis our firſt intent,
To ſhake all cares and buſineſs from our age;
Conferring them on younger ſtrengths, while we
Unburthen'd crawl tow'rd death. Our ſon of *Cornwall*,
And You, our no leſs loving ſon of *Albany*,
We have this hour a conſtant will to publiſh
Our daughters ſev'ral Dow'rs, that future ſtrife
May be prevented now. The Princes *France* and *Burgundy*,
Great rivals in our younger daughter's love,
Long in our Court have made their am'rous ſojourn,
And here are to be anſwer'd. Tell me, daughters,
(Since now we will diveſt us, both of rule,
Int'reſt of territory, cares of ſtate;)
Which of you, ſhall we ſay, doth love us moſt?
That we our largeſt bounty may extend,
Where nature doth with merit challenge. *Gonerill*,
Our eldeſt born, ſpeak firſt.

Gon. I love you, Sir,
Dearer than eye-ſight, ſpace and liberty;
Beyond what can be valued, rich or rare;
No leſs than life, with grace, health, beauty, honour:
As much as child e'er lov'd, or father found.
A love that makes breath poor, and ſpeech unable,
[5] Beyond all manner of ſo much I love you.

4 *and 'tis our* FAST *intent*,] This is an interpolation of Mr. *Lewis Theobald*, for want of knowing the meaning of the old reading in the quarto of 1608, and firſt folio of 1623; where we find it,

——*and 'tis our* FIRST *intent*,

which is as *Shakeſpear* wrote it: who makes *Lear* declare his purpoſe with a dignity becoming his character: That the *firſt* reaſon of his abdication was the love of his people, that they might be protected by ſuch as were better able to diſcharge the truſt; and his natural affection for his daughters, only the *ſecond*.

5 *Beyond all manner* &c.] *i. e.* beyond all expreſſion.

Cor. What ſhall *Cordelia* do? love and be ſilent. [*Aſide.*

Lear. Of all theſe Bounds, ev'n from this line to this,
With ſhadowy foreſts and with champions rich'd,
With plenteous rivers and wide-skirted meads,
We make thee lady. To thine and *Albany*'s iſſue
Be this perpetual.——What ſays our ſecond daughter,
Our deareſt *Regan*, wife of *Cornwall?* ſpeak.

Reg. I'm made of that ſelf-metal as my ſiſter,
And prize me at her worth, in my true Heart.
I find, ſhe names my very deed of love;
Only ſhe comes too ſhort: that I profeſs
My ſelf an enemy to all other joys,
[6] Which the moſt precious ſquare of ſenſe poſſeſſes;
And find, I am alone felicitate
In your dear Highneſs' love.

Cor. Then poor *Cordelia!* [*Aſide.*
And yet not ſo, ſince, I am ſure, my love's
[7] More pond'rous than my tongue.

Lear. To thee, and thine, hereditary ever,
Remain this ample third of our fair Kingdom;
[8] No leſs in ſpace, validity, and pleaſure,
Than that confer'd on *Gonerill*——Now our joy,
Although our laſt, not leaſt; to whoſe young love,
The vines of *France*, and milk of *Burgundy*,
Strive to be int'reſs'd: what ſay you, to draw

6 *Which the moſt precious ſquare of ſenſe poſſeſſes*;] By the ſquare of ſenſe, we are, here, to underſtand the four nobler ſenſes, *viz.* the *ſight*, *hearing*, *taſte*, and *ſmell*. For a young lady could not, with decency, inſinuate that ſhe knew of any pleaſures which the *fifth* afforded. This is imagined and expreſſed with great propriety and delicacy. But the *Oxford Editor*, for *ſquare*, reads *ſpirit*.

7 *More pond'rous than* MY *tongue.*] We ſhould read THEIR *tongue*, meaning her ſiſters.

8 *No leſs in ſpace*, validity,] *Validity*, for worth, value; not for integrity, or good title.

A third, more opulent than your ſiſters? ſpeak.
Cor. Nothing, my lord.
Lear. Nothing?
Cor. Nothing.
Lear. Nothing can come of nothing; ſpeak again.
Cor. Unhappy that I am, I cannot heave
My heart into my mouth: I love your Majeſty
According to my bond, no more nor leſs.
Lear. How, how, *Cordelia?* mend your ſpeech a little,
Leſt you may mar your fortunes.
Cor. Good my lord,
You have begot me, bred me, lov'd me. I
Return thoſe duties back, as are right fit;
Obey you, love you, and moſt honour you.
Why have my ſiſters husbands, if they ſay,
They love you, all? hap'ly, when I ſhall wed,
That lord, whoſe hand muſt take my plight, ſhall carry
Half my love with him, half my care and duty.
Sure, I ſhall never marry like my ſiſters,
To love my father all.[9]
Lear. But goes thy heart with this?
Cor. Ay, my good lord.
Lear. So young, and ſo untender?
Cor. So young, my lord, and true.
Lear. Let it be ſo, thy truth then be thy dower:
For by the ſacred radiance of the ſun,
The myſteries of *Hecate*, and the night,
By all the operations of the orbs,
From whom we do exiſt, and ceaſe to be;
Here I diſclaim all my paternal care,
Propinquity, and property of blood,
And as a ſtranger to my heart and me

9 *To love my father all.*—] Theſe words reſtored from the firſt edition, without which the ſenſe was not compleat. Mr. *Pope.*

Hold thee, from this, for ever. The barb'rous *Scythian*,
Or he that makes his generation meſſes,
To gorge his appetite; ſhall to my boſom
Be as well neighbour'd, pitied, and reliev'd,
As thou, my ſometime daughter.
Kent. Good my Liege———
Lear. Peace, *Kent!*
Come not between the dragon and his wrath,
I lov'd her moſt, and thought to ſet my Reſt
On her kind nurs'ry. Hence, avoid my ſight!———
[*To* Cor.
So be my grave my peace, as here I give
Her father's heart from her; Call *France*; who ſtirs?
Call *Burgundy.*———*Cornwall* and *Albany*,
With my two daughters' dowers digeſt the third.
Let pride, which ſhe calls plainneſs, marry her.
I do inveſt you jointly with my Power,
Preheminence, and all the large effects
That troop with Majeſty. Our ſelf by monthly courſe,
With reſervation of an hundred Knights,
By you to be ſuſtain'd, ſhall our abode
Make with you by due turns: [1] only retain
The name and all th' addition to a King:
The ſway, revenue, execution of th' Heſt,
Beloved ſons, be yours; which to confirm,
This

[1] ——————— *only retain*
The name, and all th' addition to a King:
The ſway, revenue, execution,
Beloved ſons, be yours;] The old books read the lines thus,
The ſway, revenue, execution OF THE REST,
Beloved ſons, be yours.
This is evidently corrupt, and the editors not knowing what to make of—*of the reſt*——, left it out. The true reading, without doubt, was,
The ſway, revenue, execution OF TH' HEST,
Beloved ſons, be yours.———

Heſt,

This Cor'onet part between you. [*Giving the Crown.*

Kent. Royal *Lear*,
Whom I have ever honour'd as my King,
Lov'd as my father, as my maſter follow'd,
And as my patron thought on in my pray'rs———

Lear. The bow is bent and drawn, make from the ſhaft.

Kent. Let it fall rather, though the fork invade
The region of my heart; be *Kent* unmannerly,
When *Lear* is mad: what would'ſt thou do, old man?
Think'ſt thou, that duty ſhall have dread to ſpeak,
When pow'r to flatt'ry bows? to plainneſs Honour
Is bound, when Majeſty to folly falls.
Reſerve thy State; with better judgment check
This hideous raſhneſs; with my life I anſwer,
Thy youngeſt daughter does not love thee leaſt;
Nor are thoſe empty-hearted, whoſe low ſound
Reverbs no hollowneſs.

Lear. Kent, on thy life no more.

Kent. My life I never held but as a pawn
To wage againſt thy foes; nor fear to loſe it,
Thy ſafety being the motive.

Lear. Out of my ſight!

Kent. See better, *Lear*, and let me ſtill remain
The true blank of thine eye.

Lear. Now by *Apollo*———

Kent. Now by *Apollo*, King,
Thou ſwear'ſt thy gods in vain.

Lear. O vaſſal! miſcreant!———

[*Laying his hand on his ſword.*

Alb. Corn. Dear Sir, forbear.

Kent. Kill thy phyſician, and thy fee beſtow
Upon the foul diſeaſe; revoke thy doom,

Heſt, is an old word for regal command: ſo that the ſenſe of the whole is,—I will only retain the *name* and all the ceremonious obſervances that belong to a King; the *eſſentials*, as ſway, revenue, adminiſtration of the laws, be yours.

Or whilſt I can vent clamour from my throat,
I'll tell thee, thou doſt evil.

Lear. Hear me, recreant!
Since thou haſt ſought to make us break our vow,
Which we durſt never yet; and with ſtrain'd pride,
[2] To come betwixt our ſentence and our power;
[3] Which nor our nature, nor our place, can bear,
Our potency make good; take thy reward.
Five days we do allot thee for proviſion,
To ſhield thee from diſaſters of the world;
And, on the ſixth, to turn thy hated back
Upon our Kingdom; if, the tenth day following,
Thy baniſh'd trunk be found in our dominions,
The moment is thy death: away! By *Jupiter*,
This ſhall not be revok'd.

Kent. Fare thee well, King; ſith thus thou wilt appear,
Freedom lives hence, and baniſhment is here;
The gods to their dear ſhelter take thee, maid,
That juſtly think'ſt, and haſt moſt rightly ſaid;
And your large ſpeeches may your deeds approve,
That good effects may ſpring from words of love:
Thus *Kent*, O Princes, bids you all adieu,
He'll ſhape his old courſe in a country new. [*Exit.*

2 *To come betwixt our ſentence and our* power;] *Power*, for execution of the ſentence.

3 *Which nor our nature, nor our place can bear,*
Our potency make *good*;] Mr. *Theobald*, by putting the firſt line into a parentheſis, and altering *make* to *made* in the ſecond line, had deſtroyed the ſenſe of the whole; which, as it ſtood before he corrupted the words, was this: "You have endeavour'd, "ſays *Lear*, to make me break my oath, you have preſumed to "ſtop the execution of my ſentence: the latter of theſe attempts "neither my temper nor high ſtation will ſuffer me to bear; and "the other, had I yielded to it, my power could not make good, "or excuſe."——*Which*, in the firſt line, referring to both attempts: But the ambiguity of it, as it might refer only to the latter, has occaſioned all the obſcurity of the paſſage.

Ent.

Enter Glo'ſter, *with* France *and* Burgundy, *and Attendants.*

Glo. Here's *France* and *Burgundy*, my noble lord.

Lear. My lord of *Burgundy*,
We firſt addreſs towr'd you, who with this King
Have rivall'd for our daughter; what at leaſt
Will you require in preſent dower with her,
Or ceaſe your queſt of love?

Bur. Moſt royal Majeſty,
I crave no more than what your Highneſs offer'd,
Nor will you tender leſs.

Lear. Right noble *Burgundy*,
When ſhe was dear to us, we held her ſo;
But now her price is fall'n: Sir, there ſhe ſtands,
If aught within that little ſeeming ſubſtance,
Or all of it with our diſpleaſure piec'd,
And nothing more, may fitly like your Grace,
She's there, and ſhe is yours.

Bur. I know no anſwer.

Lear. Will you with thoſe infirmities ſhe owes,
Unfriended, new-adopted to our hate,
Dower'd with our curſe, and ſtranger'd with our oath,
Take her, or leave her?

Bur. Pardon, royal Sir;
Election makes not up on ſuch conditions.

Lear. Then leave her, Sir; for by the pow'r that made me,
I tell you all her wealth.—For you, great King,
[*To* France.
I would not from your love make ſuch a ſtray,
To match you where I hate; therefore beſeech you,
[5] T' avert your liking a more worthy way
Than on a wretch, whom nature is aſham'd
Almoſt t' acknowledge hers.

France. This is moſt ſtrange!

4 *T' avert your liking*] To *avert*, for to turn, ſimply.

That

That ſhe, who ev'n but now was your beſt object,
Your Praiſe's argument, balm of your age,
Deareſt and beſt; ſhould in this trice of time
Commit a thing ſo monſtrous, to diſmantle
So many folds of favour! ſure, her offence
Muſt be of ſuch unnatural degree,
That monſters it; or your fore-vouch'd affection
Fall'n into taint: which to believe of her,
Muſt be a faith, that reaſon without miracle
Should never plant in me.

Cor. I yet beſeech your Majeſty,
(If, for I want that glib and oily art,
To ſpeak and purpoſe not; ſince what I well intend,
I'll do't before I ſpeak) that you make known
It is no vicious blot, murther, or foulneſs,
No unchaſte action, or diſhonour'd ſtep,
That hath depriv'd me of your grace and favour:
But ev'n for want of that, for which I'm richer,
A ſtill-ſolliciting eye, and ſuch a tongue,
That I am glad I've not; though, not to have it,
Hath loſt me in your liking.

Lear. Better thou
Hadſt not been born, than not have pleas'd me better.

France. Is it but this? a tardineſs in nature,
Which often leaves the hiſtory unſpoke,
That it intends to do? my lord of *Burgundy*,
What ſay you to the lady? love's not love,
When it is mingled with regards, that ſtand
Aloof [5] from th' intire point. Say, will you have her?
She is herſelf a dowry.

Bur. Royal King,
Give but that portion which your ſelf propos'd,
And here I take *Cordelia* by the hand,
Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*.

Lear. Nothing: ——— I've ſworn.

5 *from th'* intire *point.*] *Intire*, for right, true.

Bur.

Bur. I'm ſorry then, you have ſo loſt a father,
That you muſt loſe a husband.
Cor. Peace be with *Burgundy*,
Since that reſpects of fortune are his love,
I ſhall not be his wife.
France. Faireſt *Cordelia*, that art moſt rich, being poor,
Moſt choice, forſaken; and moſt lov'd, deſpis'd!
Thee and thy virtues here I ſeize upon:
Be't lawful, I take up what's caſt away.
Gods, Gods! 'tis ſtrange, that from their cold'ſt neglect
My love ſhould kindle to enflam'd reſpect.
Thy dow'rleſs daughter, King, thrown to my chance,
Is Queen of us, of ours, and our fair *France*:
Not all the Dukes of wat'riſh *Burgundy*
Can buy this unpriz'd, precious, maid of me.
Bid them farewel, *Cordelia*, tho' unkind;
Thou loſeſt here, a better where to find.
Lear. Thou haſt her, *France*; let her be thine, for we
Have no ſuch daughter; nor ſhall ever ſee
That face of hers again; therefore be gone
Without our grace, our love, our benizon:
Come, noble *Burgundy*.
[*Flouriſh. Exeunt* Lear *and* Burgundy.

SCENE IV.

France. Bid farewel to your ſiſters.
Cor. Ye jewels of our father, with waſh'd eyes
Cordelia leaves you: I know what you are,
And, like a ſiſter, am moſt loth to call
Your faults, as they are nam'd. Love well our father:
To your profeſſing boſoms I commit him;
But yet, alas! ſtood I within his grace,
I would prefer him to a better place.
So farewel to you both.

Reg.

Reg. Prescribe not us our duty.

Gon. Let your study
Be to content your lord, who hath receiv'd you
At fortune's alms; you have obedience scanted,
[6] And well are worth the Want that you have vaunted.

Cor. Time shall unfold what plaited cunning hides,
Who covers faults, at last with shame derides.
Well may you prosper!

France. Come, my fair *Cordelia.*

[*Exeunt* France *and* Cordelia.

SCENE V.

Gon. Sister, it is not little I've to say,
Of what most nearly appertains to us both;
I think our father will go hence to night.

Reg. That's certain, and with you; next month with us.

Gon. You see how full of change his age is, the observation we have made of it hath not been little; he always lov'd our sister most, and with what poor judgment he hath now cast her off, appears too grossly.

Reg. 'Tis the infirmity of his age; yet he hath ever but slenderly known himself.

Gon. The best and soundest of his time hath been but rash; then must we look, from his age, to receive not alone the imperfections of long-engrafted condition, but therewithal the unruly waywardness, that infirm and cholerick years bring with them.

Reg. Such unconstant starts are we like to have from him, as this of *Kent*'s banishment.

Gon. There is further complement of leave-taking between *France* and him; pray you, let us hit toge-

6 *And well are worth the Want that you have* WANTED.] This nonsense must be corrected thus,

And well are worth the Want that you have VAUNTED.

i. e. that dispraise, which you so much glory in, you deserve.

ther:

ther: if our father carry Authority with ſuch diſpoſition as he bears, this laſt ſurrender of his will but offend us.

Reg. We ſhall further think of it.

Gon. We muſt do ſomething, and i' th' heat. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

Changes to a Caſtle belonging to the Earl of Glo'ſter.

Enter EDMUND, *with a Letter.*

Edm. [7] THou, *Nature*, art my Goddeſs; to thy law
My ſervices are bound; wherefore ſhould I
[8] Stand in the Plage of cuſtom, and permit
[9] The *(a)* curteſie of nations to deprive me,
For that I am ſome twelve or fourteen moon-ſhines
Lag of a Brother? Why *baſtard?* wherefore *baſe?*
When my dimenſions are as well compact,

7 *Thou*, Nature, art my Goddeſs;] He makes his baſtard an Atheiſt. *Italian* Atheiſm had much infected the *Engliſh* Court, as we learn from the beſt writers of that time. But this was the general title thoſe Atheiſts in their works gave to *Nature*; thus *Vanini* calls one of his books, *De admirandis* NATURÆ *Reginæ* DEÆQUE MORTALIUM *Arcanis*. So that the title here is emphatical.

8 *Stand in the* PLAGUE *of cuſtom,*] *To ſtand in the plague of cuſtom*, is an abſurd expreſſion. We ſhould read,

Stand in the PLACE *of cuſtom,*

i. e. the place, the country, the boundary of cuſtom. As much as to ſay, Why ſhould I, when I profeſs to follow the freedom of *nature* in all things, be confined within the narrow limits of cuſtom? *Plage*, is a word in common uſe amongſt the old *Engliſh* writers. So *Chaucer*,

The PLAGIS *of the North by land and ſea.*

from *plaga*.

9 *The curteſie of nations to deprive me,*] *Deprive*, of what? I believe a line is here loſt, that ſignified to deprive him of that right which his *Goddeſs Nature* had given him.

[(*a*) —— *curteſie.* Mr. *Theobald*——Vulg. *curioſity.*]

My

My mind as gen'rous, and my ſhape as true,
As honeſt Madam's iſſue? why brand they us
With baſe? with baſeneſs? baſtardy? baſe, baſe?
" [1] Who, in the luſty ſtealth of nature, take
" More compoſition and fierce quality;
" Than doth, within a dull, ſtale, tired bed,
" Go to creating a whole tribe of fops,
" Got 'tween a-ſleep and wake? Well then,
Legitimate *Edgar*, I muſt have your land;
Our father's love is to the baſtard *Edmund*,
As to th' legitimate; fine word——legitimate——
Well, my legitimate, if this letter ſpeed,
And my invention thrive, *Edmund* the baſe
" Shall be th' legitimate.——I grow, I proſper;

1 *Who in the luſty ſtealth of nature*, &c.] Theſe fine lines are an inſtance of our author's admirable art in giving proper ſentiments to his characters. The *Baſtard*'s is that of a confirmed Atheiſt; and his being made to ridicule *judicial aſtrology* was deſigned as one mark of ſuch a character. For this impious juggle had a religious reverence paid to it at that time. And therefore the beſt characters in this play acknowledge the force of the ſtars' influence. But how much the lines following this, are in character, may be ſeen by that monſtrous wiſh of *Vanini*, the *Italian* Atheiſt, in his tract *De admirandis naturæ*, &c. printed at *Paris*, 1616, the very year our poet died. *O utinam extra legitimum & connubialem thorum eſſem procreatus! Ita enim progenitores mei* in Venerem incaluiſſent ardentiùs, *ac* cumulatim affatimque generoſa ſemina contuliſſent, *è quibus ego formæ blanditiam et elegantiam, robuſtas corporis vires, mentemque innubilam conſequutus fuiſſem. At quia* conjugatorum ſum ſoboles, his orbatus ſum bonis. Had the book been publiſhed but ten or twenty years ſooner, who would not have believed that *Shakeſpear* alluded to this paſſage? But the divinity of his genius foretold, as it were, what ſuch an Atheiſt, as *Vanini*, would ſay, when he wrote upon ſuch a ſubject.

2 *Shall be th' legitimate.*——] Here the *Oxford Editor* would ſhew us that he is as good at coining phraſes as his Author, and ſo alters the text thus,

Shall toe *th' legitimate.*

i. e. ſays he, *ſtand on even ground with him*, as he would do with his author.

Now,

[3] Now, Gods, ſtand up for baſtards!

SCENE VII.

To him, Enter Glo'ſter.

Glo. Kent baniſh'd thus! and *France* in choler parted!
And the King gone to night! [4] ſubſcrib'd his pow'r!
Confin'd to exhibition! all is gone
Upon the gad!—*Edmund*, how now? what news?

Edm. So pleaſe your lordſhip, none.
[*Putting up the letter.*

Glo. Why ſo earneſtly ſeek you to put up that letter?

Edm. I know no news, my lord.

Glo. What paper were you reading?

Edm. Nothing, my lord.

Glo. No! what needed then that terrible diſpatch of it into your pocket? the quality of nothing hath not ſuch need to hide itſelf. Let's ſee; come if it be nothing, I ſhall not need ſpectacles.

Edm. I beſeech you, Sir, pardon me, it is a letter from my brother, that I have not all o'er-read; and for ſo much as I have perus'd, I find it not fit for your overlooking.

Glo. Give me the letter, Sir.

Edm. I ſhall offend, either to detain, or give it; the contents, as in part I underſtand them, are to blame.

Glo. Let's ſee, let's ſee.

Edm. I hope, for my brother's juſtification, he wrote this but as an eſſay, or taſte of my virtue.

3 *Now, Gods, ſtand up for baſtards!*] For what reaſon? He does not tell us; but the poet alludes to the debaucheries of the Pagan Gods, who made heroes of all their baſtards.

4 —— ſubſcrib'd *his pow'r!*] *Subſcrib'd*, for transferred, alienated.

Glo. [reads.] [5] *This policy and reverence of ages makes the world bitter to the beſt of our times; keeps our fortunes from us, 'till our oldneſs cannot reliſh them. I begin to find an idle and fond bondage in the oppreſſion of aged tyranny; which ſways, not as it hath power, but as it is ſuffered. Come to me, that of this I may ſpeak more. If our father would ſleep, till I wak'd him, you ſhould enjoy half his revenue for ever, and live the beloved of your brother* Edgar.——Hum——Conſpiracy! ——ſleep, till I wake him——you ſhould enjoy half his revenue——My ſon *Edgar!* had he a hand to write this! a heart and brain to breed it in! When came this to you? who brought it?

Edm. It was not brought me, my lord; there's the cunning of it. I found it thrown in at the caſement of my cloſet.

Glo. You know the character to be your brother's?

Edm. If the matter were good, my lord, I durſt ſwear, it were his; but in reſpect of that, I would fain think, it were not.

Glo. It is his.

Edm. It is his hand, my lord; I hope, his heart is not in the contents.

Glo. Has he never before ſounded you in this buſineſs?

Edm. Never, my lord. But I have heard him oft maintain it to be fit, that ſons at perfect age, and fathers declining, the father ſhould be as a ward to the ſon, and the ſon manage his revenue.

Glo. O villair, villain! his very opinion in the letter. Abhorred villain! unnatural, deteſted, brutiſh villain! worſe than brutiſh! Go, ſirrah, ſeek

5 *This policy and reverence of ages*] *Ages* ſignifies former times. So the ſenſe of the words is this, what between the policy of ſome, and the ſuperſtitious reverence of others to old cuſtoms, it is now become an eſtabliſhed rule, that fathers ſhall keep all they have till they die.

him;

him; I'll apprehend him. Abominable villain, where is he?

Edm. I do not well know, my lord; if it ſhall pleaſe you to ſuſpend your indignation againſt my brother, 'till you can derive from him better teſtimony of his intent, you ſhould run a certain courſe; where, if you violently proceed againſt him, miſtaking his purpoſe, it would make a great gap in your own honour, and ſhake in pieces the heart of his obedience. I dare pawn down my life for him, that he hath writ this to feel my affection to your Honour, and to no other [6] pretence of danger.

Glo. Think you ſo?

Edm. If your Honour judge it meet, I will place you where you ſhall hear us confer of this, and by an auricular aſſurance have your ſatisfaction: and that, without any further delay than this very evening.

Glo. He cannot be ſuch a monſter.

Edm. Nor is not, ſure.

Glo. To his Father, that ſo tenderly and entirely loves him——Heav'n and Earth! *Edmund* ſeek him out; wind me into him, I pray you; frame the buſineſs after your own wiſdom. [7] I would unſtate myſelf, to be in a due reſolution.

Edm. I will ſeek him, Sir, preſently: [8] convey the buſineſs as I ſhall find means, and acquaint you withal.

Glo. Theſe late eclipſes in the ſun and moon portend no good to us; tho' the wiſdom of nature can reaſon it thus and thus, yet nature finds itſelf ſcourg'd

6 *pretence of* danger.] *Pretence*, for purpoſe. *Danger*, for wickedneſs.

7 *I would unſtate myſelf, to be in a due reſolution.*] *i. e.* I will throw aſide all conſideration of my relation to him, that I may act as juſtice requires.

8 convey *the buſineſs*] *Convey*, for introduce: but *convey* is a fine word, as alluding to the practice of clandeſtine conveying goods ſo as not to be found upon the felon.

by the ſequent effects. " Love cools, friendſhip falls " off, brothers divide. In cities, mutinies; in coun- " tries, diſcord; in Palaces, treaſon; and the bond " crack'd 'twixt ſon and father." This villain of mine comes under the prediction, there's ſon againſt father; the King falls from biaſs of nature; there's father againſt child. " We have ſeen the beſt of our time. Machina- " tions, hollowneſs, treachery, and all ruinous diſorders " follow us diſquietly to our graves!" Find out this villain, *Edmund*; it ſhall loſe thee nothing, do it carefully — and the noble and true-hearted *Kent* baniſh'd! his offence, Honeſty. 'Tis ſtrange. [*Exit.*

SCENE VIII.

Manet Edmund.

Edm. " [9] This is the excellent foppery of the world, " that, when we are ſick in fortune, (often the ſur- " feits

9 *This is the excellent foppery of the world*, &c] In *Shakeſpear*'s beſt plays, beſides the vices that ariſe from the ſubject, there is generally ſome peculiar prevailing Folly, principally ridiculed, that runs thro' the whole piece. Thus, in the *Tempeſt*, the lying diſpoſition of travellers, and in *As you like it*, the fantaſtick humour of courtiers, is expoſed and ſatirized with infinite pleaſantry. In like manner, in this play of *Lear*, the dotages of judicial aſtrology are ſeverely ridiculed. I fancy, was the date of its firſt performance well conſidered, it would be found that ſomething or other happened at that time which gave a more than ordinary run to this deceit, as theſe words ſeem to intimate. *I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what ſhould follow theſe eclipſes.* However this be, an impious cheat, which had ſo little foundation in nature or reaſon, ſo deteſtable an original, and ſuch fatal conſequences on the manners of the people, who were at that time ſtrangely beſotted with it, certainly deſerved the ſevereſt laſh of ſatire. It was a fundamental in this noble ſcience, that whatever ſeeds of good diſpoſitions the infant unborn might be endowed with, either from nature, or traductively from its parents, yet if, at the time of its birth, the delivery was by any caſualty ſo accelerated or retarded, as to fall in with the predominancy of a malignant conſtellation, that momentary influence would entirely change

" feits of our own behaviour) we make guilty of our
" diſaſters, the ſun, the moon and ſtars, as if we
" were villains on neceſſity; fools, by heavenly com-
" pulſion;

change its nature, and bias it to all the contrary ill qualities. So wretched and monſtrous an opinion did it ſet out with. But the *Italians*, to whom we owe this, as well as moſt other unnatural crimes and follies of theſe latter ages, fomented its original impiety to the moſt deteſtable height of extravagance. *Petrus Aponenſis*, an *Italian* phyſician of the XIIIth century, aſſures us that thoſe prayers which are made to God when the moon is in conjunction with *Jupiter* in the Dragon's tail, are infallibly heard. But after him *Cardan*, with the boldneſs and impiety of an atheiſt and a madman, both of which he was, caſt the nativity of Jeſus Chriſt, and found by the great and illuſtrious concourſe of ſtars at his birth, that he muſt needs have the fortune which befel him, and become the author of a Religion which ſhould ſpread itſelf far and near for many ages. The great *Milton* with a juſt indignation of this impiety, hath, in his *Paradiſe Regain'd*, ſatirized it in a very beautiful manner, by putting theſe reveries into the mouth of the Devil where he addreſſes Jeſus Chriſt in the following manner:

—— *If I read aught in heav'n,*
Or heav'n write aught of fate, by what the ſtars
Voluminous or ſingle characters,
In their conjunction met, give me to ſpell,
Sorrows and labours, oppoſition, hate
Attends thee, ſcorns, reproaches, injuries,
Violence and ſtripes, and laſtly cruel death:
A kingdom they portend thee, but what kingdom,
Real or allegoric, I diſcern not,
Nor when; eternal ſure, as without end,
Without beginning; for no date prefixt
Directs me in the ſtarry rubric ſet. lib. 4. ver. 382.

Where it is to be obſerved, that the Poet thought it not enough to diſcredit *judicial Aſtrology* by making it patroniſed by the Devil, without ſhewing at the ſame time the abſurdity of it. He has therefore very judiciouſly made him blunder in the expreſſion, of *portending a kingdom which was without beginning*. This deſtroys all he would inſinuate. The Poet's conduct is fine and ingenious. Nor could the licentious *Rabelais* himſelf forbear to ridicule this impious dotage, which he does with exquiſite addreſs and humour, where in the fable which he ſo agreeably tells from *Æſop*, of the man who applied to *Jupiter* for the loſs of his hatchet, he makes thoſe, who, on the poor man's good ſucceſs, had projected to trick *Jupiter* by the ſame petition, a kind of aſtrologick atheiſts, who

" pulſion; knaves, thieves, and treacherous, by ſphe-
" rical predominance; drunkards, lyars, and adulte-
" rers, by an inforc'd obedience of planetary in-
" fluence; and all that we are evil in, by a divine
" thruſting on. [1] An admirable evaſion of whore-
" maſter Man, to lay his goatiſh diſpoſition on the
" change of a ſtar! my father compounded with my
" mother under the Dragon's tail, and my nativity
" was under *Urſa major*; ſo that it follows, I am

aſcribed this good fortune, that they imagined they were now all going to partake of, to the influence of ſome rare conjunction and configuration of the ſtars. *Hen, hen, diſent ils—Et doncques, telle eſt au temps preſent la revolution des Cieulx, la conſtellation des Aſtres, & aſpect des Planetes, que quiconque Coignée perdra, ſoubdain deviendra ainſi riche?*—— Nou. Prol. du IV. Livre.

But to return to *Shakeſpear*. So blaſphemous a deluſion, therefore, it became the honeſty of our Poet to expoſe. But it was a tender point, and required managing. For this impious juggle had in his time a kind of religious reverence paid to it. It was therefore to be done obliquely; and the circumſtances of the ſcene furniſhed him with as good an opportunity as he could wiſh. The perſons in the drama are all pagans, ſo that as, in compliance to cuſtom, his good characters were not to ſpeak ill of judicial Aſtrology, they could on account of their religion give no reputation to it. But in order to expoſe it the more, he, with great judgment, makes theſe pagans Fataliſts; as appears by theſe words of *Lear*,

By all the operations of the orbs,
From whom we do exiſt and ceaſe to be.

For the doctrine of fate is the true foundation of judicial Aſtrology. Having thus diſcredited it by the very commendations given to it, he was in no danger of having his direct ſatire againſt it miſtaken, by its being put (as he was obliged, both in paying regard to cuſtom, and in following nature) into the mouth of the villain and atheiſt, eſpecially when he has added ſuch force of reaſon to his ridicule, in the words referred to in the beginning of the note.

1 *An admirable* evaſion—*to lay his*—*diſpoſition on the* CHARGE *of a ſtar!*] We ſhould read, CHANGE *of a ſtar!* which both the ſenſe and grammar require. It was the opinion of Aſtrologers, (ſee what is ſaid juſt above) that the momentary influence did all; and we do not ſay, Lay a thing *on the charge*, but *to the charge*. Beſides, *change* anſwering to *evaſion* juſt above, gives additional elegance to the expreſſion.

" rough

" rough and lecherous. I ſhould have been what I
" am, had the maidenlieſt ſtar in the firmament
" twinkled on my baſtardizing.

SCENE IX.

To him, Enter Edgar.

Pat! — [2] " he comes like the Cataſtrophe of the old
" comedy ;" my cue is villainous Melancholy, with

a

2 *He comes,* like the Cataſtrophe of the old comedy ;] This we are to underſtand as a compliment, intended by the Author, on the natural winding up of the plot in the Comedy of the ancients; which as it was owing to the artful and yet natural introduction of the perſons of the Drama into the ſcene, juſt in the nick of time, or *pat*, as our author ſays, makes the ſimilitude very proper. This, without doubt, is the ſupreme beauty of Comedy, conſidered as an *action*. And as it depends ſolely on a ſtrict obſervance of the *Unities*, it ſhews that theſe *Unities* are in nature, and in the reaſon of things, and not in a meer arbitrary invention of the *Greeks*, as ſome of our own country *critics*, of a low mechanick genius, have, by their works, perſuaded our *wits* to believe. For common ſenſe requiring that the ſubject of *one comedy* ſhould be *one action*, and that that action ſhould be contained nearly within the period of time which the repreſentation of it takes up; hence we have the unities of *Time* and *Action*; and, from theſe, unavoidably ariſes the third, which is that of *Place*. For when the whole of one *action* is included within a proportionable ſmall ſpace of *time*, there is no room to change the *ſcene*, but all muſt be done upon one *ſpot of ground*. Now, from this laſt unity (the neceſſary iſſue of the two other, which derive immediately from nature) proceeds all that beauty of the *cataſtrophe*, or the winding up the plot in the ancient comedy. For all the perſons of the Drama being to appear and act on one limited ſpot, and being by their ſeveral intereſts to embarras, and at length to conduct the action to its deſtin'd period, there is need of conſummate skill to *bring them on*, and *take them off*, *naturally* and *neceſſarily*: for the grace of action requires the one, and the perfection of it the other. Which conduct of the action, muſt needs produce a beauty that will give a judicious mind the higheſt pleaſure. On the other hand, when a comic writer has a whole country to range in, nothing is eaſier than to *find* the perſons of the Drama juſt *where* he would have them; and this requiring no art, the beauty we ſpeak of is not to be found. Conſequently a violation of the *unities* deprives the Drama of one

a ſigh like *Tom* o' *Bedlam*—— O, theſe eclipſes portend theſe diviſions! fa, ſol, la, me———

Edg. How now, brother *Edmund*, what ſerious contemplation are you in?

Edm. I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what ſhould follow theſe eclipſes.

Edg. Do you buſie yourſelf with that?

Edm. I promiſe you, the effects, he writes of, ſucceed unhappily. When ſaw you my father laſt?

Edg. The night gone by.

Edm. Spake you with him?

Edg. Ay, two hours together.

Edm. Parted you in good terms, found you no diſpleaſure in him, by word or countenance?

Edg. None at all.

Edm. Bethink yourſelf, wherein you have offended him: and at my intreaty, forbear his preſence, until ſome little time hath qualified the heat of his diſpleaſure; which at this inſtant ſo rageth in him, that with the miſchief of your perſon it would ſcarcely allay.

Edg. Some villain hath done me wrong.

Edm. That's my fear; I pray you, have a continent forbearance 'till the ſpeed of his rage goes ſlower: and, as I ſay, retire with me to my lodging, from whence I will fitly bring you to hear my lord ſpeak: pray you, go, there's my key: if you do ſtir abroad, go arm'd.

Edg. Arm'd, brother!

Edm. Brother, I adviſe you to the beſt; I am no honeſt man, if there be any good meaning toward you: I have told you what I have ſeen and heard, but

of its greateſt beauties; which proves what I aſſerted, that the *three unities* are no arbitrary mechanic invention, but founded in reaſon and the nature of things. *The Tempeſt* of *Shakeſpear* ſufficiently proves him to be well acquainted with theſe unities; and the paſſage in queſtion ſhews him to have been ſtruck with the beauty that reſults from them.

faintly;

faintly; nothing like the image and horror of it: pray you, away.

Edg. Shall I hear from you anon? [*Exit.*

SCENE X.

Edm. I do ſerve you in this buſineſs:
A credulous father, and a brother noble,
Whoſe nature is ſo far from doing harms,
That he ſuſpects none; on whoſe fooliſh honeſty
My practices ride eaſie: I ſee the buſineſs.
Let me, if not by birth, have lands by wit;
All with me's meet, that I can faſhion fit. [*Exit.*

SCENE XI.

The Duke of Albany's *Palace.*

Enter Gonerill *and Steward.*

Gon. DID my father ſtrike my gentleman for chiding of his fool?

Stew. Ay, madam.

Gon. By day and night, he wrongs me; every hour
He flaſhes into one groſs crime or other,
That ſets us all at odds; I'll not endure it:
His Knights grow riotous, and himſelf upbraids us
On ev'ry trifle. When he returns from hunting
I will not ſpeak with him; ſay, I am ſick.
If you come ſlack of former ſervices,
You ſhall do well; the fault of it I'll anſwer.

Stew. He's coming, Madam, I hear him.

Gon. Put on what weary negligence you pleaſe,
You and your fellows: I'd have it come to queſtion.
If he diſtaſte it, let him to my ſiſter,
Whoſe mind and mine, I know, in that are one,
Not to be over-rul'd: Idle old Man,

That

That ſtill would manage thoſe Authorities,
That he hath giv'n away! — Now, by my Life,
[3] Old Folks are Babes again; and muſt be uſed
With Checks, not Flatt'ries when they're ſeen abus'd.
Remember, what I have ſaid.

Stew. Very well, Madam.

Gon. And let his Knights have colder looks among you: what grows of it, no matter; adviſe your fellows ſo: I'll write ſtrait to my ſiſter to hold my courſe: prepare for dinner. [*Exeunt.*

3 *Old* FOOLS *are babes again; and muſt be uſed*
With Checks LIKE *Flatt'ries when they're ſeen abus'd.*] Thus the old *Quarto* reads theſe lines. It is plain they are corrupt. But they have been made worſe by a fruitleſs attempt to correct them. And firſt, for

Old FOOLS *are babes again;*

A proverbial expreſſion is here plainly alluded to; but it is a ſtrange proverb which only informs us that fools are innocents. We ſhould read,

Old FOLKS *are Babes again;* ———

Thus ſpeaks the proverb, and with the uſual good ſenſe of one. The next line is jumbled out of all meaning.

With Checks LIKE *Flatt'ries when they're ſeen abus'd.*

Mr. *Theobald* reſtores it thus,

With Checks like Flatt'rers when they're ſeen to abuſe us.

Let us conſider the ſenſe a little. *Old Folks*, ſays the ſpeaker, *are Babes again*; well, and what then? Why then they muſt be uſed *like Flatterers*. But when *Shakeſpear* quoted the Proverb, we may be aſſured his purpoſe was to draw ſome inference from it, and not run rambling after a ſimilitude. And that inference was not difficult to find, had common ſenſe been attended to, which tells us *Shakeſpear* muſt have wrote,

Old Folks *are Babes again; and muſt be uſed*
With Checks, NOT FLATT'RIES *when thy're ſeen abus'd.*

i. e. Old folks being grown children again, they ſhould be uſed as we uſe children, with *Checks*, when we find that the little *Flatt'ries* we employed to quiet them are *abus'd*, by their becoming more peeviſh and perverſe by indulgence.

——— *When they're ſeen abus'd.*

i. e. when we find that thoſe Flatt'ries are abuſed.

SCENE

SCENE XII.

Changes to an open Place before the Palace.

Enter Kent *disguis'd.*

Kent. IF but as well I other accents borrow,
And can my ſpeech diffuſe, my good intent
May carry thro' itſelf to that full iſſue,
For which I raz'd my likeneſs. Now, baniſh'd *Kent*,
If thou can'ſt ſerve where thou doſt ſtand condemn'd,
So may it come, thy maſter, whom thou lov'ſt,
Shall find thee full of labours.

Horns within. Enter Lear, *Knights and Attendants.*

Lear. Let me not ſtay a jot for dinner, go, get it ready:
How now, what art thou? [*To* Kent.

Kent. A man, Sir.

Lear. What doſt thou profeſs? what would'ſt thou with us?

Kent. I do profeſs to be no leſs than I ſeem; to ſerve him truly, that will put me in truſt; to love him that is honeſt; to converſe with [4] him that is wiſe; to ſay little; to fear judgment; to fight when I cannot chuſe, [5] and to eat no fiſh.

Lear.

4 *him that is wiſe* AND SAYS *little;*] Tho' ſaying little may be the character of wiſdom, it was not a quality to chuſe a companion by for his converſation. We ſhould read, TO SAY *little*; which was prudent when he choſe a wiſe companion to profit by. So that it was as much as to ſay, I profeſs to talk little myſelf, that I may profit the more by the converſation of the wiſe.

5 *and to eat no fiſh.*] In Queen *Elizabeth*'s time the Papiſts were eſteemed, and with good reaſon, enemies to the government. Hence the proverbial phraſe of, *He's an honeſt man and eats no fiſh*; to ſignify he's a friend to the Government and a Proteſtant. The eating fiſh, on a religious account, being then eſteem'd ſuch a badge of popery, that when it was enjoin'd for a ſeaſon by act of parliament,

Lear. What art thou?

Kent. A very honeſt-hearted fellow, and as poor as the King.

Lear. If thou beeſt as poor for a ſubject, as he is for a King, thou art poor enough. What would'ſt thou?

Kent. Service.

Lear. Whom would'ſt thou ſerve?

Kent. You.

Lear. Doſt thou know me, fellow?

Kent. No, Sir, but you have that in your countenance, which I would fain call Maſter.

Lear. What's that?

Kent. Authority.

Lear. What ſervices canſt thou do?

Kent. I can keep honeſt counſels, ride, run, marr a curious tale in telling it, and deliver a plain meſſage bluntly: that which ordinary men are fit for, I am qualify'd in: and the beſt of me is diligence.

Lear. How old art thou?

Kent. Not ſo young, Sir, to love a woman for ſinging; nor ſo old, to doat on her for any thing. I have years on my back forty eight.

Lear. Follow me, thou ſhalt ſerve me; if I like thee no worſe after dinner, I will not part from thee yet. Dinner, ho, dinner—— where's my knave? my fool? go you, and call my fool hither. You, you, ſirrah, where's my daughter?

ment, for the encouragement of the fiſh-towns, it was thought neceſſary to declare the reaſon; hence it was called *Cecil's Faſt.* To this diſgraceful badge of popery, *Fletcher* alludes in his *Woman-hater*, who makes the courtezan ſay, when *Lazarillo*, in ſearch of the Umbrano's head, was ſeized at her houſe by the Intelligencers, for a traytor. *Gentlemen, I am glad you have diſcovered him. He ſhould not have eaten under my roof for twenty pounds. And ſure I did not like him when he called for fiſh.* And *Marſton's Dutch Courtezan. I truſt I am none of the wicked that eat fiſh a fryday.*

Enter

Enter Steward.

Stew. So pleaſe you——— [*Exit.*

Lear. What ſays the fellow there? call the clotpole back: where's my fool, ho?——— I think the world's aſleep: how now? where's that mungrel?

Knight. He ſays, my lord, your daughter is not well.

Lear. Why came not the ſlave back to me when I call'd him!

Knight. Sir, he anſwer'd me in the roundeſt manner, he would not.

Lear. He would not?

Knight. My lord, I know not what the matter is; but, to my Judgment, your Highneſs is not entertain'd with that ceremonious affection as you were wont; there's a great abatement of kindneſs appears as well in the general dependants, as in the Duke himſelf alſo, and your daughter.

Lear. Ha! ſay'ſt thou ſo?

Knight. I beſeech you pardon me, my lord, if I be miſtaken; for my duty cannot be ſilent, when I think your Highneſs is wrong'd.

Lear. Thou but remember'ſt me of my own conception. I have perceiv'd a moſt faint neglect of late, which I have rather blamed as my own jealous curioſity, than as a very [6] pretence and purpoſe of unkindneſs; I will look further into't; but where's my fool? I have not ſeen him theſe two days.

Knight. Since my young lady's going into *France*, Sir, the fool hath much pined away.

Lear. No more of that, I have noted it well; go you and tell my daughter, I would ſpeak with her.

6 pretence *and purpoſe of unkindneſs*;] *Pretence*, for indication. So the ſenſe is, A purpoſe of unkindneſs, a deſign that that unkindneſs ſhould be ſeen.

Go

Go you, call hither my fool. O, you, Sir, come you hither, Sir; who am I, Sir?

Enter Steward.

Stew. My lady's father.

Lear. My lady's father? my lord's knave!——you whorſon dog, you ſlave, you cur.

Stew. I am none of theſe, my lord; I beſeech your pardon.

Lear. Do you bandy looks with me, you raſcal? [*Striking him.*

Stew. I'll not be ſtruck, my lord.

Kent. Nor tript neither, you baſe foot-ball player. [*Tripping up his heels.*

Lear. I thank thee, fellow. Thou ſerv'ſt me, and I'll love thee.

Kent. Come, Sir, ariſe, away; I'll teach you differences: away, away; if you will meaſure your lubber's length again, tarry again; but away, go to: have you wiſdom? ſo. —— [*Puſhes the Steward out.*

Lear. Now, my friendly knave, I thank thee; there's earneſt of thy ſervice.

SCENE XIII.

To them, Enter Fool.

Fool. Let me hire him too, here's my coxcomb. [*Giving his cap.*

Lear. How now, my pretty knave? how do'ſt thou?

Fool. Sirrah, you were beſt [7] take my coxcomb.

Kent. Why, my boy?

7 *take my coxcomb.*] Meaning his cap, called ſo, becauſe on the top of the fool or jeſter's cap was ſewed a piece of red cloth, reſembling the comb of a cock. The word, afterwards, uſed to denote a vain conceited meddling fellow.

Fool.

Fool. Why? for taking one's part, that is out of favour; nay, as thou canſt not ſmile as the wind ſits, thoul't catch cold ſhortly. There, take my coxcomb; why, this fellow has baniſh'd two of his daughters, and did the third a bleſſing againſt his will; if thou follow him, thou muſt needs wear my coxcomb. How now, uncle? would, I had two coxcombs, and two daughters.

Lear. Why, my boy?

Fool. If I give them all my living, I'll keep my coxcomb myſelf; there's mine, beg another of thy daughters.

Lear. Take heed, Sirrah, the whip.———

Fool. Truth's a dog muſt to kennel; he muſt be whipp'd out, when the lady brach may ſtand by th' fire and ſtink.

Lear. A peſtilent gall to me.

Fool. Sirrah, I'll teach thee a ſpeech. [*To* Kent.

Lear. Do.

Fool. Mark it, nuncle;
Have more than thou ſhoweſt,
Speak leſs than thou knoweſt,
Lend leſs than thou oweſt,
Ride more than thou goeſt,
[8] Learn more than thou troweſt,
Set leſs than thou throweſt,
Leave thy drink and thy whore,
And keep within door,
And thou ſhalt have more
Than two tents to a ſcore.

Kent. This is nothing, fool.

Fool. Then it is like the breath of an unfee'd lawyer, you gave me nothing for't; can you make no uſe of nothing, nuncle?

8 *Learn more than thou troweſt,*] To *trow*, is an old word which ſignifies to *believe*. The precept is admirable.

Lear.

Lear. Why, no, boy; nothing can be made out of nothing.

Fool. Pr'ythee, tell him, ſo much the rent of his land comes to: he will not believe a fool. [*To* Kent.

Lear. A bitter fool!——

Fool. Doſt thou know the difference, my boy, between a bitter fool and a ſweet one?

Lear. No, lad, teach me.

Fool. That Lord, that counſel'd thee to give away thy Land,
Come, place him here by me! do Thou for him ſtand;
The ſweet and bitter Fool will preſently appear,
The One in motely here; the Other found out there.

Lear. Doſt thou call me fool, boy?

Fool. 'All thy other titles thou haſt given away; 'that thou waſt born with.'

Kent. 'This is not altogether fool, my lord.'

Fool. 'No, faith; Lords, and great men will not 'let me; [9] if I had a monopoly on't, they would 'have part on't: nay, the Ladies too, they'll not let 'me have all fool to myſelf, they'll be ſnatching.'
Give me an egg, nuncle, and I'll give thee two crowns.

Lear. What two crowns ſhall they be?

Fool. Why, after I have cut the egg i'th' middle and eat up the meat, the two crowns of the egg; when thou cloveſt thy Crown i'th' middle and gav'ſt away both parts, thou bor'ſt thine aſs on thy back o'er the dirt; thou hadſt little wit in thy bald crown, when thou gav'ſt thy golden one away: if I ſpeak like myſelf in this, [1] let him be whip'd that firſt finds it ſooth.

9 *If I had a monopoly on't, they would have a part on't:*] A ſatire on the groſs abuſes of monopolies at that time; and the corruption and avarice of the courtiers, who commonly went ſhares with the patentee.

1 *let him be whip'd that firſt finds it* SO.] We ſhould read SOOTH, *i. e.* truth; alluding to the *Latin* proverb, *Qui capit ille facit.*

Fool.

Fools ne'er had leſs grace in a year, [Singing.
For wiſe men are grown foppiſh;
And know not how their wits to wear,
Their manners are ſo apiſh.

Lear. When were you wont to be ſo full of ſongs, ſirrah?

Fool. I have uſed it, nuncle, e'er ſince thou mad'ſt thy daughters thy mothers; for when thou gav'ſt them the rod, and put'ſt down thy own breeches,

Then they for ſudden joy did weep, [Singing.
And I for ſorrow ſung;
That ſuch a King ſhould play bo-peep,
And go the fools among.

Pr'ythee, nuncle, keep a ſchool-maſter that can teach thy fool to lie; I would fain learn to lie.

Lear. If you lie, ſirrah, we'll have you whipt.

Fool. I marvel, what kin thou and thy daughters are: they'll have me whipt for ſpeaking true, thou'lt have me whipt for lying; and, ſometimes, I am whipt for holding my peace. I had rather be any kind o'thing than a fool, and yet I would not be thee, nuncle; thou haſt pared thy wit o'both ſides, and left nothing i'th' middle: here comes one o'th' parings.

SCENE XIV.

To them, Enter Gonerill.

Lear. How now, daughter, what makes that frontlet on? you are too much of late i'th' frown.

Fool. Thou waſt a pretty fellow, when thou hadſt no need to care for her frowning; now thou art an O without a figure; I am better than thou art now;

I am a fool, thou art nothing.———Yes, forſooth, I will hold my tongue; [*To* Gonerill.] ſo your face bids me, tho' you ſay nothing.

Mum, mum, he that keeps nor cruſt nor crum, [Singing.
Weary of all, ſhall want ſome.

[2] Thou art a ſheal'd peaſcod. [*Speaking to* Lear.

Gon. Not only, Sir, this your all-licens'd fool,
But other of your inſolent retinue,
Do hourly carp and quarrel, breaking forth
In rank and not to be endured riots.
I thought, by making this well known unto you,
T' have found a ſafe redreſs; but now grow fearful,
By what yourſelf too late have ſpoke and done,
That you protect this courſe, [3] and put it on
By your allowance; if you ſhould, the fault
Would not 'ſcape cenſure, nor the redreſſes ſleep;
Which, in the tender of a wholeſome weal,
Might in their working do you that offence,
(Which elſe were ſhame,) that then neceſſity
Will call diſcreet proceeding.

Fool. For you know, nuncle,

The hedge-ſparrow fed the Cuckoo ſo long,
That it had its head bit off by its Young;

So out went the candle, and we were left darkling.

Lear. Are you our daughter?

Gon. I would, you would make uſe of your good wiſdom,
Whereof I know you are fraught, and put away
Theſe diſpoſitions, which of late tranſport you
From what you rightly are.

2 THAT'S *a ſheal'd peaſcod.*] This has no kind of ſenſe. We ſhould read, THOU ART a ſheal'd peaſcod. Speaking to *Lear*, and comparing him to a *peaſcod*, from whence the peas are ſheal'd or taken out. Which was his condition, having parted with his power.

3 ——*and put it on*] *i. e.* promote, put it forward.

Fool.

Fool. May not an Aſs know when the cart draws the horſe? whoop, *Jug*, I love thee.

Lear. Does any here know me? this is not *Lear*: Does *Lear* walk thus? ſpeak thus? where are his eyes? Either his notion weakens, his diſcernings Are lethargied—Ha! waking—'tis not ſo; Who is it that can tell me who I am? *Lear*'s ſhadow? I would learn; [4] for by the marks Of ſovereignty of knowledge, and of reaſon, I ſhould be falſe perſuaded I had daughters. Your name, fair gentlewoman?———

Gon. This admiration, Sir, is much o'th' ſavour Of other your new pranks. I do beſeech you, To underſtand my purpoſes aright.

* You, as you're old and reverend, ſhould be wiſe. Here do you keep a hundred Knights and Squires, Men ſo diſorder'd, ſo debauch'd and bold, That this our Court, infected with their manners, Shews like a riotous Inn; Epicuriſm and luſt Make it more like a tavern or a brothel, [5] Than a grac'd Palace. Shame itſelf doth ſpeak For inſtant remedy. Be then deſir'd By her, that elſe will take the thing ſhe begs,

4 ——————— *for by the marks Of ſovereignty, of knowledge, and of reaſon.*] His daughters prove ſo unnatural, that, if he were only to judge by the reaſon of things, he muſt conclude, they cannot be his daughters. This is the thought. But how does his kingſhip or ſovereignty enable him to judge in this matter. The line, by being falſe-pointed, has loſt its ſenſe. We ſhould read,

Of ſovereignty of knowledge,———

i. e. the underſtanding. He calls it, by an equally fine phraſe, in *Hamlet, Sov'reignty of reaſon.* And it is remarkable that the Editors had depraved it there too. See *Note, Act* 1. *Scene* 7. of that play.

* *You, as you're old and reverend, ſhould be wiſe.*] *i. e.* long experience ſhould have gain'd you wiſdom; and the reverence due to years requires you to put it in practice.

5 *Than* a grac'd *Palace.*] *i. e.* a palace grac'd with the preſence of its ſovereign.

[6] Of fifty to diſquantity your train;
And the remainders, * that ſhall ſtill depend,
To be ſuch men as may beſort your age,
And know themſelves and you.
Lear. Darkneſs and devils!
Saddle my horſes, call my train together.——
Degen'rate baſtard! I'll not trouble thee;
Yet have I left a daughter. [rabble
Gon. You ſtrike my people, and your diſorder'd
Make ſervants of their betters.

SCENE XV.

To them, Enter Albany.

Lear. Woe! that too late repents— O, Sir, are you come?
Is it your will, ſpeak, Sir? prepare my horſes.——
[*To* Albany.
Ingratitude! thou marble-hearted fiend,
More hideous, when thou ſhew'ſt thee in a child,
Than the ſea-monſter.
Alb. Pray, Sir, be patient.
Lear. Deteſted kite! thou lieſt. [*To* Gonerill.
My train are men of choice and rareſt parts,
That all particulars of duty know;
And in the moſt exact regard ſupport
The worſhips of their names. O moſt ſmall fault!
How ugly didſt thou in *Cordelia* ſhew?
† Which, like an engine, wrencht my frame of nature
From the fixt place; drew from my heart all love,
And added to the gall. O *Lear*, *Lear*, *Lear!*

6 *A little* is the common reading; but it appears, from what *Lear* ſays in the next Scene, that this number fifty was requir'd to be cut off, which (as the edition ſtood) is no where ſpecify'd by *Gonerill.* Mr. *Pope.*

* —— *that ſhall ſtill* depend,] *Depend*, for continue in ſervice.

† *Which, like an engine*, &c.] Alluding to the famous boaſt of *Archimedes.*

Beat

Beat at this gate that let thy folly in,
[*Striking his head.*
And thy dear judgment out.—Go, go, my people.
Alb. My lord, I'm guiltleſs, as I'm ignorant,
Of what hath moved you.
Lear. It may be ſo, my lord———
Hear, Nature, hear; dear Goddeſs, hear a Father!
Suſpend thy purpoſe, if thou didſt intend
To make this creature fruitful:
Into her womb convey ſterility,
Dry up in her the organs of increaſe,
And [7] from her derogate body never ſpring
A Babe to honour her! If ſhe muſt teem,
Create her child of ſpleen, that it may live,
And be a thwart diſnatur'd torment to her;
Let it ſtamp wrinkles in her brow of youth,
[8] With candent tears fret chanels in her cheeks:
Turn all her mother's pains and benefits
To laughter and contempt; that ſhe may feel,
How ſharper than a ſerpent's tooth it is,
To have a thankleſs child.—Go, go, my people.
Alb. Now, Gods, that we adore, whereof comes this?
Gon. Never afflict yourſelf to know of it:
But let his diſpoſition have that ſcope,
That dotage gives it.
Lear. What, fifty of my followers at a clap?
Within a fortnight?———
Alb. What's the matter, Sir?
Lear. I'll tell thee—life and death! I am aſham'd
That thou haſt power to ſhake my manhood thus;
[*To* Gonerill.
That theſe hot tears, which break from me perforce,
Should

7 ——*from her* derogate *body*] *Derogate*, for unnatural.

8 With *cadent* tears——] We ſhould read *candent*, i. e. hot, ſcalding. More agreeable to the paſſionate imprecation of the

432677

Should make thee worth them.——blasts and fogs upon thee!
9 Th' untented woundings of a father's curse
Pierce every fence about thee! Old fond eyes,
Beweep this Cause again, I'll pluck ye out,
And cast you, with the waters that you lose,
To temper clay. Ha! is it come to this?
Let it be so: I have another daughter,
Who, I am sure, is kind and comfortable;
When she shall hear this of thee, with her nails
She'll flea thy wolfish visage. Thou shalt find,
That I'll resume the shape, which thou dost think
I have cast off for ever. [*Ex.* Lear *and Attendants.*

SCENE XVI.

Gon. Do you mark that?
Alb. I cannot be so partial, *Gonerill*,
To the great love I bear you,——
Gon. Pray you, be content. What, *Oswald*, ho!
You, Sir, more knave than fool, after your master.
Fool. Nuncle *Lear*, nuncle *Lear*, tarry, take the fool with thee:
A Fox, when one has caught her,
And such a daughter,
Should sure to the slaughter,

speaker; and to his usual phraseology: as where he says presently after,

——*these* hot *tears that break from me perforce*,

and again ——————*my own tears*
Do scald *like molten lead.*

9 *Th' untented woundings of a father's curse*
Pierce every SENSE *about thee!*] As plausible as this reading is, it is certainly corrupt. We should read,

Pierce every FENCE *about thee!*

i. e. guard, security, barrier. Let nothing stand against a father's curse.

If

If my cap would buy a halter,
So the fool follows after. [*Exit.*

Gon. This man hath had good counſel—a hundred Knights?
'Tis politick, and ſafe, to let him keep
A hundred Knights; yes, that on ev'ry dream,
Each buz, each fancy, each complaint, diſlike,
He may enguard his dotage with their pow'rs,
And hold our lives at mercy: *Oſwald*, I ſay.

Alb. Well, you may fear too far; ———

Gon. Safer than truſt too far.
Let me ſtill take away the harms I fear,
Not fear ſtill to be harm'd. I know his heart;
What he hath utter'd, I have writ my ſiſter;
If ſhe'll ſuſtain him and his hundred Knights,
When I have ſhew'd th' unfitneſs——

Enter Steward.

How now, *Oſwald?*
What, have you writ that letter to my ſiſter?

Stew. Ay, Madam.

Gon. Take you ſome company, and away to horſe;
Inform her full of my particular fears,
And thereto add ſuch reaſons of your own,
[1] As may compact it more. So get you gone,
And haſten your return. [*Exit Steward.*
———No, no, my lord,
This milky gentleneſs and courſe of yours,
Though I condemn it not, yet, under pardon,
You are much more at taſk for want of wiſdom,
Than prais'd for harmful mildneſs.

Alb. How far your eyes may pierce, I cannot tell;
Striving to better, oft we mar what's well.

Gon. Nay then——

Alb. Well, well, th' event. [*Exeunt.*

1 *As may* compact *it more.*] *Compact*, for confirm.

SCENE XVII.

A Court-Yard *belonging to the Duke of* Albany's Palace.

Re-enter Lear, Kent, *Gentlemen and Fool.*

Lear. GO you before to *Glo'ſter* with theſe letters; acquaint my daughter no further with any thing you know, than comes from her demand out of the letter; if your diligence be not ſpeedy, I ſhall be there afore you.

Kent. I will not ſleep, my lord, 'till I have delivered your letter. [*Exit.*

Fool. If a man's brain were in his heels, wer't not in danger of kibes?

Lear. Ay, boy.

Fool. Then, I pr'ythee, be merry, thy wit ſhall not go ſlip-ſhod.

Lear. Ha, ha, ha.

Fool. Shalt ſee, thy other daughter will uſe thee kindly; for though ſhe's as like this as a crab's like an apple, yet I can tell what I can tell.

Lear. What can'ſt tell, boy?

Fool. She will taſte as like this, as a crab does to a crab. Canſt thou tell, why one's noſe ſtands i'th' middle of one's face?

Lear. No.

Fool. Why, to keep one's eyes of either ſide one's noſe; that what a man cannot ſmell out, he may ſpy into.

Lear. I did her wrong——

Fool. Can'ſt tell how an oyſter makes his ſhell?

Lear. No.

Fool. Nor I neither; but I can tell, why a ſnail has a houſe.

Lear. Why?

Fool.

Fool. Why, to put's head in, not to give it away to his daughters, and leave his horns without a caſe.

Lear. I will forget my nature: ſo kind a father! be my horſes ready?

Fool. Thy aſſes are gone about 'em; the reaſon, why the ſeven ſtars are no more than ſeven, is a pretty reaſon.

Lear. Becauſe they are not eight.

Fool. Yes, indeed; thou would'ſt make a good fool.

Lear. To take't again perforce!——monſter ingratitude!

Fool. If you were my fool, nuncle, I'd have thee beaten for being old before thy time.

Lear. How's that?

Fool. Thou ſhould'ſt not have been old, 'till thou had'ſt been wiſe.

Lear. O, let me not be mad, not mad, ſweet heav'n! Keep me in temper, I would not be mad.

Enter Gentleman.

How now, are the horſes ready?

Gent. Ready, my lord.

Lear. Come, boy.

Fool. She that's a maid now, and laughs at my departure,
Shall not be a maid long, unleſs things be cut ſhorter.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

A Caſtle belonging to the Earl of Glo'ſter.

Enter Edmund *and* Curan, *ſeverally.*

EDMUND.

SAVE thee, *Curan.*

Cur. And you, Sir. I have been with your father, and given him notice that the Duke of *Cornwall*, and *Regan* his Dutcheſs, will be here with him this night.

Edm. How comes that?

Cur. Nay, I know not; you have heard of the news abroad; I mean, the whiſper'd ones; for they are yet but ear-kiſſing arguments.

Edm. Not I; pray you, what are they?

Cur. Have you heard of no likely wars toward, 'twixt the Dukes of *Cornwall* and *Albany?*

Edm. Not a word.

Cur. You may do then in time. Fare you well, Sir. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.

Edm. The Duke be here to night! the better! beſt!
This weaves itſelf perforce into my buſineſs;
My father hath ſet guard to take my brother,
And I have one thing of a queazy queſtion
Which I muſt act: briefneſs, and fortune work!
Brother, a word; deſcend; Brother, I ſay;——

To him, Enter Edgar.

My father watches; O Sir, fly this place,
Intelligence is giv'n where you are hid;

You've

You've now the good advantage of the night——
Have you not ſpoken 'gainſt the Duke of *Cornwall?*
He's coming hither now i'th' night, i'th' haſte,
And *Regan* with him; have you nothing ſaid
Upon his Party 'gainſt the Duke of *Albany?*
Adviſe yourſelf.

Edg. I'm ſure on't, not a word.

Edm. I hear my father coming. Pardon me——
In cunning, I muſt draw my ſword upon you——
Draw, ſeem to defend yourſelf.
Now quit you well——
Yield——come before my father——light hoa, here!——
Fly, brother——Torches!——ſo farewel—— [*Ex.* Edgar.
Some blood, drawn on me, would beget opinion
[*Wounds his arm.*
Of my more fierce endeavour. I've ſeen drunkards
Do more than this in ſport. Father! father!
Stop, ſtop, no help?——

SCENE III.

To him, Enter Glo'ſter, *and ſervants with torches.*

Glo. Now, *Edmund*, where's the villain?

Edm. Here ſtood he in the dark, his ſharp ſword out,
[1] Mumbling of wicked Charms, conj'ring the moon
To ſtand 's auſpicious miſtreſs.

Glo. But where is he?

Edm. Look, Sir, I bleed.

Glo. Where is the villain, *Edmund?*

Edm. Fled this way, Sir, when by no means he could——

1 *Mumbling of wicked Charms, conj'ring the moon*] This was a proper circumſtance to urge to *Glo'ſter*; who appears, by what paſſed between him and his baſtard ſon in a foregoing ſcene, to be very ſuperſtitious with regard to this matter.

Glo,

Glo. Purſue him, ho! go after. By no means, what?——

Edm. Perſuade me to the murther of your lordſhip;
But that, I told him, the revenging Gods
'Gainſt Parricides did all the thunder bend,
Spoke with how manifold and ſtrong a bond
The child was bound to th' father.——Sir, in fine,
Seeing how lothly oppoſite I ſtood
To his unnat'ral purpoſe, in fell motion
With his prepared ſword he charges home
My unprovided body, lanc'd my arm;
And when he ſaw my beſt alarmed ſpirits,
Bold in the quarrel's right, rous'd to th' encounter,
Or whether gaſted by the noiſe I made,
Full ſuddenly he fled.

Glo. Let him fly far;
[2] Not in this land ſhall he remain uncaught;
And found, diſpatch'd.——the noble Duke my maſter,
[3] My worthy arch and patron, comes to-night;
By his authority I will proclaim it,
That he, who finds him, ſhall deſerve our thanks,
Bringing the murth'rous coward to the ſtake:
He that conceals him, death.

Edm. When I diſſwaded him from his intent,
And found him pight to do it, with curſt ſpeech
I threaten'd to diſcover him; he replied,
Thou unpoſſeſſing Baſtard! do'ſt thou think,

2 *Not in this land ſhall he remain uncaught;*
And found diſpatch——the noble Duke, &c.] This nonſenſe ſhould be read and pointed thus,

Not in this land ſhall he remain uncaught;
And found, diſpatch'd.——

i. e. he ſhall not remain uncaught, and as ſoon as he is found he ſhall be diſpatch'd or executed.

3 *My worthy* arch *and patron*] So the old Editions read it; and rightly. *Arch* is from ἀρχὸς, chief. But Mr. *Theobald* alters it to,

My worthy and arch patron.——

If

If I would ſtand againſt thee, [4] would the repoſal
Of any truſt, virtue, or worth in thee
Make thy words faith'd? [*] no; when I ſhould deny,
(As this I would, although thou didſt produce
My very character) I'd turn it all
To thy ſuggeſtion, plot, and damned practice;
And thou muſt make a dullard of the world,
If they not thought the profits of my death
Were very pregnant and potential ſpurs
To make thee ſeek it. [*Trumpets within.*
Glo. O ſtrange, faſten'd villain!
Would he deny his letter?—I never got him.——
Hark, the Duke's trumpets! I know not why he comes——
All Ports I'll bar; the villain ſhall not 'ſcape;
The Duke muſt grant me that; beſides, his picture
I will ſend far and near, that all the Kingdom
May have due note of him; and of my land,
(Loyal and natural Boy!) I'll work the means
To make thee capable.

SCENE IV.

Enter Cornwall, Regan, *and attendants.*

Corn. How now, my noble friend? ſince I came hither,
Which I can call but now, I have heard ſtrange news.
Reg. If it be true, all vengeance comes too ſhort,
Which can purſue th' offender; how does my lord?

4 ——*would the* repoſal] *i. e.* would any opinion that men have repoſed in thy truſt, virtue, &c.

[*] ——*no*; WHAT *I ſhould deny.*] The ſenſe and grammar requires we ſhould read, and point,
——*no*, WHEN *I ſhould deny.*

Glo. O Madam, my old heart is crack'd, it's crack'd.

Reg. What, did my father's godſon ſeek your life? He whom my father nam'd? Your *Edgar?*

Glo. O lady, lady, Shame would have it hid.

Reg. Was he not companion with the riotous Knights,
That tend upon my father?

Glo. I know not, Madam: 'tis too bad, too bad.

Edm. Yes, Madam, he was of that conſort.

Reg. No marvel then, though he were ill affected;
'Tis they have put him on the old man's death,
To have th' expence and waſte of his revenues.
I have this preſent evening from my ſiſter
Been well inform'd of them; and with ſuch cautions,
That if they come to ſojourn at my houſe,
I'll not be there.

Corn. Nor I, I aſſure thee, *Regan*;
Edmund, I hear, that you have ſhewn your father
A child-like office.

Edm. 'Twas my duty, Sir.

Glo. He did bewray his practice, and receiv'd
This hurt you ſee, ſtriving to apprehend him.

Corn. Is he purſued?

Glo. Ay, my good lord.

Corn. If he be taken, he ſhall never more
Be fear'd of doing harm: make your own purpoſe,
How in my ſtrength you pleaſe. As for you, *Edmund*,
Whoſe virtue and obedience [6] in this inſtance

5 *He whom my father nam'd, your* Edgar?] It ſhould be pointed thus,

He whom my father nam'd?

i. e named at the Font. Was it him? Was it your *Edgar?* For here the Poet forgets his pagan ſyſtem.

6 ——— DOTH *this* INSTANT
So much commend itſelf. ———] Sure it ſhould be,
——— IN *this* INSTANCE
So much commends itſelf, ———

So

So much commends itſelf, you ſhall be ours;
Natures of ſuch deep Truſt we ſhall much need:
You we firſt ſeize on.
Edm. I ſhall ſerve you, Sir,
Truly, however elſe.
Glo. I thank your Grace.
Corn. You know not why we came to viſit you—
Reg. Thus out of ſeaſon threading dark-ey'd night;
[7] Occaſions, noble *Glo'ſter*, of ſome poiſe,
Wherein we muſt have uſe of your advice.——
Our father he hath writ, ſo hath our ſiſter,
Of diff'rences, which I beſt thought it fit
To anſwer from our home: the ſev'ral meſſengers
From hence attend diſpatch. Our good old friend,
Lay Comforts to your boſom; and beſtow
Your needful counſel to our buſineſſes,
Which crave the inſtant uſe.
Glo. I ſerve you, Madam:
Your Graces are right welcome. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Enter Kent, *and Steward, ſeverally.*

Stew. [8] Good downing to thee, friend; art of this houſe?
Kent. Ay.
Stew. Where may we ſet our horſes?
Kent. I'th' mire.
Stew. Pr'ythee, if thou lov'ſt me, tell me.

7 *Occaſions, noble* Glo'ſter, *of ſome* PRIZE,] We ſhould read, POISE, *i. e.* weight.

8 *Good evening*] In the common editions it is GOOD DAWNING, tho' the time be apparently night. The Editors therefore have altered it to *Good evening*. But this was not *Shakeſpear*'s phraſe. The common editions were corrupt indeed, and ſhould have given it us, as the poet wrote it, GOOD DOWNING. *i. e.* good reſt, the common evening-ſalutation of that time.

Kent.

Kent. I love thee not.

Stew. Why then I care not for thee.

Kent. If I had thee in *Lipsbury* pinfold, I would make thee care for me.

Stew. Why doſt thou uſe me thus? I know thee not.

Kent. Fellow, I know thee.

Stew. What doſt thou know me for?

Kent. A knave, a raſcal, an eater of broken meats, a baſe, proud, ſhallow, beggarly, three-ſuited, hundred-pound, filthy worſted-ſtocking knave; a lilly-liver'd, action-taking, knave; a whorſon, glaſs-gazing, ſuper-ſerviceable, finical rogue; one-trunk-inheriting ſlave; one that would'ſt be a bawd in way of good ſervice; and art nothing but the compoſition of a knave, beggar, coward, pander, and the ſon and heir of a mungril bitch; one whom I will beat into clamr'ous whining, if thou deny'ſt the leaſt ſyllable of thy addition.

Stew. Why, what a monſtrous fellow art thou, thus to rail on one, that is neither known of thee, nor knows thee?

Kent. What a brazen-fac'd varlet art thou, to deny thou know'ſt me? is it two days ago, ſince I tript up thy heels, and beat thee before the King? draw, you rogue; for tho' it be night, yet the moon ſhines; [9] I'll make a ſop o'th' moonſhine of you; you whorſon, cullionly, barber-monger, draw.

[*Drawing his ſword.*

9 *I'll make a* ſop *o'th' moonſhine of you*;] This is equivalent to our modern phraſe of making *the ſun ſhine thro' any one.* But, alluding to the natural philoſophy of that time, it is obſcure. The Peripatetics thought, tho' falſly, that the rays of the moon were cold and moiſt. The ſpeaker therefore ſays, he would make a ſop of his antagoniſt, which ſhould abſorb the humidity of the moon's rays, by letting them into his guts. For this reaſon, *Shakeſpear* in *Romeo and Juliet* ſays,

——— *the moonſhine's* watry *beams.*

And in *Midſummer-Night's dream,*

Quench'd in the chaſt beams of the watry *moon.*

Stew.

Stew. Away, I have nothing to do with thee.

Kent. Draw, you raſcal; you come with letters againſt the King; and take Vanity, the Puppet's part, againſt the royalty of her father; draw, you rogue, or I'll ſo carbonado your ſhanks — draw, you raſcal, come your ways.

Stew. Help, ho! murther! help! ——

Kent. Strike, you ſlave; ſtand, rogue, ſtand, you neat ſlave, ſtrike. [*Beating him.*

Stew. Help ho! murther! murther! ——

SCENE VI.

Enter Edmund, Cornwall, Regan, Glo'ſter, *and Servants.*

Edm. How now, what's the matter? Part ——

Kent. With you, goodman boy, if you pleaſe; come, I'll fleſh ye; come on, young maſter.

Glo. Weapons? arms? what's the matter here?

Corn. Keep peace, upon your lives; he dies, that ſtrikes again; what's the matter?

Reg. The meſſengers from our ſiſter and the King?

Corn. What is your difference? ſpeak.

Stew. I am ſcarce in breath, my lord.

Kent. No marvel, you have ſo beſtir'd your valour; you cowardly raſcal! nature diſclaims all ſhare in thee: a tailor made thee.

Corn. Thou art a ſtrange fellow; a tailor make a man?

Kent. I, a tailor, Sir; a ſtone-cutter, or a painter could not have made him ſo ill, tho' they had been but two hours o'th' trade.

Corn. Speak yet, how grew your quarrel?

Stew. This ancient ruffian, Sir, whoſe life I have ſpar'd at ſuit of his grey beard ——

Kent. Thou whorſon zed! thou unneceſſary letter! my lord, if you will give me leave, I will tread [1] this unbolted villain into mortar, and daub the wall of a jakes with him. Spare my grey beard? you wagtail! ——

Corn. Peace, Sirrah!
You beaſtly knave, know you no reverence?

Kent. Yes, Sir, but anger hath a privilege.

Corn. Why art thou angry?

Kent. That ſuch a ſlave as this ſhou'd wear a ſword.
Who wears no honeſty, ſuch ſmiling rogues as theſe,
[2] Like rats, oft bite the holy cords in twain
Too 'intrinſicate t'unlooſe: ſooth every paſſion,
That in the nature of their lords rebels:
Bring oil to fire, ſnow to their colder moods;
Renege, affirm, and turn their halcyon beaks
With ev'ry Gale and Vary of their maſters;
As knowing nought, like dogs, but following.
A plague upon your epileptick viſage!
Smile you my ſpeeches, as I were a fool?
Gooſe, if I had you upon *Sarum*-plain,
I'd drive ye cackling home to [3] *Camelot.*

Corn. What art thou mad, old fellow!

Glo. How fell you out? ſay that.

Kent. No contraries hold more antipathy,
Than I and ſuch a knave.

Corn. Why doſt thou call him knave? what is his fault?

1 *this* unbolted *villain*] *i. e.* unrefined by education, the bran yet in him. Metaphor from the bakehouſe.

2 *Like rats, oft bite* the holy cords *in twain*
Too 'intrinſicate t'unlooſe: —] By theſe *holy cords* the poet means the natural union between parents and children. The metaphor is taken from the *cords of the ſanctuary*; and the fomenters of family differences are compared to theſe ſacrilegious rats. The expreſſion is fine and noble.

3 —— *Camelot*] Was the place where the romances ſay, King *Arthur* kept his court in the weſt; ſo this alludes to ſome proverbial ſpeech in thoſe romances.

Kent.

Kent. His countenance likes me not.

Corn. No more perchance, does mine, nor his, nor hers.

Kent. Sir, 'tis my occupation to be plain;
I have seen better faces in my time,
Than stand on any shoulder that I see
Before me at this instant.

Corn. " This is some fellow,
" Who having been prais'd for bluntness, doth affect
" A saucy roughness; [4] and constrains the garb,
" Quite from his nature. He can't flatter, he,—
" An honest mind and plain, he must speak truth;
" An they will take it, so; if not, he's plain.
" These kind of knaves I know, which in this plainness
" Harbour more craft, and more corrupter ends,
" [5] Than twenty silky ducking observants,
" That stretch their duties nicely.

Kent. Sir, in good faith, in sincere verity,
Under th' allowance of your grand aspect,
Whose influence, like the wreath of radiant fire
On flickering *Phœbus'* front ——

Corn. What mean'st by this?

4 —— *constrains the* garb,] *Garb*, for habit, custom.

5 *Than twenty* SILLY *ducking observants*,] The epithet SILLY cannot be right. 1st, Because *Cornwall*, in this beautiful speech, is not talking of the *different success* of these two kind of parasites, but of their *different corruption of heart*. 2. Because he says these ducking observants *know how* to stretch their duties nicely. I am persuaded we should read,

Than twenty SILKY *ducking observants*,

Which not only alludes to the *garb* of a court sycophant, but admirably well denotes the smoothness of his *character*. But what is more, the poet generally gives them this epithet in other places. So in *Richard* III. he calls them

—— Silky, *sly, insinuating Jacks.*

And in *Coriolanus*,

—— —— *when steel grows*
Soft as the parasite's silk, ——

Kent. To go out of my dialect, which you discommend so much: I know, Sir, I am no flatterer; he, that beguil'd you in a plain accent, was a plain knave; which for my part I will not be, though I should win your displeasure to intreat me to't.

Corn. What was th' offence you gave him?

Stew. I never gave him any:
It pleas'd the King his master very lately
To strike at me upon his misconstruction:
When he conjunct, and flatt'ring his displeasure,
Tript me behind; being down, insulted, rail'd,
And put upon him such a deal of man, that
That worthied him; got praises of the King,
For him attempting who was self-subdu'd;
And, in the fleshment of this dread exploit,
Drew on me here again.

Kent. None of these rogues and cowards,
[6] But *Ajax* is their fool.

Corn. Fetch forth the Stocks.
You stubborn ancient knave, you rev'rend braggart,
We'll teach you ——

Kent. Sir, I am too old to learn:
Call not your Stocks for me, I serve the King;
On whose imployment I was sent to you.
You shall do small respect, shew too bold malice
Against the grace and person of my master,
Stocking his messenger.

Corn. Fetch forth the Stocks;
As I have life and honour, there shall he sit till noon.

Reg. 'Till noon! till night, my lord, and all night too.

Kent. Why, Madam, if I were your father's dog,
You could not use me so.

6 *But* Ajax *is their* FOOL.] I should rather read FOIL. So in *Hamlet*.

I'll be thy foil, *Laertes.*

Reg.

Reg. Sir, being his knave, I will.

[*Stocks brought out.*

Corn. This is a fellow of the ſelf-ſame nature
Our ſiſter ſpeaks of. Come, bring away the Stocks.

Glo. Let me beſeech your Grace not to do ſo;
His fault is much, and the good King his maſter
Will check him for't; your purpos'd low correction
Is ſuch, as baſeſt and the meaneſt wretches
For pilf'rings, and moſt common treſpaſſes,
Are puniſh'd with. The King muſt take it ill,
That he, ſo ſlightly valued in his meſſenger,
Should have him thus reſtrain'd.

Corn. I'll anſwer that.

Reg. My Siſter may receive it much more worſe,
To have her Gentleman abus'd, aſſaulted,
For following her affairs. Put in his legs——

[Kent *is put in the Stocks.*

Come, my lord, away.

[*Exeunt* Regan *and* Cornwall.

SCENE VII.

Glo. I'm ſorry for thee, friend; 'tis the Duke's
pleaſure,
Whoſe diſpoſition, all the world well knows,
Will not be rubb'd nor ſtop'd. I'll intreat for thee.

Kent. Pray, do not, Sir. I've watch'd and travell'd
hard;
Some time I ſhall ſleep out, the reſt I'll whiſtle:
A good man's fortune may grow out at heels;
Give you good morrow.

Glo. The Duke's to blame in this, 'twill be ill taken.

[*Exit.*

Kent. Good King, that muſt approve the common
Saw,

7 *Will not be* rubb'd nor ſtop'd.—] Metaphor from bowling.

Thou out of heaven's benediction com'ſt
To the warm ſun!
Approach, thou beacon to this under-globe,
[*Looking up to the moon.*
That by thy comfortable beams I may
Peruſe this letter. Nothing almoſt ſees miracles,
But miſery. I know, 'tis from *Cordelia*;
Who hath moſt fortunately been inform'd
Of my obſcured courſe. I ſhall find time
From this enormous ſtate, and ſeek to give
Loſſes their remedies. All weary and o'er-watch'd,
Take vantage, heavy eyes, not to behold
This ſhameful lodging.
Fortune, good night; ſmile once more, turn thy wheel.
[*He ſleeps.*

Enter Edgar.

Edg. I've heard myſelf proclaim'd;
And, by the happy hollow of a tree,
Eſcap'd the hunt. No port is free, no place,
That Guard and moſt unuſual vigilance
Does not attend my taking. While I may 'ſcape,
I will preſerve myſelf: and am bethought
To take the baſeſt and the pooreſt ſhape,
That ever Penury in contempt of man
Brought near to beaſt: my face I'll grime with filth;
Blanket my loins; elſe all my hair in knots;
And with preſented nakedneſs out-face
The winds, and perſecutions of the sky.
The country gives me proof and preſident
Of bedlam beggars, who, with roaring voices,
Strike in their numb'd and mortify'd bare arms
Pins, wooden pricks, nails, ſprigs of roſemary;
And with this horrible object, from low farms,
[8] Poor pelting villages, ſheep-coats and mills,

8 *Poor* pelting *villages,*——] *Pelting* is uſed by *Shakeſpear* in the ſenſe of beggarly; I ſuppoſe from *pelt* a skin. The poor being generally clothed in leather.

Some-

Sometimes with lunatick bans, sometimes with pray'rs,
[9] Inforce their charity; [1] poor *Turlygood!* poor *Tom!*—
That's something yet: *Edgar* I nothing am. [*Exit.*

SCENE IX.

Changes again to the Earl of Glo'ster's *Castle.*

Enter Lear, *Fool, and Gentleman.*

Lear. 'TIS strange, that they should so depart from home,
And not send back my messenger.

Gent. As I learn'd,
The night before, there was no purpose in them
Of this remove.

Kent. Hail to thee, noble master!

Lear. Ha! mak'st thou thy shame thy pastime?

Kent. No, my lord.

Fool. Ha, ha, he wears cruel garters; horses are ty'd by the heads, dogs and bears by th' neck, monkeys by th' loins, and men by th' legs; when a man is over-lusty at legs, then he wears wooden nether stocks.

9 *Inforce* their *charity*;—] I should rather think *Shakespear* wrote, *Inforce* reer *charity*; ——
An old word for slow, backward, and unwilling to shew itself. The author in this play afterwards, uses a similar expression,
—— *force their scanted courtesie.*

1 —— — *poor* TURLYGOOD! *poor* Tom!] We should read TURLUPIN. In the fourteenth century there was a new species of gipsies, called *Turlupins, a fraternity of naked beggars,* which ran up and down *Europe.* However the Church of *Rome* hath dignified them with the name of *Hereticks,* and actually burn'd some of them at *Paris.* But what sort of Religionists they were, appears from *Genebrard*'s account of them. *Turelupin-Cynicorum sectam suscitantes, de nuditate pudendorum, & publico coitu.* Plainly, nothing but a band of *Tom-o'-bedlams.*

Lear. What's he, that hath ſo much thy Place miſtook,
To ſet thee here?
Kent. It is both he and ſhe,
Your ſon and daughter.
Lear. No.
Kent. Yes.
Lear. No, I ſay.
Kent. I ſay, yea.
Lear. By *Jupiter*, I ſwear, no.
Kent. By *Juno*, I ſwear, ay.
Lear. They durſt not do't.
They could not, would not do't; 'tis worſe than murther,
[2] To do upon reſpect ſuch violent outrage:
[3] Reſolve me with all modeſt haſte, which way
Thou might'ſt deſerve, or they impoſe this uſage,
Coming from us?
Kent. My lord, when at their home
I did commend your Highneſs' letters to them,
Ere I was riſen from the place, that ſhew'd
My duty kneeling, came a reeking Poſt,
Stew'd in his haſte, half breathleſs, panting forth
From *Gonerill* his miſtreſs, ſalutation;
[4] Deliver'd letters ſpight of intermiſſion,
Which preſently they read: on whoſe contents
[5] They ſummon'd up their meiny, ſtrait took horſe;
Commanded me to follow, and attend
The leiſure of their anſwer; gave me cold looks;

2 *To do upon* reſpect *ſuch violent outrage:*] *Reſpect*, for one in honourable employment.

3 *Reſolve me with all* modeſt *haſte,*—] *Modeſt*, for reaſonable.

4 *Deliver'd letters ſpight of* intermiſſion,] *Intermiſſion*, for another meſſage which they had then before them, to conſider of; called *intermiſſion*, becauſe it came between their leiſure and the Steward's meſſage.

5 *They ſummon'd up their* meiny,—] *Meiny*, *i. e.* people. Mr. *Pope.*

And

And meeting here the other meſſenger,
Whoſe welcome, I perceiv'd, had poiſon'd mine;
(Being the very fellow, which of late
Diſplay'd ſo ſaucily againſt your Highneſs,)
Having more man than wit about me, I drew;
He rais'd the houſe with loud and coward cries:
Your ſon and daughter found this treſpaſs worth
The ſhame which here it ſuffers.

Fool. Winter's not gone yet, if the wild geeſe fly that way.

Fathers, that wear rags,
Do make their children blind;
But fathers, that bear bags,
Shall ſee their children kind.
Fortune, that arrant whore,
Ne'er turns the key to th' poor.
But, for all this, thou ſhalt have as many dolours from
Thy dear daughters, as thou canſt tell in a year.

Lear. Oh, how this mother ſwells up tow'rd my heart!

Hyſterica paſſio, down, thou climbing ſorrow,
Thy element's below; where is this daughter?

Kent. With the Earl, Sir, here within.

Lear. Follow me not; ſtay here. [*Exit.*

Gent. Made you no more offence,
But what you ſpeak of?

Kent. None.
How chance the King comes with ſo ſmall a number?

Fool. An thou hadſt been ſet i'th' ſtocks for that queſtion, thou'dſt well deſerved it.

Kent. Why, fool?

Fool. We'll ſet thee to ſchool to an Ant, to teach thee there's no lab'ring i'th' winter. All, that follow their noſes are led by their eyes, but blind men; and there's not a noſe among twenty, but can ſmell him that's ſtinking — let go thy hold, when a great wheel runs down a hill, leſt it break thy neck with following

ing it; but the great one that goes upward, let him draw thee after. [6] When a wise man gives thee better counsel, give me mine again; I would have none but knaves follow it, since a fool gives it.
That Sir, which serves for gain,
And follows but for form,
Will pack, when it begins to rain,
And leave thee in the storm:
But I will tarry, the fool will stay,
And let the wise man fly:
The knave turns fool, that runs away;
The fool no knave, perdy.

Kent. Where learn'd you this, fool?

Fool. Not i'th' Stocks, fool.

SCENE X.

Enter Lear *and* Glo'ster.

Lear. Deny to speak with me? they're sick, they're weary,
They have travell'd all the night? mere fetches,
[7] The images of revolt and flying off,
Bring me a better answer ———

Glo. My dear lord,
You know the fiery quality of the Duke:
How unremovable, and fixt he is
In his own course.

Lear. Vengeance! plague! death! confusion! ——

6 *When a wise man gives thee* &c.] One cannot too much commend the caution which our moral poet uses, on all occasions, to prevent his sentiments from being perversly taken. So here, having given an ironical precept in commendation of perfidy and hate desertion of the unfortunate, for fear it should be understood seriously, tho' delivered by his buffoon or jester, he has the precaution to add this beautiful corrective, full of fine sense: *I would have none but knaves follow it, since a fool gives it.*

7 *The* images *of revolt* ——] *Images*, for indications.

Fiery?

Fiery? what fiery quality? why, *Glo'ſter*,
I'd ſpeak with the Duke of *Cornwall*, and his wife.
Glo. Well, my good lord, I have inform'd them ſo.
Lear. Inform'd them? doſt thou underſtand me, man?
Glo. Ay, my good lord?
Lear. The King would ſpeak with *Cornwall*, the dear father
Wou'd with his daughter ſpeak; commands her ſervice:
Are they inform'd of this? — my breath and blood! —
" Fiery? the fiery duke? tell the hot Duke, that —
" No, but not yet; may be, he is not well;
" Infirmity doth ſtill neglect all office,
" Whereto our health is bound; we're not ourſelves,
" When Nature, being oppreſt, commands the mind
" To ſuffer with the body." I'll forbear;
And am fall'n out with my more headier will,
To take the indiſpos'd and ſickly fit
For the ſound man.—Death on my ſtate! but wherefore
Should he ſit here? this Act perſuades me,
That this remotion of the Duke and her
Is practice only. Give me my ſervant forth;
Go, tell the Duke and's wife, I'd ſpeak with them:
Now, preſently,—bid them come forth and hear me,
Or at their chamber-door I'll beat the drum,
'Till it cry, ſleep to death.
Glo. I would have all well betwixt you. [*Exit.*
Lear. Oh me, my heart! my riſing heart! but down.
Fool. Cry to it, nuncle, as the cockney did to the Eels, when ſhe put them i'th' Paſty alive; ſhe rapt 'em o' th' coxcombs with a ſtick, and cry'd, down wantons, down; 'Twas her brother, that in pure kindneſs to his horſe butter'd his hay.

SCENE

SCENE XI.

Enter Cornwall, Regan, Glo'ſter, *and Servants.*

Lear. Good morrow to you both.

Corn. Hail to your Grace! [Kent *is ſet at liberty.*

Reg. I am glad to ſee your Highneſs.

Lear. Regan, I think, you are; I know, what reaſon
I have to think ſo; if thou wert not glad,
I would divorce me from thy mother's tomb,
Sepulchring an adult'reſs. O, are you free? [*To* Kent.
Some other time for that. Beloved *Regan*,
Thy ſiſter's naught: oh *Regan*, [8] ſhe hath tied
" Sharp-tooth'd unkindneſs like a vulture here;
[*Points to his heart.*
I can ſcarce ſpeak to thee; thou'lt not believe,
With how deprav'd a quality — oh *Regan!*——

Reg. I pray you, Sir, take patience; I have Hope,
You leſs know how to value her deſert,
Than ſhe to ſcant her duty.

Lear. Say? How is that? ——

Reg. I cannot think my ſiſter in the leaſt
Would fail her obligation. If, perchance,
She have reſtrain'd the riots of your followers;
'Tis on ſuch ground, and to ſuch wholeſom end,
As clears her from all blame.

Lear. My curſes on her! ——

Reg. O Sir, you are old,
Nature in you ſtands on the very verge
Of her confine; you ſhould be rul'd and led
By ſome diſcretion, that diſcerns your ſtate
Better than you your Self: therefore, I pray you,
That to our ſiſter you do make return;
Say, you have wrong'd her, Sir.

8 —— —— —— *ſhe hath tied*
Sharp-tooth'd unkindneſs like a vulture here;] Alluding to the fable of *Prometheus*.

Lear.

Lear. Ask her forgiveneſs?
[9] Do you but mark, how this becomes the Houſe?
Dear daughter, I confeſs, that I am old;
Age is unneceſſary: On my knees I beg,
That you'll vouchſafe me raiment, bed, and food.
Reg. Good Sir, no more; theſe are unſightly tricks:
Return you to my ſiſter.
Lear. Never, *Regan:*
She hath abated me of half my train;
[1] Look'd black upon me; ſtruck me with her tongue,
Moſt ſerpent-like, upon the very heart.
All the ſtor'd vengeances of heaven fall
On her ingrateful Top! ſtrike her young bones,
You taking airs, with lameneſs!——
Corn. Fie, Sir! fie!
Lear. You nimble lightnings, dart your blinding flames
Into her ſcornful eyes! infect her beauty,
You fen-ſuck'd fogs, drawn by the pow'rful ſun
To fall, and blaſt her pride.
Reg. O the bleſt Gods!

9 *Do you but mark, how this becomes the* Houſe.] Mr. *Theobald* ſays, *This phraſe is to him unintelligible, and ſeems to ſay little to the purpoſe*; and therefore alters it to,

——*becomes the uſe,*

which ſignifies leſs. The *Oxford Editor* who liked neither, makes him ſtill more familiar—*becometh us.* Whereas, all this choping and changing proceeds from an utter ignorance of a great, a noble, and a moſt expreſſive phraſe,

——*becomes the Houſe*;

which ſignifies the order of families, the duties of relation, which are ſcandalouſly diſturbed by the father's ſubmiſſion to the Daughter.

1 *Look'd* black *upon me*;] So all the editions. Mr. *Theobald* alters it to *blank*. A ſmall alteration, only turning *black* to *white*. His reaſon is, becauſe to *look black upon him* is *a phraſe he does not underſtand*. I believe ſo. But it alludes to a ſerpent's turning *black*, when it ſwells with rage and venom, the very creature to which *Lear* here compares his daughter.

So

So will you wish on me, when the rash mood is on.

Lear. No, *Regan*, thou shalt never have my curse:
Thy tender-hefted nature shall not give
Thee o'er to harshness; her eyes are fierce, but thine
Do comfort, and not burn. 'Tis not in thee
To grudge my pleasures, to cut off my train,
To bandy hasty words, to scant my sizes,
And, in conclusion, to oppose the bolt
Against my coming in. Thou better know'st
The offices of nature, bond of child-hood,
Effects of courtesie, dues of gratitude:
Thy half o'th' Kingdom thou hast not forgot,
Wherein I thee endow'd.

Reg. Good Sir, to th' purpose. [*Trumpet within.*

Lear. Who put my man i' th' Stocks?

Enter Steward.

Corn. What trumpet's that?

Reg. I know't, my sister's: this approves her letter,
That she would soon be here. Is your lady come?

Lear. This is a slave, [2] whose easie-borrowed pride
Dwells in the fickle grace of her he follows.
Out, varlet, from my sight.

Corn. What means your Grace?

SCENE XII.

Enter Gonerill.

Lear. Who stockt my servant? *Regan*, I've good hope,
Thou didst not know on't.—Who comes here?
O Heav'ns,
[3] If you do love old men, if your sweet sway
Hallow

2 ——*whose* easie-borrowed *pride*] *Easy-borrow'd*, a fine expression, for *natural to him.*

3 *If you do love old men, if your sweet sway*
ALLOW *obedience, if your selves are old,*] Could it be a question whether heaven *allowed* obedience? The poet wrote,
HALLOW *obedience.* ——

i. e.

Hallow obedience, if yourſelves are old,
Make it your cauſe; ſend down, and take my part:
Art not aſham'd to look upon this beard?
O *Regan*, will you take her by the hand?
Gon. Why not by th' hand, Sir? how have I offended?
[4] All's not offence, that indiſcretion finds,
And dotage terms ſo.
Lear. O ſides, you are too tough!
Will you yet hold?——how came my man i' th' Stocks?
Corn. I ſet him there, Sir: but his own diſorders
Deſerv'd much leſs advancement.
Lear. You? did you?
Reg. [5] I pray you, Father, being weak, deem't ſo.
If, 'till the expiration of your month,
You will return and ſojourn with my ſiſter,
Diſmiſſing half your train, come then to me;
I'm now from home, and out of that proviſion
Which ſhall be needful for your entertainment.

i. e. if paternal government here be ſo much the image of the mild government of heaven, that it ſanctifies the obedience due to parents, and eſteems the violators of it impious, *make it your cauſe.* He adds, *if yourſelves are old.* This perhaps may appear low and ridiculous to the unlearned reader; but we are to conſider this pagan King as alluding to the ancient heathen Theology, which teaches that *Cælus*, or *Ouranus*, or *Heaven*, was depoſed by his ſon *Saturn*, who rebelled and roſe in arms againſt him. His caſe, then, being the ſame with *Lear*'s, he was the fitteſt to be addreſſed to on this occaſion.

4 *All's not offence that indiſcretion* FINDS,] I am almoſt perſuaded that *Shakeſpear* wrote *fines*, *i. e.* cenſures; the common reading being ſcarce ſenſe.

5 *I pray you, Father, being weak,* SEEM *ſo.*] This is a very odd requeſt. She ſurely asked ſomething more reaſonable. We ſhould read,

——— *being weak,* DEEM'T *ſo,*

i. e. believe that my husband tells you true, that *Kent*'s diſorders deſerved a more ignominious puniſhment.

Lear.

Lear. Return to her, and fifty men dismiss'd?
'No, rather I abjure all roofs, and chuse
To wage against the enmity o' th' air;
To be a comrade with the wolf and owl,
Necessity's sharp pinch——Return with her?
Why, the hot-blooded *France*, that dow'rless took
Our youngest born, I could as well be brought
To knee his throne, and 'Squire-like pension beg,
To keep base life a-foot;——Return with her?
Persuade me rather to be a slave, and sumpter,
To this detested groom.

Gon. At your choice, Sir.

Lear. I pr'ythee, daughter, do not make me mad;
I will not trouble thee, my child. Farewel;
" We'll no more meet, no more see one another;
" But yet thou art my flesh, my blood, my daughter,—
" Or rather a disease that's in my flesh,
" Which I must needs call mine; thou art a bile,
" A plague-sore, or imbossed carbuncle,

6 *No, rather I abjure all roofs, and chuse*
To wage against *the enmity o'th' air;*
To be a comrade with the wolf and owl,
Necessity's sharp pinch!——] Thus should these lines (in the order they were read, in all the editions 'till Mr. *Theobald*'s) be pointed. The want of which pointing contributed, perhaps, to mislead him in transposing the second and third lines, on which imaginary regulation he thus descants, *The breach of the sense here is a manifest proof that these lines were transposed by the first Editors. Neither can there be any syntax or grammatical coherence, unless we suppose* [necessity's sharp pinch] *to be the accusative to* [wage].—But this is supposing the verb *wage*, to want an accusative, which it does not. To *wage*, or *wager against any one*, was a common expression; and, being a species of acting, (namely, acting in opposition) was as proper as to say, *act against any one.* So, *to wage against the enmity o'th' air*, was to strive or fight against it. *Necessity's sharp pinch*, therefore, is not the accusative to wage, but declarative of the condition of him who is a *comrade to the wolf and owl*: in which the verb [*is*] is understood. The consequence of all this is, that it was the *last editors*, and not the *first*, who transposed the lines from the order the poet gave them. For the *Oxford Editor* follows Mr. *Theobald*.

" In

" In my corrupted blood; but I'll not chide thee.
" Let ſhame come when it will, I do not call it;
" I do not bid the thunder-beater ſhoot,
" Nor tell tales of thee to high-judging *Jove*.
" Mend when thou canſt; be better at thy leiſure."
I can be patient, I can ſtay with *Regan*;
I, and my hundred Knights.
Reg. Not altogether ſo;
I look'd not for you yet, nor am provided
For your fit welcome; give ear to my ſiſter;
For thoſe that mingle reaſon with your paſſion,
Muſt be content to think you old, and ſo——
But ſhe knows what ſhe does.
Lear. Is this well ſpoken?
Reg. I dare avouch it, Sir; what fifty followers?
Is it not well? what ſhould you need of more?
Yea, or ſo many? ſince both charge and danger
Speak 'gainſt ſo great a number: how in one houſe
Should many people under two commands
Hold amity? 'tis hard, almoſt impoſſible.
Gon. Why might not you, my lord, receive attendance
From thoſe that ſhe calls ſervants, or from mine?
Reg. Why not, my lord? if then they chanc'd to ſlack ye,
We could controul them; if you'll come to me,
(For now I ſpy a danger) I intreat you
To bring but five and twenty; to no more
Will I give place or notice.
Lear. I gave you all——
Reg. And in good time you gave it.
Lear. Made you my Guardians, my depoſitaries;
But kept a reſervation to be follow'd
With ſuch a number; muſt I come to you
With five and twenty? *Regan*, ſaid you ſo?
Reg. And ſpeak't again, my lord, no more with me.

Lear. [7] Thoſe wrinkled creatures yet do look well-favour'd,
When others are more wrinkled. Not being worſt,
Stands in ſome rank of praiſe; I'll go with thee;
Thy fifty yet doth double five and twenty;
And thou art twice her love.

Gon. Hear me, my lord;
What need you five and twenty, ten, or five,
To follow in a houſe, where twice ſo many
Have a command to tend you?

Reg. What needs one?

Lear. "O, reaſon not the need: or baſeſt beggars
"Are in the pooreſt thing ſuperfluous;
"Allow not nature more than nature needs,
"Man's life is cheap as beaſts." Thou art a lady;
If

7 *Thoſe* WICKED *creatures yet do look well-favour'd,*
When others are more WICKED.] As a little before, in the text [*like flatterers*] the editors had made a ſimilitude where the author intended none; ſo here, where he did, they are not in the humour to give it us, becauſe not introduced with the formulary word, *like*. *Lear*'s ſecond daughter proving ſtill more unkind than the firſt, he begins to entertain a better opinion of this, from the other's greater degree of inhumanity; and expreſſes it by a ſimilitude taken from the deformities which old age brings on.

Thoſe WRINKLED *creatures yet do look* well-favour'd,
When others are more WRINKLED: ———

For ſo, inſtead of *wicked*, it ſhould be read in both places: which correction the word *well-favour'd* might have led to. *Lear* conſiders the unnatural behaviour of his daughters under this idea, both in and out of his ſenſes. So again, ſpeaking of them, in his diſtraction, he ſays, *And here's another whoſe* WARPT *looks proclaim what ſtore her heart is made of.* *Shakeſpear* has the character of a very incorrect writer, and ſo, indeed, he is. But this character being received, as well as given, in the lump, has made him thought an unfit ſubject for critical conjecture: which perhaps may be true, with regard to thoſe who know no more of his genius than a general character of it conveys to them. But we ſhould diſtinguiſh. Incorrectneſs of ſtile may be divided into two parts: an inconſiſtency of the terms employed with one another;

If only to go warm were gorgeous,
Why, nature needs not what thou gorgeous wear'ſt,
Which ſcarcely keeps thee warm; but for true need,---
You heav'ns, give me that patience which I need!
" You ſee me here, you Gods, a poor old man,
" As full of grief as age; wretched in both!
" If it be you, that ſtir theſe daughters' hearts
" Againſt their father, fool me not ſo much
" To bear it tamely; [8] touch me with noble anger;
" O let not women's weapons, water-drops,
" Stain

another; and an incongruity in the conſtruction of them. In the firſt caſe he is rarely faulty; in the ſecond, negligent enough. And this could hardly be otherwiſe. For his ideas being the cleareſt, and his penetration in diſcovering their agreement, diſagreement, and relation to each other, the deepeſt that ever was in any Poet, his terms of courſe muſt be well put together: Nothing occaſioning the jumbling of diſcordant terms, from broken metaphors, but the cloudineſs of the underſtanding, and the conſequent obſcurity of the ideas: Terms being nothing but the painting of ideas, which he, who ſees clearly, will never employ in a diſcordant colouring. On the contrary, a *congruity* in the conſtruction of theſe terms (which anſwers to *drawing*, as the uſe of the terms does to *colouring*) is another thing. And *Shakeſpear*, who owed all to nature, and was hurried on by a warm attention to his ideas, was much leſs exact in the conſtruction and grammatical arrangement of his words. The concluſion is, that where we find groſs inaccuracies, in the relation of terms to one another, there we may be confident, the text has been corrupted by his editors: and, on the contrary, that the offences againſt ſyntax are generally his own. Had the *Oxford Editor* attended to this diſtinction, he would not perhaps have made it the principal object in *his reſtored Shakeſpear*, to make his author always ſpeak in ſtrict grammar and meaſure. But it is much eaſier to reform ſuch ſlips as never obſcure the ſenſe, and are ſet right by a grammar-rule or a finger-end, than to reduce a depraved expreſſion, which makes nonſenſe of a whole ſentence, and whoſe reformation requires you to enter into the author's way of thinking.

8 ——— *touch me with noble anger*;] It would puzzle one at firſt to find the ſenſe, the drift, and the coherence of this petition. For if the Gods ſent this evil for his puniſhment, how could he expect that they ſhould defeat their own deſign, and aſſiſt him to revenge his injuries? The ſolution is, that *Shakeſpear* here makes

" Stain my man's cheeks. No, you unnat'ral hags,
" I will have ſuch revenges on you both,
" That all the world ſhall——— [9] I will do ſuch
things,
" What they are, yet I know not; but they ſhall be
The terrors of the earth: you think, I'll weep:
No, I'll not weep.—I have full cauſe of weeping:—
This heart ſhall break into a thouſand flaws
Or ere I weep. O fool, I ſhall go mad.
[*Exeunt* Lear, Glo'ſter, Kent *and Fool.*

SCENE XIII.

Corn. Let us withdraw, 'twill be a ſtorm.
[*Storm and tempeſt.*

Reg. This houſe is little; the old man and his people
Cannot be well beſtow'd.

Gon. 'Tis his own blame hath put himſelf from reſt,
And muſt needs taſte his folly.

Reg. For his particular, I'll receive him gladly;
But not one follower.

Gon. So am I purpos'd.
Where is my Lord of *Glo'ſter?*

his ſpeaker allude to what the ancient poets tell us of the misfortunes of particular families: Namely, that when the anger of the Gods, for an act of impiety was raiſed againſt an offending houſe, their method of puniſhment was, firſt to inflame the breaſts of the children to unnatural acts againſt their Parents; and then, of the parents againſt their children, in order to deſtroy one another: and that both theſe outrages were the inſtigation of the Gods. To conſider *Lear* as alluding to this divinity, makes his prayer exceeding pertinent and fine.

9 ——— *I will do ſuch things,*
What they are yet I know not; but they ſhall be
The terrors of the world———]
Haud quid ſit ſcio.
Sed grande quiddam eſt. Senec. Thyeſt. Act 2.
———————*neſcio quid ferox*
Decrevit animus intus, & nondum ſibi audet fateri. Medea.

Enter

Enter Glo'ſter.

Corn. Follow'd the old man forth; —— he is return'd.

Glo. The king is in high rage, and will I know not whither.

Corn. 'Tis beſt to give him way, he leads himſelf.

Gon. My lord, intreat him by no means to ſtay.

Glo. Alack, the night comes on: and the high winds
Do ſorely ruffle, for many miles about
There's ſcarce a buſh.

Reg. O Sir, to wilful men,
The injuries, that they themſelves procure,
Muſt be their ſchool-maſters: ſhut up your doors;
He is attended with a deſp'rate train;
And what they may incenſe him to, being apt
To have his ear abus'd, wiſdom bids fear.

Corn. Shut up your doors, my lord, 'tis a wild night.
My *Regan* counſels well: come out o' th' ſtorm.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

A HEATH.

A ſtorm is heard, with thunder and lightning. Enter Kent, *and a Gentleman, ſeverally.*

KENT.

WHO's there, beſides foul weather?

Gent. One minded like the weather, moſt unquietly.

Kent. I know you; where's the King?

Gent. Contending with the fretful elements;
Bids the wind blow the earth into the ſea;

Or ſwell the curled waters 'bove the main,
That things might change, or ceaſe: [1] tears his white hair;
[([2] Which the impetuous blaſts with eyeleſs rage
Catch in their fury, and make nothing of.)]
Strives in his little World of Man t' outſcorn
The to-and-fro-conflicting Wind and Rain.
[3] This night, wherein the cub-drawn bear would couch,
The lion, and the belly-pinched wolf
Keep their furr dry; unbonnetted he runs,
And bids what will, take all.

Kent. But who is with him?

Gent. None but the Fool, who labours to out-jeſt
His heart-ſtruck injuries.

Kent. Sir, I do know you,
And dare upon the warrant of my note,
Commend a dear thing to you. There's diviſion
(Although as yet the face of it is cover'd
With mutual cunning) 'twixt *Albany* and *Cornwall*:
Who have (as who have not, whom their great ſtars
Throne and ſet high?) ſervants, who ſeem no leſs;
Which are to *France* the ſpies and ſpeculations
Intelligent of our ſtate. What hath been ſeen,
Either in ſnuffs and packings of the Dukes;
Or the hard rain, which both of them have borne
Againſt the old kind king; or ſomething deeper,

1 —— *tears his white hair*;] The ſix following verſes were omitted in all the late Editions: I have replaced them from the firſt, for they are certainly *Shakeſpear*'s. Mr. *Pope*.

2 *Which the impetuous blaſts*, &c.] Theſe two lines, ſome player's traſh.

3 *This night wherein the* Cub-drawn *bear would couch*,] *Cub-drawn* has been explained to ſignify *drawn by nature to its young*: whereas it means, *whoſe dugs are drawn dry by its young*. For no animals leave their dens by night but for prey. So that the meaning is, "that even hunger, and the ſupport of its young, "would not force the bear to leave his den in ſuch a night."

(Whereof,

(Whereof, perchance, these are but furnishings—)
[4] But true it is, [5] from *France* there comes a power
Into this scathed kingdom; who already,
Wise in our negligence, have secret seize
In some of our best ports, and are at point
To show their open banner——Now to you,
If on my credit you dare build so far
To make your speed to *Dover*, you shall find
Some that will thank you, making just report
Of how unnatural and bemadding sorrow
The King hath cause to plain.

4 *But true it is,* &c.] In the old editions are the five following lines, which I have inserted in the text, which seem necessary to the plot, as a preparatory to the arrival of the *French* army with *Cordelia* in *Act* 4. How both these, and a whole scene between *Kent* and this gentleman in the fourth act, came to be left out in all the later editions, I cannot tell: they depend upon each other, and very much contribute to clear that incident. Mr. *Pope.*

5 —— *from* France *there comes a power*
Into this SCATTER'D *kingdom; who already,*
Wise in our negligence, have secret SEA
In some of our best ports——] *Scatter'd kingdom,* if it have any sense, gives us the idea of a kingdom fallen into an *anarchy:* But that was not the case. It submitted quietly to the government of *Lear*'s two sons-in-law. It was divided, indeed, by this means, and so hurt, and weaken'd. And this was what *Shakespear* meant to say, who, without doubt, wrote,

——SCATHED *kingdom,*——

i. e. hurt, wounded, impaired. And so he frequently uses *scath* for hurt or damage. Again, what a strange phrase is, having *sea in a port,* to signify a fleet's lying at anchor? which is all it can signify. And what is stranger still, a *secret sea,* that is, lying *incognito,* like the army at *Knight's-bridge* in the *Rehearsal.* Without doubt the poet wrote,

——*have secret* SEIZE
In some of our best ports——

i. e. they are secretly secure of some of the best ports, by having a party in the garrison ready to second any attempt of their friends, &c. The exactness of the expression is remarkable; he says, *secret seize in some,* not *of some.* For the first implies a conspiracy ready to seize a place on warning; the other, a place already seized.

I am a gentleman of blood and breeding,
And from ſome knowledge and aſſurance of you,
Offer this office.

Gent. I'll talk further with you.

Kent. No, do not:
For confirmation that I am much more
Than my out-wall, open this purſe and take
What it contains. If you ſhall ſee *Cordelia*,
(As, fear not, but you ſhall) ſhew her that Ring,
And ſhe will tell you who this fellow is,
That yet you do not know. Fie on this ſtorm!
I will go ſeek the King.

Gent. Give me your hand, have you no more to ſay?

Kent. Few words, but, to effect, more than all yet;
That, when we have found the King, (in which you take
That way, I this:) he that firſt lights on him,
Halloo the other. [*Exeunt ſeverally.*

SCENE II.

Storm ſtill. Enter Lear *and Fool.*

Lear. Blow winds, and crack your cheeks; rage, blow!
You cataracts, and hurricanoes, ſpout
'Till you have drencht our ſteeples, drown'd the cocks!
[6] You ſulph'rous and thought-executing fires,
[Vaunt-couriers of oak-cleaving thunder-bolts,]
Singe

6 *You ſulph'rous and thought-executing fires,*
Vaunt-couriers of oak cleaving thunder-bolts,
Singe my white head.—] The ſecond of theſe lines muſt needs be the players' ſpurious iſſue. The reaſon is demonſtrative. The poet tells us in the *firſt* and *third* lines, truly, that it is the flaſh which does the execution; but in the *ſecond* he talks of an imaginary thunder-bolt (diſtinct from the flaſh or fire, which fire he calls only the vaunt-couriers or fore-runners of it) which he falſly

Singe my white head. And thou all-shaking thunder,
Strike flat the thick rotundity o' th' world;
Crack nature's mould, all *(a)* germins spill at once
That make ingrateful man.

Fool. O nuncle, court-holy-water in a dry house is better than the rain-waters out o' door. Good nuncle, in, and ask thy daughters blessing: here's a night, that pities neither wise men nor fools.

Lear. Rumble thy belly full, spit fire, spout rain;
Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters;
I tax not you, you elements, with unkindness;
I never gave you kingdom, call'd you children;
[7] You owe me no subscription. Then let fall
Your horrible pleasure; —— [8] here I stand, your Brave;
A poor, infirm, weak, and despis'd old man!
But yet I call you servile ministers,
That have with two pernicious daughters join'd
Your high-engender'd battles, 'gainst a head
So old and white as this. Oh! oh! 'tis foul.

Fool. He that has a house to put's head in, has a good head-piece:
The codpiece that will house before the head has any,
The head and he shall lowse; so beggars marry many.

falsly says does it. This is so glaring a contradiction as makes it impossible to be all of one hand.

7 *You owe me no* subscription.—] *Subscription*, for obedience.

8 —— *here I stand your* SLAVE;] But why so? It is true, he says, that they *owed him no subscription*; yet sure he owed them none. We should read,

—— *here I stand your* BRAVE;

i. e. I defy your worst rage, as he had said just before. What led the editors into this blunder was what should have kept them out of it, namely the following line,

A poor, infirm, weak, and despis'd old man!

And this was the wonder, that such a one should *brave* them all.

[*(a)* —— *germins* or *seeds*. Mr. *Theobald*. —— Vu'g *germains*.]

That

That man that makes his toe, what he his heart ſhould make,
Shall of a corn cry woe, and turn his ſleep to wake.
For there was never yet fair woman, but ſhe made mouths in a glaſs.

SCENE III.

To them, Enter Kent.

Lear. No, I will be the pattern of all patience,
I will ſay nothing.

Kent. Who's there?

Fool. Marry here's grace, and a cod-piece, that's a wiſeman and a fool.

Kent. Alas, Sir, you are here? things that love night,
Love not ſuch nights as theſe: the wrathful skies
[9] Gallow the very wand'rers of the dark,
And make them keep their Caves: ſince I was man,
Such ſheets of fire, ſuch burſts of horrid thunder,
Such groans of roaring wind and rain, I never
Remember to have heard. Man's nature cannot carry
Th' affliction, nor the force.

Lear. " Let the great Gods,
" That keep this dreadful pudder o'er our heads,
" Find out their enemies now. Tremble, thou wretch,
" That haſt within thee undivulged crimes,
" Unwhipt of juſtice. Hide thee, thou bloody hand,
" Thou Perjure, [1] thou Simular of virtue,
" That

9 Gallow *the very wand'rers of the dark,*] *Gallow*, a weſt-country word, ſignifies to fear or frighten.

1 — *thou* Simular of virtue.] *Shakeſpear* has here kept exactly to the *Latin* propriety of the term. But his editor, Mr. *Theobald*, has unluckily blundered himſelf out of it, in his comment upon it. *He*, [*Shakeſpear*] (ſays the critic) would *uſe a* ſimular of virtue *to ſignify a falſe pretender to it, a* DISSEMBLER *that would make an outward ſhew of it.* But his author knew well that he who makes

an

" That art inceſtuous: caitiff, ſhake to pieces,
" That under covert, and convenient ſeeming,
" Haſt practis'd on man's life!—— Cloſe pent-up guilts,
" Rive your concealing continents, and ask
Theſe dreadful ſummoners grace.—— I am a man,
More ſinn'd againſt, than ſinning.

Kent. Alack bare-headed?
Gracious my lord, hard by here is a hovel;
Some friendſhip will it lend you 'gainſt the tempeſt,
Repoſe you there, while I to this hard houſe
(More hard than is the ſtone whereof 'tis rais'd;
Which even but now, demanding after you,
Deny'd me to come in) return, and force,
Their ſcanted courteſie.

Lear. My wits begin to turn.
Come on, my boy. How doſt, my boy? art cold?
I'm cold myſelf. Where is the ſtraw, my fellow?

an outward ſhew of what he has not, could not, with propriety, be called a *diſſembler*, but a *ſembler*: or, as he expreſſes it, a *ſimular*: and he that *hides what he has*, a *diſſembler*. So when *Saluſt* would inform us, that *Catiline* put on the ſhew of every virtue he had not, and diſguiſed every vice he had, he calls him, *Cujuſlibet rei* ſimulator *ac* diſſimulator. I will only obſerve, that our author ſeems to have imitated *Skelton* in making a ſubſtantive of *Simular*, as the other did of *Diſſimular*,

With other foure of theyr affynyte,
Dyſdayne, ryotte, Diſſymuler, *ſubtylte.*
The bouge of Courte.

2 *That under* COVERT AND convenient *ſeeming.*] This may be right. And if ſo, *convenient* is uſed for commodious or friendly. But I rather think the poet wrote,

That under COVER OF convivial *ſeeming*,

i. e. under cover of a frank, open, ſocial converſation. This raiſes the ſenſe, which the poet expreſſes more at large in *Timon of Athens*, where he ſays,

——— *The fellow that*
Sits next him now, parts bread with him, and pledges
The breath of him in a divided draught;
Is th' readieſt man to kill him.——

The

The art of our neceſſities is ſtrange,
That can make vile things precious. Come, your hovel;
Poor fool and knave, I've (*a*) one ſtring in my heart,
That's ſorry yet for thee.

Fool. *He that has an a little tynie wit,*
With heigh ho, the wind and the rain;
Muſt make content with his fortunes fit,
Though the rain it raineth every day.

Lear. True, my good boy: come bring us to this hovel. [*Exit.*

Fool. [3] 'Tis a brave night to cool a curtezan.
[4] I'll ſpeak a prophecy or two ere I go.
When prieſts are more in words than matter,
When brewers marr their malt with water;
When

3 *'Tis a brave night,* &c] This ſpeech not in the old edition. Mr. *Pope.*

4 *I'll ſpeak a prophecy or ere I go;*
When prieſts are more in words than matter;
When brewers marr their malt with water;
When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
No hereticks burn'd, but wenches' ſuitors;
When every caſe in law is right,
No 'Squire in debt, nor no poor Knight;
When ſlanders do not live in tongues,
And cut-purſes come not to throngs;
When uſurers tell their gold i' th' field,
And bawds, and whores do churches build:
Then ſhall the realm of Albion
Come to great confuſion.
Then comes the time, who lives to ſee't,
That Going ſhall be us'd with feet.] The judicious reader will obſerve through this heap of nonſenſe and confuſion, that this is not *one*, but *two* prophecies. The firſt, a ſatyrical deſcription of the *preſent manners as future:* And the ſecond, a ſatyrical deſcription *of future manners, which the corruption of the preſent would prevent from ever happening.* Each of theſe prophecies has its proper inference or deduction: yet, by an unaccountable ſtupidity, the firſt editors took the whole to be all one prophecy,

[(*a*) —— *one ſtring.* Oxford Editor —— Vulg. *one thing.*]

5 When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
No hereticks burnt, but wenches' ſuitors;
Then comes the time, who lives to ſee't,
That Going ſhall be us'd with feet.
When every caſe in law is right,
No ſquire in debt, and no poor knight;
When ſlanders do not live in tongues;
And cut-purſes come not to throngs;
When uſurers tell their gold i' th' field;
And bawds and whores do churches build:
Then ſhall the realm of *Albion*
Come to great confuſion.
This prophecy *Merlin* ſhall make, for I do live before his time. [*Exit.*

prophecy, and ſo jumbled the two contrary inferences together. The whole then ſhould be read as follows, only premiſing that the firſt line is corrupted by the loſs of a word——*or ere I go*, is not *Engliſh*, and ſhould be helped thus,

1. *I'll ſpeak a prophecy* or two *ere I go.*
When prieſts are more in words than matter,
When brewers marr their malt with water;
When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
No hereticks burnt but wenches' ſuitors;
Then comes the time, who lives to ſee't,
That Going ſhall be us'd with feet. i. e. Now.

2. *When every caſe in law is right*
No ſquire in debt, and no poor knight;
When ſlanders do not live in tongues;
And cut-purſes come not to throngs;
When uſurers tell their gold i' th' field;
And bawds and whores do churches build:
Then ſhall the realm of Albion
Come to great confuſion. i. e. Never.

5 *When nobles are their tailors' tutors;*] *i. e.* invent faſhions for them.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

An Apartment in Glo'ſter's *caſtle.*

Enter Glo'ſter, *and* Edmund.

Glo. ALACK, alack, *Edmund*, I like not this unnatural dealing; when I deſir'd their leave that I might pity him, they took from me the uſe of mine own houſe; charg'd me on pain of perpetual diſpleaſure, neither to ſpeak of him, entreat for him, or any way ſuſtain him.

Edm. Moſt ſavage and unnatural!

Glo. Go to; ſay you nothing. There is diviſion between the Dukes, and a worſe matter than that: I have receiv'd a letter this night, 'tis dangerous to be ſpoken; (I have lock'd the letter in my cloſet:) theſe injuries the King now bears, will be revenged home; there is part of a power already footed; we muſt incline to the King; I will look for him, and privily relieve him; go you, and maintain talk with the Duke, that my charity be not of him perceived; if he ask for me, I am ill, and gone to bed; if I die for it, as no leſs is threaten'd me, the King my old maſter muſt be relieved. There are ſtrange things toward *Edmund*; pray, you, be careful. [*Exit.*

Edm. This courteſie, forbid thee, ſhall the Duke
Inſtantly know, and of that letter too.
This ſeems a fair deſerving, and muſt draw me
That which my father loſes; no leſs than all.
The younger riſes, when the old doth fall. [*Exit.*

SCENE

SCENE V.

Changes to a part of the Heath with a Hovel.

Enter Lear, Kent, *and Fool.*

Kent. HERE is the place, my lord; good my lord, enter.
The tyranny o' the open night's too rough
For nature to endure. [*Storm ſtill.*

Lear. Let me alone.

Kent. Good my lord, enter here.

Lear. Will't break my heart?

Kent. I'd rather break mine own; good my lord, enter.

Lear. Thou think'ſt 'tis much, that this contentious ſtorm
Invades us to the skin; ſo 'tis to thee;
But where the greater malady is fixt,
The leſſer is ſcarce felt. Thou'dſt ſhun a bear;
But if thy flight lay toward the roaring ſea,
Thou'dſt meet the bear i' th' mouth. When the mind's free,
The body's delicate; the tempeſt in my mind
Doth from my ſenſes take all Feeling elſe,
Save what beats there. Filial ingratitude!
Is it not, as this mouth ſhould tear this hand
For lifting food to't?——" But I'll puniſh home;
" No, I will weep no more——In ſuch a night,
" To ſhut me out?——pour on, I will endure:
" In ſuch a night as this? O *Regan*, *Gonerill*,
" Your old kind father, whoſe frank heart gave all——
" O, that way madneſs lies; let me ſhun that;
" No more of that.——

Kent. Good my lord, enter here.

Lear. Pr'ythee, go in thyſelf, ſeek thine own eaſe;
" This tempeſt will not give me leave to ponder

" On

" On things would hurt me more—but I'll go in;"
In, boy, go first. You houſeleſs poverty——
Nay, get thee in; I'll pray, and then I'll ſleep——
Poor naked wretches, whereſoe'er you are,
That bide the pelting of this pitileſs ſtorm!
How ſhall your houſeleſs heads, and unfed ſides,
Your loop'd and window'd raggedneſs, defend you
From ſeaſons ſuch as theſe? —— " O I have ta'en
" Too little care of this! take phyſick, Pomp;
" Expoſe thyſelf to feel what wretches feel,
" That thou may'ſt ſhake the ſuperflux to them,
" And ſhew the Heavens more juſt." [poor *Tom.*

Edg. [*within.*] Fathom and half, fathom and half!

Fool. Come not in here, nuncle, here's a ſpirit; help me, help me. [*The Fool runs out from the hovel.*

Kent. Give me thy hand, who's there?

Fool. A ſpirit, a ſpirit; he ſays his name's poor *Tom.*

Kent. What art thou, that doſt grumble there i' th' ſtraw? come forth.

SCENE VI.

Enter Edgar, *diſguis'd like a Madman.*

Edg. Away! the foul fiend follows me. Through the ſharp hawthorn blows the cold wind. Humph, go to thy bed and warm thee.

Lear. Didſt thou give all to thy daughters? and art thou come to this?

Edg. Who gives any thing to poor *Tom?* whom the foul fiend hath led through fire and through flame, through ford and whirlpool, o'er bog and quagmire; that hath laid knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew; ſet ratsbane by his Porridge, made him proud of heart, to ride on a bay trotting horſe, over four inch'd bridges, to courſe his own ſhadow for a traitor,——bleſs thy five wits; *Tom*'s a-cold. O do, de,

de, do, de, do, de; —— bleſs thee from whirl-winds, ſtar-blaſting, and taking; do poor *Tom* ſome charity, whom the foul fiend vexes. There could I have him now, and there, and here again, and there.

[*Storm ſtill.*

Lear. What, have his daughters brought him to this paſs?
Could'ſt thou ſave nothing? did'ſt thou give 'em all?

Fool. Nay, he reſerv'd a blanket, elſe we had been all ſhamed.

Lear. Now all the plagues, that in the pendulous air
Hang fated o'er mens' faults, light on thy daughters!

Kent. He hath no daughters, Sir.

Lear. Death! traitor, nothing could have ſubdu'd nature
To ſuch a lowneſs, but his unkind daughters.
Is it the faſhion that diſcarded fathers
Should have thus little mercy on their fleſh?
Judicious puniſhment! 'twas this fleſh begot
Thoſe pelican daughters.

Edg. Pillicock ſat on pillicock-hill, halloo, halloo, loo, loo!

Fool. This cold night will turn us all to fools, and madmen.

Edg. Take heed o'th' foul fiend; obey thy parents; keep thy word juſtly; ſwear not; commit not with man's ſworn ſpouſe; ſet not thy ſweet heart on proud array. *Tom*'s a-cold.

Lear. What haſt thou been?

Edg. A ſerving-man, proud in heart and mind; that curl'd my hair, [6] wore gloves in my cap, ſerv'd the luſt of my miſtreſs's heart, and did the act of darkneſs with her: ſwore as many oaths as I ſpake

6 *wore gloves in my cap,*] That is, his Miſtreſs's favours: which was the faſhion of that time. So in the play called *Campaſpe, Thy men turned to women, thy ſoldiers to* lovers, gloves worn in velvet caps *inſtead of plumes in graven helmets.*

words, and broke them in the ſweet face of heav'n. One that ſlept in the contriving luſt, and wak'd to do it. Wine lov'd I deeply; dice early; and in woman, out-paramour'd the *Turk*. Falſe of heart, [7] light of ear, bloody of hand; hog in ſloth, fox in ſtealth, wolf in greedineſs, dog in madneſs, lion in prey. Let not the creaking of ſhoes, nor the ruſtling of ſilks betray thy poor heart to woman. Keep thy foot out of brothels, thy hand out of plackets, thy pen from lenders' books, and defie the foul fiend. Still through the hawthorn blows the cold wind: ſays ſuum, mun, nonny, dolphin my boy, boy, *Seſſey:* let him trot by.

[*Storm ſtill.*

Lear. Thou wert better in thy grave, than to anſwer with thy uncover'd body this extremity of the skies. "Is man no more than this? Conſider him "well. Thou ow'ſt the worm no ſilk, the beaſt no "hide, the ſheep no wool, the cat no perfume. Ha! "here's three of us are ſo ſophiſticated. Thou art "the thing itſelf; unaccommodated man is no more "but ſuch a poor, bare, forked animal as thou art. "Off, off, you lendings; come unbutton here.

[*Tearing off his clothes.*

Fool. Pr'ythee, nuncle, be contented; 'tis a naughty night to ſwim in. Now a little fire in a wild field were like an old lecher's heart, a ſmall ſpark, and all the reſt on's body cold; look, here comes a walking fire.

Edg. This is the foul Flibbertigibbet; he begins at curfew, and walks till the firſt cock; he gives the web and the pin, ſquints the eye, and makes the hare-lip: mildews the white wheat, and hurts the poor creature of the earth.

7 *light of ear,*] *i. e.* credulous.

Saint

[8] *Saint* Withold *footed thrice the* (*a*) *wold,*
He met the night-mare, and her name told,
Bid her alight, and her troth plight,
And aroynt thee, witch, aroynt thee right.

Kent. How fares your Grace?

SCENE VII.

Enter Glo'ſter, *with a Torch.*

Lear. What's he?
Kent. Who's there? what is't you ſeek?

8 *Saint* Withold *footed thrice the wold,*
He met the night-mare, and her NINE-FOLD,
Bid her alight, and her troth plight,
And aroynt thee, witch, aroynt thee *] We ſhould read it thus,
Saint Withold *footed thrice the wold,*
He met the night mare, and her NAME TOLD,
Bid her alight, and her troth plight,
And aroynt thee, witch, aroynt thee RIGHT.
i. e. Saint *Withold* traverſing the *Wold*, or *Downs*, met the night-mare; who having told her name, he obliged her to *alight* from thoſe perſons whom ſhe rides, and *plight her troth* to do no more miſchief. This is taken from a ſtory of him in his legend. Hence he was invoked as the patron ſaint againſt that diſtemper. And theſe verſes were no other than a popular charm, or *night ſpell* againſt the *Epialtes*. The laſt line is the formal execration or apoſtrophe of the ſpeaker of the charm to the witch, *aroynt thee right*, i. e. depart forthwith. *Bedlams*, Gipſies, and ſuch-like vagabonds, uſed to ſell theſe kind of ſpells or charms to the people. They were of various kinds for various diſorders, and addreſſed to various ſaints. We have another of them in the *Monſieur Thomas* of *Fletcher*, which he expreſly calls a *night-ſpell*, and is in theſe words,

Saint George, *Saint* George, *our Lady's Knight,*
He walks by day, ſo he does by night;
And when he had her found,
He her beat and her bound;
Until to him her troth ſhe plight,
She would not ſti. from him that night.

[(*a*) ——*Wold.* Mr. Biſhop. ——Vulg. *old.*]

Glo. What are you there? your names?

Edg. Poor *Tom*, that eats the ſwimming frog, the toad, the tod-pole; the wall-newt, and the water-newt; that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, eats cow-dung for ſallets; ſwallows the old rat, and the ditch-dog; drinks the green mantle of the ſtanding-pool; who is whipt from tything to tything, and ſtock-puniſh'd, and impriſon'd: who hath had three ſuits to his back, ſix ſhirts to his body; horſe to ride, and weapon to wear:

But mice, and rats, and ſuch ſmall geer (*a*)
Have been Tom's *food for ſeven long year.*

Beware my follower. Peace, *Smolkin*, peace, thou fiend!

Glo. What, hath your Grace no better company?

Edg. The Prince of Darkneſs is a gentleman; *Modo* he's call'd, and *Mahu.*

Glo. Our fleſh and blood, my lord, is grown ſo vile,
That it doth hate what gets it.

Edg. *Tom*'s a-cold.

Glo. Go in with me; my duty cannot ſuffer
T'obey in all your Daughters' hard commands:
Though their injunction be to bar my doors,
And let this tyrannous night take hold upon you;
Yet have I ventur'd to come ſeek you out,
And bring you where both fire and food is ready.

Lear. Firſt, let me talk with this Philoſopher;—
What is the cauſe of thunder?

Kent. My good lord, take his offer,
Go into th' houſe.

Lear. I'll talk a word with this ſame learned *Theban:*
What is your ſtudy?

Edg. How to prevent the fiend, and to kill vermin.

Lear. Let us ask you one word in private.

[(*a*) —*ſmall geer.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *ſmall deer.*]

Kent.

Kent. Importune him once more to go, my lord;
His Wits begin t' unſettle.
Glo. Can'ſt thou blame him? [*Storm ſtill.*
His Daughters ſeek his death: ah, that good *Kent!*
He ſaid, it would be thus; poor baniſh'd man!—
Thou ſay'ſt, the King grows mad; I'll tell thee, friend,
I'm almoſt mad myſelf; I had a ſon,
Now out-law'd from my blood; he ſought my life,
But lately, very late; I lov'd him, friend,
No father his ſon dearer: true to tell thee,
The grief hath craz'd my wits. What a night's this?
I do beſeech your Grace,
Lear. O cry you mercy, Sir:
Noble Philoſopher, your company.
Edg. Tom's a-cold.
Glo. In, fellow, into th' hovel; keep thee warm.
Lear. Come, let's in all.
Kent. This way, my lord.
Lear. With him;
I will keep ſtill with my Philoſopher.
Kent. Good my lord, ſooth him; let him take the fellow.
Glo. Take him you on.
Kent. Sirrah, come on; along with us.
Lear. Come, good *Athenian.*
Glo. No words, no words, huſh.

Edg. [9] *Child* Rowland *to the dark tower came;*
His word was ſtill, fie, foh, and fum,
I ſmell the blood of a Britiſh *man.* [*Exeunt.*

9 *Child* Rowland—] In the old times of chivalry, the noble youth who were candidates for knighthood, during the ſeaſon of their probation were called *Infans, Varlets, Damoyſels, Bacheliers.* The moſt noble of the youth particularly, *Infans.* Here a ſtory is told, in ſome old ballad, of the famous hero and giant-killer *Roland,* before he was knighted, who is, therefore, called *Infans;* which the ballad-maker tranſlated, *Child Roland.*

SCENE VIII.

Changes to Glo'ſter's *Caſtle.*

Enter Cornwall, *and* Edmund.

Corn. I Will have revenge, ere I depart his houſe.

Edm. How, my lord, I may be cenſur'd, that Nature thus gives way to loyalty, ſomething fears me to think of.

Corn. I now perceive, it was not altogether your brother's evil diſpoſition made him ſeek his death: [1] but a provoking merit, ſet a-work by a reprovable badneſs in himſelf.

Edm. How malicious is my fortune, that I muſt repent to be juſt? this is the letter, which he ſpoke of; which approves him an intelligent party to the advantages of *France.* Oh heavens! that this treaſon were not; or not I the detector!

Corn. Go with me to the Dutcheſs.

Edm. If the matter of this paper be certain, you have mighty buſineſs in hand.

Corn. True or falſe, it hath made thee Earl of *Glo'ſter:* ſeek out where thy father is, that he may be ready for our Apprehenſion.

Edm. If I find him comforting the King, it will ſtuff his ſuſpicion more fully.—[*aſide.*] I will perſevere in my courſe of loyalty, though the conflict be ſore between that and my blood.

Corn. I will lay truſt upon thee; and thou ſhalt find a dearer father in my love. [*Exeunt.*

1 *but a* provoking merit,] *i. e.* a merit which being neglected by the father, was provoked to an extravagant act. The *Oxford Editor*, not underſtanding this, alters it to *provoked ſpirit.*

SCENE

SCENE IX.

A Chamber, in a Farm-houſe.

Enter Kent *and* Glo'ſter.

Glo. HERE is better than the open Air, take it thankfully: I will piece out the comfort with what addition I can; I will not be long from you. [*Exit.*

Kent. All the power of his wits has given way to his impatience: the Gods reward your kindneſs!

Enter Lear, Edgar, *and Fool.*

Edg. Fraterreto calls me, and tells me, *Nero* is an angler in the lake of darkneſs: pray innocent, and beware the foul fiend.

Fool. Pr'ythee, nuncle, tell me, whether a madman be a gentleman, or a yeoman?

Lear. A King, a King.

Fool. No, he's a yeoman that has a gentleman to his ſon: for he's a mad yeoman, that ſees his ſon a gentleman before him.

Lear. To have a thouſand with red burning ſpits [2] Come hizzing in upon 'em——

Edg. The foul fiend bites my back.

Fool. He's mad that truſts in the tameneſs of a wolf, [3] the heels of a horſe, the love of a boy, or the oath of a whore.

Lear. It ſhall be done, I will arraign 'em ſtrait. Come, ſit thou here, moſt learned juſticer;

2 *Come hizzing in upon 'em*—] Then follow in the old edition ſeveral ſpeeches in the mad way, which probably were left out by the Players, or by *Shakeſpear* himſelf; I ſhall however inſert them here, and leave them to the reader's mercy. Mr. *Pope.*

3 *the* HEALTH *of a horſe,*] Without doubt we ſhould read HEELS, *i. e.* to ſtand behind him.

Thou ſapient Sir, ſit here—now, ye ſhe-foxes!—

Edg. Look, where ſhe ſtands and glares. Wanteſt thou eyes
At tryal, Madam?
Come o'er the Broom, Beſſy, *to me.*

Fool. Her Boat hath a Leak, and ſhe muſt not ſpeak,
Why ſhe dares not come over to thee.

Edg. The foul fiend haunts poor *Tom* in the voice of a nightingale. Hopdance cries in *Tom*'s belly for two white Herrings. Croak not, black angel, I have no food for thee.

Kent. How do you, Sir? ſtand you not ſo amaz'd; Will you lye down, and reſt upon the Cuſhions?

Lear. I'll ſee their tryal firſt, bring me in the evidence.
Thou robed man of juſtice, take thy place;
And thou his yoke-fellow of equity,
Bench by his ſide. You are o'th' commiſſion, ſit you too.

Edg. Let us deal juſtly. ——

Sleepeſt, or wakeſt thou, jolly Shepherd?
Thy Sheep be in the Corn;
And for one Blaſt of thy minikin Mouth,
Thy ſheep ſhall take no Harm.

Purre, the Cat, is grey.

Lear. Arraign her firſt, 'tis *Gonerill.* I here take my Oath before this honourable Aſſembly, ſhe kick'd the poor King her Father.

Fool. Come hither, Miſtreſs, is your name *Gonerill?*

Lear. She cannot deny it.

Fool. Cry you mercy, I took you for a Joint-ſtool.

Lear. And here's another, whoſe warpt Looks proclaim
What ſtore her Heart is made of. Stop her there;
Arms, arms, ſword, fire,— Corruption in the place!
Falſe juſticer, why haſt thou let her 'ſcape?

Edg. Bleſs thy five wits.

Kent.

Kent. O pity! Sir, where is the patience now,
That you ſo oft have boaſted to retain?
Edg. My tears begin to take his part ſo much,
They mar my counterfeiting. [*Aſide.*
Lear. The little dogs and all,
Tray, *Blanch*, and *Sweet-heart*, ſee, they bark at me—
Edg. *Tom* Will throw his head at them; avaunt, you curs!
Be thy mouth or black or white,
Tooth that poiſons if it bite;
Maſtiff, grey-hound, mungril grim,
Hound or ſpaniel, [4] brache, or hym;
Or bobtail tike, or trundle-tail,
Tom will make him weep and wail:
For, with throwing thus my head,
Dogs leap the hatch, and all are fled.
Do, de, de, de: *Seſſey*, come, march to wakes and fairs,
And market towns; poor *Tom*, thy horn is dry.
Lear. Then let them anatomize *Regan*---- ſee what breeds about her heart----- Is there any cauſe in nature that makes theſe hard hearts? "You, Sir, I entertain "for one of my hundred; only, I do not like the faſhion "of your garments. You will ſay, they are *Perſian*; "but let them be chang'd.

Re-enter Glo'ſter.

Kent. Now, good my lord, lye here and reſt a while.
Lear. Make no noiſe, make no noiſe, draw the curtains;
So, ſo, we'll go to ſupper i' th' morning.
Fool. And I'll go to bed at noon.
Glo. Come hither, friend; where is the King, my maſter?

4 —— — *brache, or hym*, &c.] Names of particular ſorts of dogs. Mr. *Pope.*

Kent.

Kent. Here, Sir, but trouble him not; his wits are gone.

Glo. Good friend, I pr'ythee, take him in thy arms:
I have o'er-heard a plot of death upon him:
There is a litter ready, lay him in't,
And drive tow'rd *Dover*, friend, where thou ſhalt meet
Both welcome and protection. Take up thy maſter.
If thou ſhould'ſt dally half an hour, his life,
With thine, and all that offer to defend him,
Stand in aſſured loſs. Take up, take up,
And follow me, that will to ſome proviſion
Give thee quick conduct.

Kent. Oppreſt Nature ſleeps:
This Reſt might yet have balm'd thy broken Senſes,
Which, if Conveniency will not allow,
Stand in hard Cure. Come, help to bear thy Maſter;
Thou muſt not ſtay behind. [*To* Fool.

Glo. Come, come, away.

[*Exeunt, bearing off the* King.

Manet Edgar.

Edg. When we our Betters ſee bearing our Woes,
We ſcarcely think our Miſeries our Foes.
Who alone ſuffers, ſuffers moſt i'th' Mind;
[5] Leaving free things, and happy Shows behind:
But then the Mind much Suff'rance does o'erskip,
When Grief hath Mates, and Bearing Fellowſhip.
How light, and portable, my pain ſeems now,
When That, which makes me bend, makes the King bow;
He childed, as I father'd! — *Tom*, away;
Mark the high Noiſes, [6] and thyſelf bewray, * * *

5 *Leaving* free *things*,—] *Free*, for undiſturbed.

6 —— —— *and thyſelf bewray*] Between this and the following words ſomething is wanting, which makes the following words unconnected and obſcure, and theſe unintelligible, as being only the beginning of a ſentence.

When

When falſe Opinion, whoſe wrong Thought defiles thee,
In thy juſt Proof repeals, and reconciles thee.
What will, hap more to Night; ſafe 'ſcape the King!
Lurk, Lurk.——— [*Exit* Edgar.

SCENE X.

Changes to Glo'ſter's *Caſtle.*

Enter Cornwall, Regan, Gonerill, Edmund, *and Servants.*

Corn. POST ſpeedily to my lord your husband, ſhew him this letter; the army of *France* is landed; ſeek out the traitor *Glo'ſter.*

Reg. Hang him inſtantly.

Gon. Pluck out his eyes.

Corn. Leave him to my diſpleaſure. *Edmund*, keep you our ſiſter company; the revenges we are bound to take upon your traiterous father, are not fit for your beholding. Adviſe the Duke, where you are going, to a moſt feſtinate preparation; we are bound to the like. Our Poſts ſhall be ſwift, and intelligent betwixt us. Farewel, dear ſiſter; farewel, my lord of *Glo'ſter.*

Enter Steward.

How now? where's the King?

Stew. My lord of *Glo'ſter* hath convey'd him hence.
Some five or ſix and thirty of his Knights,
Hot Queſtriſts after him, met him at gate;
Who with ſome other of the Lords dependants,
Are gone with him tow'rd *Dover*; where they boaſt
To have well-armed friends.

Corn. Get horſes for your miſtreſs.

Gon. Farewel, ſweet lord, and ſiſter.

[*Exeunt* Gon. *and* Edm.

Corn.

Corn. Edmund, farewel: —— go ſeek the traitor *Glo'ſter*;
Pinion him like a thief, bring him before us:
Though well we may not paſs upon his life
Without the form of juſtice; yet our pow'r
Shall do a court'ſie to our wrath, which men
May blame, but not controul.

SCENE XI.

Enter Glo'ſter, *brought in by Servants.*

Who's there? the traitor?
Reg. Ingrateful fox! 'tis he.
Corn. Bind faſt his corky arms.
Glo. What mean your Graces? Good my Friends, conſider.
You are my Gueſts: Do me no foul play, friends.
Corn. Bind him, I ſay. [*They bind him.*
Reg. Hard, hard: O filthy traitor!
Glo. Unmerciful lady as you are! I'm none.
Corn. To this chair bind him. Villain, thou ſhalt find ——
Glo. [7] By the kind gods, 'tis moſt ignobly done
To pluck me by the beard.

Reg.

7 *By the kind gods,* ——] We are not to underſtand by this the Gods in general, who are beneficent and kind to men; but that particular ſpecies of them called by the ancients *Dii hoſpitales*, *kind Gods*. So *Plautus* in *Pœnulo*,

Deum hoſpitalem ac teſſeram mecum fero.

This was a beautiful exclamation, as thoſe who inſulted the ſpeaker were his *Gueſts*, whom he had *hoſpitably* received into his houſe. But to ſay the truth, *Shakeſpear* never makes his people ſwear at random. Of his propriety in this matter take the following inſtances. In *Troilus* and *Creſſida*, *Æneas*, in an expoſtulation with *Diomede*, ſwears *by the hand* of his mother *Venus*, as a covert reproof for *Diomede*'s brutality in wounding the Goddeſs of Beauty in the hand, and a ſecret intimation that he would revenge her injuries. In *Coriolanus* when that Hero is exaſperated at the fickle inconſtant

Reg. So white, and ſuch a traitor?
Glo. Naughty lady,
Theſe hairs, which thou doſt raviſh from my chin,
Will quicken and accuſe thee; I'm your Hoſt;
With robbers' hands, [8] my hoſpitable favour
You ſhould not ruffle thus. What will you do?
Corn. Come, Sir, what letters had you late from *France?*
Reg. Be (*a*) ſimple-anſwer'd, for we know the truth.
Corn. And what confed'racy have you with the traitors,
Late footed in the kingdom?
Reg. To whoſe hands
Have you ſent the lunatick King? ſpeak.
Glo. I have a letter gueſſingly ſet down,
Which came from one that's of a neutral heart,
And not from one oppos'd.
Corn. Cunning ———
Reg. And falſe.
Corn. Where haſt thou ſent the King?
Glo. To *Dover.*
Reg. Wherefore to *Dover?*
Waſt thou not charg'd, at peril ———
Corn. Wherefore to *Dover?* let him firſt anſwer that.
Glo. I am ty'd to th' ſtake, and I muſt ſtand the courſe.

inconſtant temper of the multitude, he ſwears *by the clouds*; and again when he meets his wife after a long abſence, *by the jealous Queen of Heaven*; for *Juno* was ſuppoſed the aveng'reſs of conjugal infidelity. In *Othello* the double *Iago* is made to ſwear *by Janus.* And in this very play of *Lear*, a pagan much given to judicial Aſtrology, very conſonantly to his character, ſwears

By all the operations of the orbs,
By whom we do exiſt, and ceaſe to be.

8 ——— *my hoſpitable* FAVOURS] It is nonſenſe to underſtand it of gifts, kindneſſes, &c. We ſhould read FAVOUR, *i. e.* viſage. For they *plucked him by the beard.*

[(*a*) *ſimple-anſwer'd. Oxford Editor*—Vulg. *ſimple-anſwerer.*]

Reg.

Reg. Wherefore to *Dover?*

Glo. Becauſe I would not ſee thy cruel nails
Pluck out his poor old eyes; nor thy fierce ſiſter
In his anointed fleſh ſtick boariſh phangs.
[9] The ſea, with ſuch a ſtorm as his bare head
In hell-black night indur'd, would have boil'd up,
And quench'd the [1] ſtelled fires;
Yet poor old heart, he help'd the heav'ns to rain.
If wolves had at thy gate howl'd that ſtern time,
Thou ſhould'ſt have ſaid, " go, porter turn the key;
[2] All cruels elſe ſubſcrib'd; but I ſhall ſee
The winged vengeance overtake ſuch Children.

Corn. See't ſhalt thou never. Fellows, hold the chair.
Upon theſe eyes of thine I'll ſet my foot.

[Glo'ſter *is held down, while* Cornwall *treads out one of his eyes.*

Glo. He, that will think to live 'till he be old,
Give me ſome help. — O cruel! O you gods!

Reg. One ſide will mock another; th' other too.

Corn. If you ſee vengeance ———

Serv. Hold your hand, my lord:
I've ſerv'd you, ever ſince I was a child;
But better ſervice have I never done you,
Than now to bid you hold.

Reg. How now, you dog?

Serv. If you did wear a beard upon your chin,
I'd ſhake it on this quarrel. What do you mean?

Corn. My villain!

9 *The ſea,* ——— ——— ———
——— —— —— *would have* BUOY'D *up,*
And quench'd the ſtelled fires;] The word *buoy'd* cannot be applied to water, but to ſomething in it ſpecifically lighter. Beſides its buoying up, *i. e.* not ſubſiding, had not a tendency to effect what he talks of. We ſhould read,
—— —— BOIL'D *up.*

1 *ſtelled,* ſpelt right by Mr. *Theobald.*

2 *All cruels elſe ſubſcrib'd;*—] *Subſcribe,* for ſoften.

Serv.

Serv. Nay then come on, and take the chance of anger.

[*Fight*; *in the Scuffle* Cornwall *is wounded.*

Reg. Give me thy ſword. A peaſant ſtand up thus? [*Kills him.*

Serv. Oh, I am ſlain — my lord, you have one eye left
To ſee ſome miſchief on him. Oh —— [*Dies.*

Corn. Left it ſee more, prevent it; out, vile gelly:
Where is thy luſtre now? [*Treads the other out.*

Glo. All dark and comfortleſs — where's my ſon *Edmund?*
Edmund, enkindle all the ſparks of nature
To quit this horrid act.

Reg. Out, treacherous villain.
Thou call'ſt on him, that hates thee: It was he,
That made the overture of thy treaſons to us:
Who is too good to pity thee.

Glo. O my follies!
Then *Edgar* was abus'd. Kind gods, forgive
Me that, and proſper him!

Reg. Go thruſt him out
At gates, and let him ſmell his way to *Dover.*

[*Exit with* Glo'ſter.

How is't, my lord, how look you?

Corn. I have receiv'd a hurt; follow me, lady. ——
Turn out that eyeleſs villain; throw this ſlave
Upon the dunghil. — *Regan*, I bleed apace.
Untimely comes this hurt. Give me your arm.

[*Exit* Corn. *led by* Regan.

1*ſt Serv.* I'll never care what Wickedneſs I do,
If this Man come to Good.

2*d Serv.* If She live long,
And, in the End, meet the old courſe of Death,
Women will all turn Monſters.

1*ſt Serv.* Let's follow the old Earl, and get the Bedlam

To

To lead him where he would; his roguiſh Madneſs
Allows itſelf to any Thing.

2d Serv. Go thou; I'll fetch ſome Flax and whites of Eggs
T' apply to's bleeding Face. Now, Heav'n help him!

[*Exeunt ſeverally.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

An open Country.

Enter EDGAR.

YET better thus, and known to be contemn'd,
Than ſtill contemn'd and flatter'd. To be worſt,
The loweſt, moſt dejected thing of Fortune,
Stands ſtill in eſperance; lives not in fear.
The lamentable change is from the beſt;
The worſt returns to laughter. Welcome then,
Thou unſubſtantial air, that I embrace!
The wretch, that thou haſt blown unto the worſt,
Owes nothing to thy blaſts.

Enter Glo'ſter, *led by an old man.*

But who comes here?
My father poorly led? World, world, [1] O world!
But that thy ſtrange Mutations make us hate thee,
Life would not yield to age. *Old*

1 ——— ——— *O world!*
But that thy ſtrange Mutations make us hate thee,
Life would not yield to age.] The ſenſe of this obſcure paſſage is, O world! ſo much are human minds captivated with thy pleaſures that were it not for thoſe ſucceſſive miſeries, each worſe than the other, which overload the ſcenes of life, we ſhould never be willing to ſubmit to death, tho' the infirmities of old age would teach us to chuſe it as a proper aſylum. Beſides, by uninterrupted proſperity, which leaves the mind at eaſe, the body would generally preſerve ſuch a ſtate of vigour as to bear up long againſt the decays of time. Theſe are the two reaſons, I ſuppoſe, why he ſaid,

Life

Old Man. O my good Lord, I have been your tenant, and your father's tenant, these fourscore years.

Glo. Away, get thee away: good friend, be gone;
Thy comforts can do me no good at all,
Thee they may hurt.

Old Man. You cannot see your way.

Glo. I have no way, and therefore want no eyes:
I stumbled when I saw. Full oft 'tis seen,
[2] Our mean secures us; and our meer defects
Prove our commodities.— O dear son *Edgar*,
The food of thy abused father's wrath;
Might I but live to see thee in my Touch,
I'd say, I had eyes again!

Old Man. How now? who's there?

Edg. O Gods! [3] who is't can say, I'm at the worst?

Life would not yield to age.

And how much the pleasures of the body pervert the mind's judgment, and the perturbations of the mind disorder the body's frame, is known to all. *Shakespear* seems to allude to this thought in the two last lines of the play;

The oldest hath borne most; we, that are young,
Shall never see so much, nor live so long.

Why not? Because these misfortunes, which the publick distractions of civil war bring along with them to the subject, came to *those* first mentioned, in their old age, but to *these*, in the vigour of their life, which would so break them, that they should never arrive at the age of their fathers. But the *Oxford Editor* alters the last line to,

Shall never see so much, live e'er *so long*;

And so deprives the concluding words (which were always designed to convey a sentiment of instruction) of all thought; or at best gives it a trivial and a false one.

2 *Our* mean *secures us*;—] *i. e.* moderate, mediocre condition.

3 —— *who is't can say, I'm at the worst?*
—— —— —— *the worst is not,*
So long as we can say, this is the worst.] *i. e.* While we live; for while we yet continue to have a sense of feeling, something worse than the present may still happen. What occasion'd this reflexion was his rashly saying in the beginning of this scene,

—— —— *To be worst.*
The lowest, most dejected thing of fortune, &c.
The wretch, that thou hast blown unto the worst.

I'm worſe, than e'er I was.
Old Man. 'Tis poor mad *Tom.*
Edg. And worſe I may be yet: the worſt is not,
So long as we can ſay, this is the worſt.
Old Man. Fellow, where goeſt?
Glo. Is it a beggar-man?
Old Man. Madman, and beggar too.
Glo. He has ſome reaſon, elſe he could not beg.
I'th' laſt night's ſtorm I ſuch a fellow ſaw;
Which made me think a man a worm. My ſon
Came then into my mind; and yet my mind
Was then ſcarce friends with him. I've heard more ſince.
As flies to wanton boys, are we to th' Gods;
They kill us for their ſport.
Edg. How ſhould this be?
Bad is the trade muſt play the fool to ſorrow,
(*a*) Ang'iſhing itſelf and others.—Bleſs thee, maſter.
Glo. Is that the naked fellow?
Old Man. Ay, my lord.
Glo. Get thee away: if, for my ſake,
Thou wilt o'ertake us hence a mile or twain
I'th' way tow'rd *Dover*, do it for ancient love;
And bring ſome Covering for this naked ſoul,
Whom I'll intreat to lead me.
Old Man. Alack, Sir, he is mad.
Glo. 'Tis the time's plague, when madmen lead the blind:
Do as I bid, or rather do thy pleaſure;
Above the reſt, be gone.
Old Man. I'll bring him the beſt 'parrel that I have,
Come on't, what will. [*Exit.*
Glo. Sirrah, naked fellow.
Edg. Poor *Tom*'s a-cold;—[4] I cannot daub it further.

4 ——— *I cannot* daub *it*—] *i. e.* Diſguiſe.

[(*a*) *Ang'iſhing.* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *Ang'ring.*]

Glo.

Glo. Come hither, fellow.

Edg. And yet I muſt;
Bleſs thy ſweet eyes, they bleed.

Glo. Know'ſt thou the way to *Dover?*

Edg. Both ſtile and gate, horſe-way and foot-path: poor *Tom* hath been ſcar'd out of his good wits. Bleſs thee, good man, from the foul fiend. Five fiends have been in poor *Tom* at once; of Luſt, as *Obidicut*; *Hobbididen*, Prince of dumbneſs; *Mahu*, of ſtealing; *Mohu*, of murder; and *Flibbertigibbet*, of mopping and mowing; who ſince [5] poſſeſſes chamber-maids and waiting-women.

5 *poſſeſſes chamber-maids and waiting-women.*] *Shakeſpear* has made *Edgar*, in his feigned diſtraction, frequently allude to a vile impoſture of ſome *Engliſh* Jeſuits, at that time much the ſubject of converſation; the hiſtory of it having been juſt then compoſed with great art and vigour of ſtile and compoſition by Dr. *S. Harſenet*, afterwards archbiſhop of *York*, by order of the Privy-Council, in a work intitled, *A Declaration of egregious Popiſh impoſtures, to withdraw her Majeſty's ſubjects from their Allegiance*, &c. *under pretence of caſting out devils, practiſed by* Edmunds, *alias* Weſton, *a Jeſuit, and divers* Romiſh *Prieſts his wicked aſſociates*. Printed 1603. The impoſture was in ſubſtance this, while the *Spaniards* were preparing their Armado againſt *England*, the Jeſuits were here buſy at work to promote it, by making converts; one method they employed was to diſpoſſeſs pretended demoniacks, by which artifice they made ſeveral hundred converts amongſt the common people. The principal ſcene of this farce was laid in the family of one Mr. *Edmund Peckham*, a *Roman* Catholick, where *Marwood*, a ſervant of *Anthony Babington*'s, (who was afterwards executed for Treaſon) *Trayford*, an attendant upon Mr. *Peckham*, and *Sarah* and *Friſwood Williams*, and *Anne Smith*, *three chamber-maids* in that family, were ſuppoſed to be poſſeſſed with Devils, and came into the Prieſt's hands for cure. But the diſcipline of the patients was ſo long and ſevere, and the Prieſts ſo elate and careleſs with their ſucceſs, that the plot was diſcovered on the confeſſion of the parties concerned, and the contrivers of it deſervedly puniſhed. The five Devils here mentioned, are the names of five of thoſe who were made to act in this farce upon the *chamber-maids and waiting-women*; and they were generally ſo ridiculouſly nick-named, that *Harſenet* has one chapter *on the ſtrange names of their Devils*; *leſt*, ſays he, *meeting them otherwiſe by chance, you miſtake them for the name of Tapſters or Jugglers.*

Glo. Here, take this purſe, thou whom the heavens' plagues
Have humbled to all ſtrokes. That I am wretched,
Makes thee the happier: heavens deal ſo ſtill!
[6] Let the ſuperfluous, and luſt dieted man,
That braves your ordinance, that will not ſee
Becauſe he do's not feel, feel your power quickly:
So diſtribution ſhould undo exceſs,
And each man have enough. Do'ſt thou know *Dover?*

Edg. Ay, maſter.

Glo. There is a cliff, whoſe high and bending head
Looks fearfully on the confined deep:
Bring me but to the very brim of it,
And I'll repair the miſery, thou do'ſt bear,
With ſomething rich about me: from that place
I ſhall no leading need.

Edg. Give me thy arm;
Poor *Tom* ſhall lead thee. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

The Duke of Albany's *Palace.*

Enter Gonerill, *and* Edmund.

Gon. WELCOME, my lord. I marvel, our mild husband
Not met us on the way.

6 *Let the* ſuperfluous, *and luſt dieted man,*
That SLAVES *your ordinance.*] *Superfluous* is here uſed for one living in abundance. But the next line is corrupt. The only ſenſe I know of, in which *ſlaves your ordinance* can be underſtood, is when men employ the form or ſemblance of religion to compaſs their ill deſigns. But this will not do here. *Glo'ſter* is ſpeaking of ſuch who by an uninterrupted courſe of proſperity are grown wanton, and callous to the misfortunes of others; ſuch as thoſe who ſearing no reverſe, ſlight and neglect, and therefore may be ſaid to BRAVE the ordinance of heaven. Which is certainly the right reading And this is the ſecond time in which *ſlaves* has, in this play, been read for *braves.*

Enter

Enter Steward.

Now, where's your Maſter?

Stew. Madam, within; but never man ſo chang'd:
I told him of the army that was landed:
He ſmil'd at it. I told him, you were coming,
His anſwer was, the worſe. Of *Glo'ſter*'s treachery,
And of the loyal ſervice of his ſon,
When I inform'd him, then he call'd me ſot;
And told me, I had turn'd the wrong ſide out.
What moſt he ſhould diſlike, ſeems pleaſant to him;
What like, offenſive.

Gon. Then ſhall you go no further.
It is the cowiſh terrour of his ſpirit,
That dares not undertake: he'll not feel wrongs,
Which tie him to an anſwer; our wiſhes on the way
May prove effects. Back, *Edmund*, to my brother;
Haſten his muſters, and conduct his powers.
I muſt change arms at home, and give the diſtaff
Into my husband's hands. This truſty ſervant
Shall paſs between us: you ere long ſhall hear,
If you dare venture in your own behalf,
A miſtreſs's command. Wear this; ſpare ſpeech;
Decline your head. This kiſs, if it durſt ſpeak,
Would ſtretch thy ſpirits up into the air:
Conceive, and fare thee well.

Edm. Yours in the ranks of death.

Gon. My moſt dear *Glo'ſter!* [*Exit* Edmund.
Oh, the ſtrange difference of man, and man!
To thee a woman's ſervices are due,
My fool uſurps my body.

Stew. Madam, here comes my lord.

Enter Albany.

Gon. I have been worth the whiſtle.

Alb. Oh *Gonerill*,
You are not worth the duſt which the rude wind

Blows in your face. — [7] I fear your disposition:
That Nature, which contemns its origine,
[8] Cannot be border'd certain in itself;
[9] She that herself will sliver, and disbranch,
[1] From her material sap, perforce must wither,
And

7 ——*I fear your disposition:*] These and the speech ensuing are in the edition of 1608, and are but necessary to explain the reasons of the detestation which *Albany* here expresses to his wife.
Mr. *Pope.*

8 *Cannot be border'd* certain——] *Certain*, for within the bounds that nature prescribes.

9 *She that herself will* SHIVER, *and disbranch,*] Thus all the Editions, but the old quarto, that reads SLIVER, which is right. *Shiver* means to shake or fly a-pieces ino splinters. As he says afterwards,

Thou'd'st shiver'd *like an egg.*

But *sliver* signifies to tear off or disbranch. So in *Macbeth*,

——*slips of yew*
Sliver'd *in the moon's eclipse.*

1 *From her* material *sap,*—] Thus all the Editions 'till Mr. *Theobald's*, who alters *material* to *maternal*; and for these wise reasons, *Material sap*, (says he) *I own is a phrase that I don't understand. The mother-tree is the true technical term, and considering our author had said just before*, That Nature, which contemns its origine——*there is no room to question but he wrote*, From her *maternal* sap. And to prove that we may say *maternal sap*, he gives many authorities from the classics, and says he could *produce more*, where words equivalent to *maternal stock* are used; which is quite another thing, as we shall now see. In making his emendation, the editor did not consider the difference between *material sap* and *material body*, or trunk or stock: The latter expression being indeed not so well; *maternal* being a properer epithet for *body*. But the first is right; and we should say, *material sap*, not *maternal*. For *material sap* signifies, that whereby a branch is nourished, and increases in bulk by fresh accession of matter. On which account *material* is elegant. Indeed *sap*, when applied to the *whole tree*, might be called *maternal*, but could not be so when applied to a *branch* only. For tho' *sap* might, in some sense, be said to be *maternal* to the *tree*, yet it is the *tree* that is *maternal* to the *branch*, and not the *sap*: but here the epithet is applied to the branch. From all this, we conclude that the old reading is the true. But what if, after all, *material* was used by the writers of these times in the very sense of *maternal*? It would seem so by the

[2] And come to deadly uſe.

Gon. No more; 'tis fooliſh.

Alb. Wiſdom and goodneſs to the vile ſeem vile;
Filths ſavour but themſelves——What have you done;
Tygers, not daughters, what have you perform'd?
A father, and a gracious aged man,
Moſt barb'rous, moſt degenerate, have you madded.
Cou'd my good Brother ſuffer you to do it,
[3] A man, a Prince by him ſo benefited?
If that the heav'ns do not their viſible Spirits
Send quickly down to tame the vile offences,
Humanity muſt perforce prey on itſelf,
Like monſters of the deep.

Gon. Milk-liver'd man!
That bear'ſt a cheek for blows, a head for wrongs;
Who haſt not in thy brows an eye diſcerning
Thine honour, from thy ſuffering: that not know'ſt,

the title of an old *Engliſh* tranſlation of *Froiſſart*'s Chronicle, which runs in theſe words, *Syr John Froiſſart's Chronicle tranſlated out of Frenche into our* MATERIAL *Engliſh Tongue by John Bouchier, printed* 1525.

2 And *come to deadly uſe.*] Alluding to the *uſe* that witches and inchanters are ſaid to make of *wither'd branches* in their charms. A fine inſinuation in the ſpeaker, that ſhe was ready for the moſt unnatural miſchief, and a preparative of the poet to her plotting with the baſtard againſt her husband's life.

3 *A man, a Prince by him ſo benefited?*] After this line, I ſuſpect a line or two to be wanting, which upbraids her for her ſiſter's cruelty to *Glo'ſter*. And my reaſon is, that in her anſwer we find theſe words,

Fools do theſe villains pity, who are puniſh'd
Ere they have done their miſchief——

which evidently allude to *Glo'ſter's* caſe. Now I cannot conceive that ſhe would here apologize for what was not objected to her. But I ſuppoſe the Players thought the ſpeech too long; which has occaſion'd thro'out, and more particularly in this play, the retrenchment of numerous lines and ſpeeches; many of which have been reſtored by the care and diſcernment of Mr. *Pope*.

Fools do theſe villains pity, who are puniſh'd
Ere they have done their miſchef. Where's thy Drum?
France ſpreads his Banners in our noiſeleſs land,
With plumed helm thy ſlayer begins his threats;
Whilſt thou, a moral fool, ſit'ſt ſtill, and cry'ſt,
"Alack! why does he ſo?" ———
Alb. See thyſelf, devil:
[4] Proper deformity ſeems not in the fiend
So horrid as in woman.
Gon. O vain fool!
Alb. Thou chang'd, and ſelf-converted thing! For ſhame,
Be-monſter not thy feature. Wer't my fitneſs
To let theſe hands obey my [boiling] blood,
They're apt enough to diſlocate and tear
Thy fleſh and bones.—Howe'er thou art a fiend,
A woman's ſhape doth ſhield thee. ———
Gon. Marry, your manhood now! ———

Enter Meſſenger.

Meſ. Oh, my good lord, the Duke of *Cornwall*'s dead:
Slain by his ſervant, going to put out
The other eye of *Glo'ſter.*
Alb. Glo'ſter's eyes!
Meſ. A ſervant, that he bred, thrill'd with remorſe,
Oppos'd againſt the act; bending his ſword
To his great maſter: who, thereat enrag'd,
Flew on him, and amongſt them fell'd him dead:
But now without that harmful ſtroke, which ſince
Hath pluck'd him after.
Alb. This ſhews you are above,
You Juſtices, that theſe our nether crimes

4 Proper *deformity*—] *i. e.* diabolic qualities appear not ſo horrid in the devil to whom they belong, as in woman who unnaturally aſſumes them.

So

So ſpeedily can venge. But O poor *Glo'ſter!*
Loſt he his other eye?
Meſ. Both, both, my lord.
This letter, Madam, craves a ſpeedy anſwer:
'Tis from your ſiſter.
Gon. One way, I like this well;
But being widow, and my *Glo'ſter* with her,
May all the building in my fancy pluck
Upon my hateful life. Another way,
The news is not ſo tart. I'll read, and anſwer. [*Exit.*
Alb. Where was his ſon, when they did take his eyes?
Meſ. Come with my lady hither.
Alb. He's not here.
Meſ. No, my good lord, I met him back again.
Alb. Knows he the wickedneſs?
Meſ. Ay, my good lord, 'twas he inform'd againſt him,
And quit the houſe of purpoſe, that their puniſhment
Might have the freer courſe.
Alb. Glo'ſter, I live
To thank thee for the love thou ſhew'dſt the King,
And to revenge thine eyes. Come hither, friend,
Tell me, what more thou know'ſt. [*Exeunt.*

[5] SCENE III.

DOVER.

Enter Kent; *and a Gentleman.*

Kent. THE King of *France* ſo ſuddenly gone back!
Know you the reaſon?

Gent.

[5] SCENE III.] This Scene left out in all the common books, is reſtored from the old edition; it being manifeſtly of *Shakeſpear*'s writing

Gent. Something he left imperfect in the State,
Which since his coming forth is thought of, which
Imports the Kingdom so much fear and danger,
That his return was most requir'd and necessary.

Kent. Whom hath he left behind him General?

Gent. The Marefchal of *France*, Monsieur *le Far.*

Kent. Did your letters pierce the Queen to any demonstration of grief?

Gent. I, Sir, she took 'em, read 'em in my presence;
And now and then an ample tear trill'd down
Her delicate cheek: it seem'd, she was a Queen
Over her passion, which, most rebel-like,
Sought to be King o'er her.

Kent. O, then it mov'd her.———

Gent. But not to Rage. " Patience and Sorrow strove
" Which should express her goodliest; you have seen
" Sun-shine and rain at once —— [6] her Smiles and Tears
" Were like a wetter *May.* Those happiest smiles,
" That play'd on her ripe lip, seem'd not to know
" What guests were in her Eyes; which parted thence,
" As pearls from diamonds dropt.——In brief,
Sorrow would be a rarity most belov'd,
If all could so become it.

Kent. [7] Made she no verbal quest?

Gent.

writing, and necessary to continue the story of *Cordelia*, whose behaviour is here most beautifully painted. Mr. *Pope.*

6 ——————*her Smiles and Tears*
Were like a BETTER DAY.——] It is plain, we should read,
——————*a* WETTER MAY.——
i. e. a spring season wetter than ordinary.

7 *Made she no verbal* QUESTION?] Why, what kind of question could she make but verbal? Does not the word *question* imply it. This is enough to prove something wrong. The answer shews where it is. For tho' the Gentleman says *yes* to the question; yet, instead

Gent. Yes, once, or twice, she heav'd the Name of *Father*
Pantingly forth, as if it prest her heart.
Cry'd, sisters! sisters! — Shame of Ladies! sisters!
Kent! Father! Sisters! what? i' th' storm? i' th' night?
Let Pity ne'er believe it! —— there she shook
The holy water from her heav'nly Eyes;
[8] And, Clamour-motion'd, then away she started
To deal with grief alone.
Kent. ——— [9] It is the Stars,
The Stars above us, govern our conditions:
[1] Else one self-mate and mate could not beget
Such diff'rent issues. Spoke you with her since?
Gent. No.
Kent. Was this before the King return'd?
Gent. No, since.
Kent. Well, Sir; the poor distressed *Lear*'s in town;

instead of proving his words, he runs out into a long story of *Cordelia*'s complaints and exclamations. The question then evidently was,

Made she no verbal QUEST?

From *questus*, complaint, *i. e.* did she lament and complain in words? And this was a proper question, because she might have done it in sighs, and inarticulate exclamations. The answer too, is proper, and to the point, as the reader may see. But the editors not understanding the short word *quest*, lengthened it into one, they did: And so made *Kent* ask a nonsensical question, and the Gentleman give as impertinent an answer.

8 *And, Clamour-*moisten'd,] Tho' *Clamour* may distort the mouth, it is not wont to moisten the eyes. Read clamour-*motion'd*, which conveys a very beautiful idea of grief in *Cordelia*, and exactly in character. She bore her grief hitherto, says the relater, in silence; but being no longer able to contain it, she flies away, and retires to her closet to deal with it in private. This he finely calls, *Clamour-motion'd*; or provok'd to a loud expression of her sorrow, which drives her from company.

9 *It is the stars*, &c.] See the note Act 1. Scene 8.

1 *Else one self-mate and mate* ——] *Self*, for self-same, *i. e.* one mate the self-same with the other. Because if the parents were of different conditions, so might the issue; some resembling the father, some the mother.

Who

Who ſometimes, in his better tune, remembers
What we are come about; and by no means
Will yield to ſee his daughter.

Gent. Why, good Sir?

Kent. A ſov'reign ſhame ſo bows him; his unkindneſs,
That ſtript her from his benediction, turn'd her
To foreign caſualties, gave her dear rights
To his dog-hearted daughters: [2] Theſe things ſting him
So venomouſly, that burning ſhame detains him
From his *Cordelia.*

Gent. Alack, poor gentleman!

Kent. Of *Albany*'s, and *Cornwall*'s Pow'rs you heard not?

Gent. [3] 'Tis ſaid they are a-foot.

Kent. Well, Sir, I'll bring you to our maſter *Lear*,
And leave you to attend him. [4] Some dear cauſe
Will in Concealment wrap me up a while:
When I am known aright, you ſhall not grieve
Lending me this acquaintance. Pray, along with me.
[*Exeunt.*

2 ——*Theſe things* ſting *him*
So venomouſly, *that* burning *ſhame*—] The metaphor here preſerved with great knowledge of nature. The *venom* of poiſonous animals being a high cauſtic ſalt, that has all the effect of *fire* upon the part.

3 *'Tis* SO *they are a-foot.*] This is no anſwer to the queſtion. We ſhould read,

'Tis SAID *they are a-foot.*

4 ——*Some* dear *cauſe*] *Dear*, for important.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

A CAMP.

Enter Cordelia, *Phyſician, and Soldiers.*

Cor. "ALACK, 'tis he; why, he was met even now
" As mad as the vext ſea; ſinging aloud;
" Crown'd with rank fumiterr, and furrow-weeds
" With hardocks, hemlock, nettles, cuckoo-flowers,
" Darnel, and all the idle weeds that grow
" In our ſuſtaining corn. Send forth a cent'ry;
Search evr'y acre in the high-grown field,
And bring him to our eye. What can man's Wiſdom
In the reſtoring his bereaved ſenſe,
He, that helps him, take all my outward worth.
Phyſ. There are means, Madam:
Our foſter nurſe of nature is repoſe;
The which he lacks; that to provoke in him,
Are many Simples operative, whoſe power
Will cloſe the eye of anguiſh.
Cor. " All bleſt Secrets,
" All you unpubliſh'd Virtues of the Earth,
" Spring with my tears; be aidant, and remediate
" In the good man's diſtreſs!—ſeek, ſeek for him;
Leſt his ungovern'd rage diſſolve the life,
That wants the means to lead it.

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. News, Madam:
The *Britiſh* Pow'rs are marching hitherward.
Cor. 'Tis known before. Our preparation ſtands
In expectation of them. O dear father,
It is thy buſineſs that I go about: therefore great *France*
My Mourning and important Tears hath pitied.

No,

No blown ambition doth our arms incite,
But love, dear love, and our ag'd father's right:
Soon may I hear, and ſee him! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

REGAN's *PALACE.*

Enter Regan *and Steward.*

Reg. BUT are my Brother's Powers ſet forth?
Stew. Ay, Madam.
Reg. Himſelf in perſon there?
Stew. With much adoe.
Your ſiſter is the better ſoldier.
Reg. Lord *Edmund* ſpake not with your lady at home?
Stew. No, Madam.
Reg. What might import my ſiſter's letter to him?
Stew. I know not, lady.
Reg. Faith he is poſted hence on ſerious matter.
It was great ign'rance, *Glo'ſter*'s eyes being out,
To let him live; where he arrives, he moves
All hearts againſt us: *Edmund*, I think, is gone,
In pity of his miſery, to diſpatch
His nighted life: moreover, to deſcry
The ſtrength o' th' enemy.
Stew. I muſt needs after him, Madam, with my letter.
Reg. Our troops ſet forth to morrow: ſtay with us:
The ways are dangerous.
Stew. I may not, Madam;
My lady charg'd my duty in this buſineſs.
Reg. Why ſhould ſhe write to *Edmund?* might not you
Tranſport her purpoſes by word? Belike,
Something——I know not what——I'll love thee much——

Let

Let me unſeal the letter.
Stew. Madam, I had rather——
Reg. I know, your lady do's not love her husband:
I'm ſure of that; and, at her late being here,
[5] She gave œiliads, and moſt ſpeaking looks
To noble *Edmund.* I know, you're of her boſom.
Stew. I, Madam?
Reg. I ſpeak in underſtanding: you are; I know't;
Therefore, I do adviſe you, take this note.
My lord is dead; *Edmund* and I have talk'd,
And more convenient is he for my hand,
Than for your lady's: you may gather more:
If you do find him, pray you, give him this;
And when your Miſtreſs hears thus much from you,
I pray, deſire her call her wiſdom to her. So farewel.
If you do chance to hear of that blind traitor,
Preferment falls on him that cuts him off.
Stew. 'Would I could meet him, Madam, I ſhould ſhew
What party I do follow
Reg. Fare thee well. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

The Country, near Dover.

Enter Glo'ſter, *and* Edgar *as a Peaſant.*

Glo. WHEN ſhall I come to th' top of that ſame hill?
Edg. You do climb up it now. Look, how we labour.
Glo. Methinks, the ground is even.
Edg. Horrible ſteep.
Hark, do you hear the ſea?
Glo. No, truly.

[5] *She gave him* œiliads] *Oeillades, French,* for glances. Mr. *Pope.*

Edg.

Edg. Why then your other ſenſes grow imperfect
By your eyes' anguiſh.
Glo. So may it be, indeed.
Methinks, thy voice is alter'd; and thou ſpeak'ſt
In better phraſe and matter than thou didſt.
Edg. You're much deceiv'd: in nothing am I
chang'd,
But in my garments.
Glo. Sure you're better ſpoken.
Edg. Come on, Sir, here's the place——ſtand ſtill.
'How fearful
'And dizzy 'tis, to caſt one's eyes ſo low!
'The crows and choughs, that wing the midway air,
'Shew ſcarce ſo groſs as beetles. Half way down
'Hangs one, that gathers Samphire; dreadful trade!
'Methinks, he ſeems no bigger than his head.
'The fiſher-men, that walk upon the beach,
'Appear like mice; and yond tall anchoring bark,
'Diminiſh'd to her cock; her cock, a buoy
'Almoſt too ſmall for ſight. The murmuring ſurge,
'That on th' unnumbred [6] idle pebbles chafes,
'Cannot be heard ſo high. I'll look no more,
'Leſt my brain turn, and the deficient ſight,
'Topple down headlong.'
Glo. Set me, where you ſtand,
Edg. Give me your hand: you're now within a
foot
Of th' extream verge: [7] for all below the moon
Would I not leap outright.

6 idle *pebbles*] *Idle*, for barren, uncultivated.

7 ——*for all below the moon*
Would I not leap UPRIGHT.] But what danger in leaping *upright* or *upwards?* He who leaps thus muſt needs fall again on his feet upon the place from whence he roſe. We ſhould read,
Would I not leap OUTRIGHT.
i. e. forward: and then being on the verge of a precipice he muſt needs fall headlong.

Glo.

Glo. Let go my hand:
Here, friend, 's another purſe, in it a Jewel
Well worth a poor man's taking. Fairies, and Gods,
Proſper it with thee! Go thou further off,
Bid me farewel, and let me hear thee going.
Edg. Now fare ye well, good Sir. [*Seems to go.*
Glo. With all my heart.
Edg. Why do I trifle thus with his deſpair?
'Tis done to cure it.
Glo. " O you mighty Gods!
" This world I do renounce; and in your ſights
" Shake patiently my great affliction off:
" If I could bear it longer, and not fall
" To quarrel with your great oppoſeleſs Wills,
" My ſnuff and loathed part of nature ſhould
" Burn itſelf out. If *Edgar* live, O bleſs him!
Now, fellow, fare thee well.
[*He leaps, and falls along.*
Edg. Good Sir, farewel.
And yet I know not how Conceit may rob
The treaſury of life, when life itſelf
Yields to the theft. Had he been where he thought,
By this, had thought been paſt.——Alive or dead?
Hoa, you, hear you, friend! Sir! Sir! ſpeak!
Thus might he paſs, indeed—yet he revives.
What are you, Sir?
Glo. Away, and let me die.
Edg. Had'ſt thou been aught but Goſs'mer, feathers, air,
So many fathom down precipitating,
Thou'd'ſt ſhiver'd like an egg: but thou doſt breathe,
Haſt heavy ſubſtance, bleed'ſt not; ſpeak, art ſound?
[8] Ten maſts attacht make not the altitude,

8 *Ten maſts* AT EACH *make not the altitude,*] So Mr. *Pope* found it in the old editions; and ſeeing it corrupt, judiciouſly corrected it to *attacht*. But Mr. *Theobald reſtores* again the old nonſenſe, *at each*.

Which thou haſt perpendicularly fall'n.
Thy life's a miracle. Speak yet again.
Glo. But have I fall'n, or no?
Edg. From the dread ſummit of this chalky bourn!
Look up a-height, the ſhrill-gorg'd Lark ſo far
Cannot be ſeen or heard: do but look up.
Glo. Alack, I have no eyes.
" Is wretchedneſs depriv'd that benefit,
" To end itſelf by death? 'twas yet ſome comfort,
" When miſery could beguile the tyrant's rage,
" And fruſtrate his proud will."
Edg. Give me your arm.
Up, ſo—how is't? feel you your legs? you ſtand.
Glo. Too well, too well.
Edg. This is above all ſtrangeneſs.
Upon the crown o' th' cliff, what thing was that,
Which parted from you?
Glo. A poor unfortunate beggar.
Edg. As I ſtood here, below, methought, his eyes
Were two full moons; he had a thouſand noſes,
[9] Horns welk'd, and wav'd like the enridged ſea:
It was ſome fiend. Therefore, thou happy father,
[1] Think, that the cleareſt gods, who make them honours
Of men's impoſſibilities, have preſerv'd thee.
Glo. I do remember now: henceforth I'll bear
Affliction, 'till it do cry out itſelf,
Enough, enough, and die. That thing you ſpeak of,
I took it for a man; often 'twould ſay,
The fiend, the fiend——he led me to that place.
Edg. Bear free and patient thoughts.

9 *Horns* welk'd,] *i. e.* twiſted. Mr. *Pope.*

1 *Think, that the* cleareſt *gods,*] *Cleareſt,* for moſt righteous.

SCENE

SCENE VII.

Enter Lear, *dreſt madly with flowers.*

But who comes here?
[2] The ſober ſenſe will ne'er accommodate
His maſter thus.

Lear. No, they cannot touch me for coyning: I am the King himſelf.

Edg. O thou ſide-piercing ſight!

Lear. Nature's above art in that reſpect. There's your preſs-mony. That fellow handles his bow like a crow-keeper: draw me a clothier's yard. Look, look, a mouſe! Peace, peace;—this piece of toaſted cheeſe will do't——there's my gauntlet, I'll prove it on a giant. Bring up the brown bills. [3] O, well flown, Barb! i'th' clout, i'th' clout: hewgh.—Give the word.

Edg. Sweet marjoram.

Lear. Paſs.

Glo. I know that voice.

Lear. Ha! *Gonerill!* ha! *Regan!* they flatter'd me like a dog, and told me, I had white hairs in my beard, ere the black ones were there. To ſay ay, and no, to every thing that I ſaid——Ay, and no, too was no good divinity. When the rain came to wet me once, and the wind to make me chatter; when the thunder would not peace at my bidding;

2 *The* SAFER *ſenſe will ne'er accommodate*] Without doubt *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——————*the* SOBER *ſenſe*,

i. e. while the underſtanding is in a right frame it will never thus accommodate its owner: alluding to *Lear*'s *extravagant dreſs*. Thence he concludes him to be mad.

4 *O well flown* Bird,] *Lear* is here raving of *archery*, and ſhooting at *buts*, as is plain by the words *i'th' clout*, that is, the *white* mark they ſet up and aim at: hence the phraſe, to *hit the white*. So that we muſt read, *O well-flown*, Barb! i. e. the *barbed*, or *bearded* Arrow.

there I found 'em, there I smelt 'em out. Go to, they are not men o' their words; they told me I was every thing: 'tis a lie, I am not ague-proof.

Glo. [4] The trick of that voice I do well remember: Is't not the King?

Lear. Ay, every inch a King.
When I do stare, see, how the subject quakes.
I pardon that man's life. What was the cause?
Adultery? thou shalt not die; die for adultery? no, the wren goes to't, and the small gilded flie does letcher in my sight. Let copulation thrive: for *Glo'ster*'s bastard-son was kinder to his father, than my daughters got 'tween the lawful sheets. To't, luxury, pell-mell; for I lack soldiers. Behold yon simpering Dame, [5] whose face 'tween her forks presages snow; that minces virtue, and does shake the head to hear of pleasure's name. [6] The fitchew, nor the [7] stalled horse, goes to't with a more riotous appetite: down from the waste they are centaurs, though women all above: but to the girdle do the Gods inherit, beneath it is all the fiends. There's hell, there's darkness, there is the sulphurous pit, burning, scalding, stench, consumption: fie, fie, fie; pah, pah; give me an ounce of civet, good apothecary, to sweeten my imagination! there's money for thee.

Glo. O, let me kiss that hand.

Lear. Let me wipe it first, it smells of mortality.

Glo. O ruin'd piece of nature! this great world
Shall so wear out to nought. Do'st thou know me?

Lear. I remember thine eyes well enough: dost thou squiny at me? no, do thy worst, blind *Cupid*;

4 *The* trick *of that voice*] *i. e.* the particular tone and manner of speaking. As the *air of a face* signifies the particular turn and spirit of the features.

5 *Whose face 'tween her* forks] *i. e.* her hand held before her face in sign of modesty, with the fingers spread out, forky.

6 *The* fitchew,] A kind of Polecat. Mr. *Pope.*

7 *nor the* SOYLED *horse,*] I read STALLED *horse.*

I'll

I'll not love. Read thou this challenge, mark but the penning of it.

Glo. Were all the letters ſuns, I could not ſee one.

Edg. I would not take this from report; it is, And my heart breaks at it.

Lear. Read.

Glo. What, with this caſe of eyes?

Lear. Oh, ho, are you there with me? no eyes in your head, nor no mony in your purſe? your eyes are in a heavy caſe, your purſe in a light; yet you ſee how this world goes.

Glo. I ſee it feelingly.

Lear. What, art mad? a man may ſee how this world goes, with no eyes. Look with thine ears: ſee, how yond juſtice rails upon yond ſimple thief. Hark in thine ear: change Places, and handy-dandy, which is the juſtice, which is the thief? Thou haſt ſeen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar.

Glo. Ay, Sir.

Lear. And the creature run from the cur? there thou might'ſt behold the great image of authority; a dog's obey'd in office———

Thou raſcal beadle, hold thy bloody hand:
Why doſt thou laſh that whore? ſtrip thy own back;
Thou hotly luſt'ſt to uſe her in that kind,
For which thou whip'ſt her. Th' uſurer hangs the cozener.
Through tatter'd cloaths ſmall vices do appear;
Robes and furr'd gowns hide all. Plate ſin with gold,
And the ſtrong lance of juſtice hurtleſs breaks:
Arm it in rags, a pigmy's ſtraw doth pierce it.
None does offend, none, I ſay, none; [8] I'll able 'em;
Take that of me, my friend, who have the pow'r

8 — *I'll able 'em*;] An old phraſe ſignifying to qualify, or uphold them. So *Scogan*, contemporary with *Chaucer*, ſays,

Set all my life after thyne ordinaunce,
And able me *to mercie or thou deme.*

But the *Oxford Editor* alters it, to *abſolve*.

To ſeal th' accuſer's lips. Get thee glaſs eyes,
And, like a ſcurvy politician, ſeem
To ſee the things thou doſt not.
Now, now, now, now. Pull off my boots: harder, harder ſo.

Edg. O matter and impertinency mixt,
Reaſon in madneſs!

Lear. If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes.
I know thee well enough, thy name is *Glo'ſter*;
Thou muſt be patient; we came crying hither:
Thou know'ſt, the firſt time that we ſmell the air,
We wawle and cry. I will preach to thee: mark——

Glo. Alack, alack the day!

Lear. When we are born, we cry, that we are come
To this great ſtage of fools.—This a good block!—
It were a delicate ſtratagem to ſhoe
A troop of horſe with Felt; I'll put't in proof;
And when I've ſtoln upon theſe ſons-in-law,
Then kill, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill.

SCENE VIII.

Enter a Gentleman, with Attendants.

Gent. O, here he is, lay hand upon him; Sir,
Your moſt dear daughter——

Lear. No reſcue? what, a priſoner? I am even
The natural fool of fortune. Uſe me well,
You ſhall have ranſom. Let me have ſurgeons,
I am cut to th' brains.

Gent. You ſhall have any thing.

Lear. No ſeconds? all my ſelf?
Why, this would make a man, a man of ſalt;
To uſe his eyes for garden-water-pots,
And laying autumn's duſt. I will die bravely,

Like

Like a ſmug bridegroom. What? I will be jovial:
Come, come, I am a King. My Maſters, know you that?

Gent. You are a royal one, and we obey you.

Lear. Then there's life in't. Come, an you get it,
You ſhall get it by running: ſa, ſa, ſa, ſa. [*Exit.*

Gent. A ſight moſt pitiful in the meaneſt wretch,
Paſt ſpeaking of in a King. Thou haſt one daughter,
Who redeems nature from the general curſe
Which twain have brought her to.

Edg. Hail, gentle Sir.

Gent. Sir, ſpeed you: what's your Will?

Edg. Do you hear aught, Sir, of a battle toward?

Gent. Moſt ſure, and vulgar; every one hears that,
Which can diſtinguiſh ſound.

Edg. But by your favour,
How near's the other army?

Gent. Near, and on ſpeedy foot: the main deſcry
Stands on the hourly thought.

Edg. I thank you, Sir: That's all.

Gent. Though that the Queen on ſpecial cauſe is here
Her army is mov'd on. [*Exit.*

Edg. I thank you, Sir.

Glo. You ever gentle Gods, take my breath from me;
Let not my worſer ſpirit tempt me again
To die before you pleaſe!

Edg. Well pray you, father.

Glo. Now, good Sir, what are you?

Edg. A moſt poor man, made tame to fortune's blows,
9 Who, by the art of known and feeling ſorrows,

9 Who, by the art of *known and feeling ſorrows,*] *i. e.* ſorrows paſt and preſent; But the *Oxford Editor* loſes all this ſenſe, by altering it to

——————*knowing and feeling.*

Am pregnant to good pity. Give me your hand,
I'll lead you to ſome biding.

Glo. Hearty thanks;
The bounty and the benizon of heav'n
To boot, and boot!———

SCENE IX.

Enter Steward.

Stew. A proclaim'd prize! moſt happy!
That eyeleſs head of thine was firſt fram'd fleſh,
To raiſe my fortunes. Old unhappy traitor,
[1] Briefly thy ſelf remember: the ſword is out,
That muſt deſtroy thee.

Glo. Let thy friendly hand
Put ſtrength enough to't.

Stew. Wherefore, bold peaſant,
Dar'ſt thou ſupport a publiſh'd traitor? hence,
Leſt that th' infection of his fortune take
Like hold on thee. Let go his arm.

Edg. Chill not let go, Zir, without vurther 'caſion.

Stew. Let go, ſlave, or thou dy'ſt.

Edg. Good gentleman, go your gate, and let poor volk paſs: and 'chud ha' been zwagger'd out of my life, 'twould not ha' been zo long as 'tis by a vortnight. Nay, come not near th' old man: keep out, che vor'ye, or ice try whether your coſtard or my bat be the harder; chill be plain with you.

Stew. Out, dunghill!

Edg. Chill pick your teeth, Zir: come, no matter vor your foyns. [Edgar *knocks him down.*

Stew. Slave, thou haſt ſlain me: villain, take my purſe;
If ever thou wilt thrive, bury my body,

[1] *Briefly thy ſelf remember:*] *i.e.* quickly recollect the paſt offences of thy life, and recommend thy ſelf to heaven.

And

And give the letters, which thou find'ſt about me,
To *Edmund* Earl of *Glo'ſter*: ſeek him out
Upon the *Engliſh* party: Oh, untimely death! —
[*Dies.*

Edg. I know thee well, a ſerviceable villain;
As duteous to the vices of thy Miſtreſs,
As badneſs would deſire.

Glo. What, is he dead?

Edg. Sit you down, father: reſt you.
Let's ſee theſe pockets; the letters, that he ſpeaks of,
May be my friends: he's dead; I'm only ſorry,
He had no other death's-man. Let us ſee —
By your leave, gentle wax — and manners blame us not:
[2] To know our enemies' minds, we rip their hearts;
Their papers are more lawful.

Reads the Letter.

LET *our reciprocal Vows be remembred. You have many opportunities to cut him off: if your Will want not, time and place will be fruitfully offer'd. There is nothing done, if he return the conqueror. Then am I the priſoner, and his bed my goal; from the loathed warmth whereof deliver me, and ſupply the place for your labour.*

Your (wife, ſo I would ſay) affectionate Servant,
Gonerill.

[3] Oh, undiſtinguiſh'd ſpace of woman's Will!
A plot upon her virtuous husband's life,
And

2 *To know our enemies' minds, we rip their hearts;*
Their papers are more lawful.] This is darkly expreſſed: The meaning is, Our enemies are put upon the rack, and torn in pieces to extort confeſſion of their ſecrets; to tear open their letters is more lawful.

3 *Oh, undiſtinguiſh'd ſpace of woman's* Wit!] So the firſt *Quarto* reads, but the firſt *Folio* better, *Will*. I have no idea of the meaning of the firſt reading, but the other is extremely ſatirical; the

variation

And the exchange my brother. Here, i'th' ſands
Thee I'll rake up, the poſt unſanctified
Of murth'rous lechers: and in the mature time,
With this ungracious paper ſtrike the ſight
Of the death-practis'd Duke: for him 'tis well,
That of thy death and buſineſs I can tell.

Glo. The King is mad: how ſtiff is my vile ſenſe,
That I ſtand up, [4] and have ingenious Feeling
Of my huge ſorrows! better I were diſtract,
So ſhould my thoughts be ſever'd from my griefs;
[*Drum afar off.*
And woes, by wrong imaginations, loſe
The knowledge of themſelves.

Edg. Give me your hand:
Far off, methinks, I hear the beaten drum.
Come, father, I'll beſtow you with a friend. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE X.

Changes to a Chamber.

Enter Cordelia, Kent, *and Phyſician.*

Cor. O Thou good *Kent*, how ſhall I live and work
To match thy Goodneſs? life will be too ſhort,
And ev'ry meaſure fail me.

varium & mutabile ſemper, of *Virgil*, more ſtrongly and happily expreſſed. The mutability of a woman's *Will*, which is ſo ſudden that there is no ſpace or diſtance between the preſent *Will* and the next. Honeſt *Sancho* explains this thought with infinite humour, *Entre el ſi y el no de la muger, no me atreveria yo à poner una punta d' Alfiler. Between a woman's* yes *and* no *I would not undertake to thruſt a pin's point.*

4 ——— *and have* ingenious Feeling] *Ingenious feeling* ſignifies a feeling from an underſtanding not diſturbed or diſordered, but which, repreſenting things as they are, makes the ſenſe of pain the more exquiſite.

Kent.

Kent. To be acknowledg'd, Madam, is o'erpaid;
All my reports go with the modeſt truth,
Nor more, nor clipt, but ſo.
Cor. Be better ſuited;
Theſe weeds are memories of thoſe worſer hours:
I pr'ythee, put them off.
Kent. Pardon, dear Madam,
Yet to be known, [5] ſhortens my laid intent;
My boon I make it, that you know me not,
'Till time and I think meet.
Cor. Then be it ſo,
My lord. —— How does the King?
[*To the* Phyſician.
Phyſ. Madam, ſleeps ſtill.
Cor. O you kind Gods!
Cure this great breach in his abuſed nature;
Th' untun'd and jarring ſenſes, O, wind up
Of this child-changed father.
Phyſ. Pleaſe your Majeſty,
That we may wake the king, he hath ſlept long?
Cor. Be govern'd by your knowledge, and proceed
I'th' ſway of your own will: is he array'd?

Enter Lear *in a chair, carried by Servants.*

Phyſ. Ay, Madam; in the heavineſs of ſleep,
We put freſh garments on him.
Be by, good Madam, when we do awake him;
I doubt not of his temperance.
Cor. O my dear father! [6] Reſtauration, hang

5 —— *ſhortens my* MADE *intent*;] There is a diſſonancy of terms in *made intent*; one implying the idea of a thing done, the other, undone. I ſuppoſe *Shakeſpear* wrote LAID *intent*; *i. e.* projected.

6 —— —— —— *Reſtauration, hang*
Thy medicine on my lips;——] This is fine. She invokes the Goddeſs of Health, *Hygieia*, under the name of *Reſtauration*, to make her the miniſter of her Rites, in this holy office of recovering her father's loſt ſenſes.

Thy

" Thy medicine on my lips; and let this kiſs
Repair thoſe violent harms, that my two ſiſters
Have in thy reverence made!

Kent. Kind and deareſt Princeſs!

Cor. Had you not been their Father, theſe white flakes
Did challenge pity of them. Was this a face,
To be expos'd againſt the warring winds?
To ſtand againſt the deep, dread-bolted Thunder?
In the moſt terrible and nimble Stroke
Of quick, croſs Lightning? [7] To watch, poor *Perdu!*
With this thin Helm? My very Enemy's Dog,
Though he had bit me, ſhou'd have ſtood that Night
Againſt my fire: And waſt thou fain, poor father,
To hovel thee with ſwine and rogues forlorn,
In ſhort and muſty ſtraw? alack, alack!
'Tis wonder, that thy life and wits, at once,
[8] Had not concluded.—Ah! he wakes; ſpeak to him.

Phyſ. Madam, do you, 'tis fitteſt.

Cor. How does my royal lord? how fares your Majeſty?

Lear. You do me wrong to take me out o'th' grave;
Thou art a ſoul in bliſs, but I am bound
Upon a wheel of fire; that mine own tears

7 ——— *To watch poor* Perdue:
With this thin helm? ——] It ought to be read and pointed thus,

——— *To watch, poor* Perdu!
With this thin Helm? ———

The alluſion is to the forlorn-hope in an army, which are put upon deſperate adventures, and called in *French, enfans perdus*; ſhe therefore calls her father *poor Perdu*; *Perdue*, which is the common reading, being the feminine. Theſe *enfans perdus* being always ſlightly and badly armed, is the reaſon ſhe adds,

With this thin Helm ——— *i. e.* bareheaded.

8 *Had not concluded* ALL—] All what? we ſhould read and point it thus,

Had not concluded.——— *Ah!* ——

An exclamation on perceiving her father wake.

Do

Do ſcald like molten lead.
Cor. Sir, do you know me?
Lear. You are a ſpirit, I know; when did you die?
Cor. Still, ſtill, far wide —
Phyſ. He's ſcarce awake, let him alone a while.
Lear. Where have I been? where am I? fair day-light?
I'm mightily abus'd; I ſhould even die with Pity,
To ſee another thus. I know not what to ſay;
I will not ſwear, theſe are my hands: let's ſee,
I feel this pin prick: 'would I were aſſur'd
Of my condition.
Cor. O look upon me, Sir,
And hold your hand in benediction o'er me.
No, Sir, you muſt not kneel.
Lear. Pray, do not mock me;
I am a very fooliſh fond old man,
Fourſcore and upward; and, to deal plainly,
I fear, I am not in my perfect mind.
Methinks, I ſhould know you, and know this man;
Yet I am doubtful: For I'm mainly ignorant,
What place this is; and all the skill I have,
Remembers not theſe garments; nay, I know not
Where I did lodge laſt night. Do not laugh at me,
For, as I am a man, I think, this lady
To be my child *Cordelia.*
Cor. And ſo I am; I am.——
Lear. Be your tears wet? yes, faith; I pray you, weep not.
If you have poiſon for me, I will drink it;
I know, you do not love me; for your ſiſters
Have, as I do remember, done me wrong.
You have ſome cauſe, they have not.
Cor. No cauſe, no cauſe.
Lear. Am I in *France?*
Kent. In your own kingdom, Sir.
Lear. Do not abuſe me.

Phyſ.

Phyſ. Be comforted, good Madam; the great Rage,
You ſee, is cur'd in him:—and, yet, 'twere danger
[9] To make him even o'er the Time, h'as loſt.
Deſire him to go in; trouble him no more,
'Till further ſettling.

Cor. Will't pleaſe your Highneſs walk?

Lear. You muſt bear with me;
Pray you now, forget and forgive;
I am old and fooliſh.

[*Exeunt* Lear, Cord. Phyſ. *and attendants.*

Manent Kent *and Gentleman.*

Gent. Holds it true, Sir, that the Duke of *Cornwall* was ſo ſlain?

Kent. Moſt certain, Sir.

Gent. Who is Conductor of his people?

Kent. As 'tis ſaid, the Baſtard Son of *Glo'ſter.*

Gent. They ſay, *Edgar*, his baniſht Son, is with the Earl of *Kent* in *Germany.*

Kent. Report is changeable: 'Tis time to look about: the Powers of the Kingdom approach apace.

Gent. The Arbitrement is like to be bloody.——
Fare you well, Sir. [*Exit* Gent.

Kent. My Point and Period will be throughly wrought,
Or well, or ill, as this day's Battle's fought.

[*Exit* Kent.

[9] *To make him* even *o'er the Time,*——] *i. e.* to reconcile it to his apprehenſion.

ACT

ACT V. SCENE I.

A CAMP.

Enter Edmund, Regan, *Gentleman and Soldiers.*

EDMUND.

KNOW of the Duke, if his laſt purpoſe hold;
Or whether ſince he is adviſ'd by aught,
To change the courſe? he's full of Alteration,
And ſelf-reproving: bring his conſtant pleaſure.

Reg. Our ſiſter's man is certainly miſcarry'd.

Edm. 'Tis to be doubted, Madam.

Reg. Now, ſweet lord,
You know the goodneſs I intend upon you:
Tell me but truly, but then ſpeak the truth,
Do you not love my ſiſter?

Edm. In honour'd love.

Reg. But have you never found my brother's way
To the fore-fended place?

Edm. No, by mine honour, Madam.

Reg. I never ſhall endure her; dear my lord,
Be not familiar with her.

Edm. Fear not; ſhe, and the Duke her husband —

Enter Albany, Gonerill, *and Soldiers.*

Gon. I'd rather loſe the Battle, than that Siſter
Should looſen him and Me.—— [*Aſide.*

Alb. Our very loving ſiſter, well be met:
Sir, this I hear, the King is come to his daughter,
With

1 *Sir, this I hear,— to— make oppoſe,—*] This is a very plain ſpeech, and the meaning is, The King and others whom we have oppoſed, are come to *Cordelia.* I could never be valiant but in a juſt quarrel. We muſt diſtinguiſh; it is juſt in one ſenſe and unjuſt in another. As *France* invades our land I am concerned to repel him,

With others, whom the rigour of our ſtate
Forc'd to cry out. [2] Where I could not be honeſt,
I never yet was valiant: for this buſineſs,
It toucheth us, as *France* invades our Land,
Not holds the King, with others, whom, I fear,
Moſt juſt and heavy cauſes make oppoſe,——
Edm. Sir, you ſpeak nobly.
Reg. Why is this reaſon'd?
Gon. Combine together 'gainſt the enemy:
For theſe domeſtick and particular broils
Are not the queſtion here.
Edm. I ſhall attend you preſently at your Tent.
Alb. Let's then determine with th' Antient of war
On our proceeding.
Reg. Siſter, you'll go with us?
Gon. No.

him, but as he *holds*, entertains and ſupports the King, and *others whom I fear* many *juſt and heavy cauſes make*, or compel, as it were, to *oppoſe* us, I eſteem it unjuſt to engage againſt them. This ſpeech, thus interpreted according to the common reading, is likewiſe very neceſſary; for otherwiſe, *Albany*, who is characteris'd as a man of honour and obſerver of juſtice, gives no reaſon for going to war with thoſe, whom he owns had been much injured under the countenance of his power. Notwithſtanding this, Mr. *Theobald*, by an unaccountable turn of thought, reads the fourth line thus,

I never yet was valiant: 'fore *this buſineſs*, &c.

puts the two laſt lines in a parentheſis, and then paraphraſes the whole in this manner. *Sir, it concerns me (tho' not the King and the diſcontented party) to queſtion about your intereſt in our ſiſter, and the event of the war.* What he means by this I am not able to find out; but he gives a reaſon why his reading and ſenſe ſhould be preferred. *And* Regan *and* Gonerill *in their replies ſeem both apprehenſive that this ſubject was coming into debate.* Now all that we can collect from *their replies*, is that they were apprehenſive he was going to blame their cruelty to *Lear*, *Glo'ſter*, and others; which it is plain, from the common reading and the ſenſe of the laſt line, he was.

Moſt juſt and heavy cauſes make oppoſe, ——

2 —— *Where I could not be honeſt*, &c.] The four next lines are added from the old Edition. Mr. *Pope*.

Reg.

Reg. 'Tis moſt convenient, pray you, go with us.
Gon. Oh ho, I know the riddle, I will go.

SCENE II.

As they are going out, Enter Edgar *diſguis'd.*

Edg. If e'er your Grace had ſpeech with man ſo poor,
Hear me one word.
Alb. I'll overtake you :—— ſpeak.
[*Exeunt* Edm. Reg. Gon. *and Attendants.*
Edg. Before you fight the battle, ope this letter.
If you have vict'ry, let the trumpet ſound
For him that brought it: wretched though I ſeem,
I can produce a Champion, that will prove
What is avouched there. If you miſcarry,
Your buſineſs of the world hath ſo an end,
And machination ceaſes. Fortune love you!
Alb. Stay 'till I've read the letter.
Edg. I was forbid it.
When time ſhall ſerve, let but the herald cry,
And I'll appear again. [*Exit.*
Alb. Why, fare thee well; I will o'erlook thy paper.

Re-enter Edmund.

Edm. The Enemy's in view, draw up your Powers.
Hard is the gueſs of their true ſtrength and forces,
By diligent diſcovery; but your haſte
Is now urg'd on you.
Alb. We will greet the time. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

Edm. To both theſe ſiſters have I ſworn my love:
Each jealous of the other, as the ſtung
Are of the adder. Which of them ſhall I take?

Both? one? or neither? neither can be enjoy'd,
If both remain alive: to take the widow,
Exaſperates, makes mad her ſiſter *Gonerill*;
And hardly ſhall I carry out my ſide,
Her husband being alive. Now then, we'll uſe
His countenance for the battle; which being done,
Let her, who would be rid of him, deviſe
His ſpeedy taking off. As for the mercy
Which he intends to *Lear* and to *Cordelia*,
The battle done, and they within our power,
Shall never ſee his pardon: for my ſtate
Stands on me to defend, not to debate. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV.

Another open Field.

Alarum within. Enter with drum and colours, Lear, Cordelia, *and ſoldiers over the ſtage, and exeunt.*

Enter Edgar *and* Glo'ſter.

Edg. HERE, father, take the ſhadow of this tree
For your good Hoſt; pray, that the right may thrive:
If ever I return to you again,
I'll bring you comfort.

Glo. Grace be with you, Sir! [*Exit* Edgar.

[*Alarum, and retreat, within.*

Re-enter Edgar.

Edg. Away, old man; give me thy hand, away;
King *Lear* hath loſt, he and his daughter ta'en,
Give me thy hand. Come on.

Glo. No further, Sir; a man may rot even here.

Edg. What, in ill thoughts again? men muſt endure
Their going hence, ev'n as their coming hither:
Ripeneſs is all; come on.

Glo. And that's true too. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE V.

Enter in Conqueſt, with Drum and Colours, Edmund; Lear *and* Cordelia, *as priſoners*; *Soldiers, Captain.*

Edm. Some Officers take them away; good guard,
Until their greater pleaſures firſt be known,
That are to cenſure them.

Cor. We're not the firſt,
Who with beſt meaning have incurr'd the worſt:
For thee, oppreſſed King, am I caſt down;
Myſelf could elſe out-frown falſe fortune's frown.
Shall we not ſee theſe daughters and theſe ſiſters?

Lear. No, no, no, no; come, let's away to priſon;
We two alone will ſing, like birds i' th' cage:
When thou doſt ask me Bleſſing, I'll kneel down,
And ask of thee Forgiveneſs: ſo we'll live,
And pray, and ſing, " and tell old tales, and laugh
" At gilded butterflies; and hear poor rogues
" Talk of Court-news, and we'll talk with them too,
" Who loſes and who wins; who's in, who's out:
" [3] And take upon's the myſtery of things,
" As if we were God's ſpies. And we'll wear out,
" In a wall'd priſon, packs and ſects of Great ones,
" That ebb and flow by th' moon."

Edm. Take them away.

Lear. " [4] Upon ſuch ſacrifices, my *Cordelia*,

" The

3 *And take upon's the myſtery of things,*
As if we were God's ſpies.——] This whole ſpeech is exquiſitely fine, and an admirable deſcription of the idle life of a coffee-houſe politician. The meaning of the two lines, which are a little ambiguous, is this. We will take upon us to interpret and judge of the deſigns of Providence in the various fortunes and revolutions of men and governments, as if we were placed for ſpies over God Almighty, to watch his motions: *God's ſpies* ſignifying either ſpies employed by him or ſet upon him, is the occaſion of the obſcurity.

4 *Upon ſuch ſacrifices, my* Cordelia,
The Gods themſelves throw incenſe.---] The thought is extremely noble, and expreſſed in a ſublime of imag'ry that *Seneca* fell ſhort of on

" The Gods themſelves throw incenſe." Have I caught thee?
He that parts us, ſhall bring a brand from heav'n,
And fire us hence, like foxes; wipe thine eye,
The (*a*) goujeres ſhall devour them, fleſh and fell,
Ere they ſhall make us weep; we'll ſee them ſtarv'd firſt.
Come. [*Exeunt* Lear *and* Cordelia *guarded.*

Edm. Come hither, Captain, hark.
Take thou this note; go, follow them to priſon.
One ſtep I have advanc'd thee; if thou doſt
As this inſtructs thee, thou doſt make thy way
To noble fortunes: know thou this, that men
Are as the time is; to be tender-minded
Do's not become a ſword; [5] thy great Employment
Will not bear queſtion; either ſay, thou'lt do't;
Or thrive by other means.

Capt. I'll do't, my lord.

Edm. About it, and write happy, when thou'ſt done.
Mark, I ſay, inſtantly; and carry it ſo,
As I have ſet it down. [*Exit Captain.*

the like occaſion. *Ecce ſpectaculum dignum ad quod reſpiciat, intentus operi ſuo Deus: Ecce par Deo dignum, vir fortis cum mala fortuna compoſitus.*

5 ——— — thy *great Employment*
Will not bear queſtion;—] Mr. *Theobald* could not let this alone, but would alter it to
——— My *great Employment*,
Becauſe (he ſays) *the perſon ſpoken to was of no higher degree than a captain.* But he miſtakes the meaning of the words. By *great Employment* was meant the *commiſſion* given him for the murder; and this, the Baſtard tells us afterwards, was ſigned by *Gonerill* and himſelf. Which was ſufficient to make this Captain *unaccountable* for the execution.

[(*a*) *goujeres.* [french pox.] *Oxford Editor*—Vulg. *good jers.*]

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Flouriſh. Enter Albany, Gonerill, Regan, *and Soldiers.*

Alb. Sir, you have ſhew'd to day your valiant ſtrain,
And fortune led you well: you have the Captives,
Who were the oppoſites of this day's ſtrife:
We do require them of you, ſo to uſe them,
As we ſhall find their merits and our ſafety
May equally determine.

Edm. Sir, I thought it fit
To ſend the old and miſerable King
To ſome retention, and appointed guard;
Whoſe age has charms in it, whoſe title more,
To pluck the common boſoms on his ſide;
And turn our impreſt launces in our eyes,
Which do command them. With him I ſent the Queen;
My reaſon all the ſame; and they are ready
To morrow, or at further ſpace, t'appear
Where you ſhall hold your Seſſion. At this time,
We ſweat and bleed; the Friend hath loſt his Friend;
And the beſt Quarrels, in the Heat, are curſt
By thoſe that feel their Sharpneſs.——
The Queſtion of *Cordelia*, and her Father,
Requires a fitter Place.

Alb. Sir, by your patience,
I hold you but a Subject of this war,
Not as a Brother.

Reg. That's as we liſt to grace him.
Methinks, our pleaſure might have been demanded,
Ere you had ſpoke ſo far. He led our Pow'rs;
Bore the Commiſſion of my Place and Perſon;

6 *Bore the* Commiſſion *of*——] *Commiſſion*, for authority.

[7] The which immediacy may well ſtand up,
And call itſelf your brother.
Gon. Not ſo hot:
In his own grace he doth exalt himſelf,
More than in your advancement.
Reg. In my Right,
By me inveſted, he compeers the beſt.
Alb. That were the moſt, if he ſhould husband you.
Reg. Jeſters do oft prove Prophets.
Gon. Holla, Holla!
That eye, that told you ſo, look'd but a-ſquint.
Reg. Lady, I am not well, elſe I ſhould anſwer
From a full-flowing ſtomach. General,
Take thou my ſoldiers, priſoners, patrimony,
Diſpoſe of them, of me; [8] the walls are thine:
Witneſs the World, that I create thee here
My lord and maſter.
Gon. Mean you to enjoy him?
Alb. The Lett alone lyes not in your good Will.
Edm. Nor in thine, lord.
Alb. Half-blooded fellow, yes.
Reg. Let the drum ſtrike, and prove my Title thine.
Alb. Stay yet; hear reaſon: *Edmund*, I arreſt thee
On capital treaſon; and, in thy Arreſt,
This gilded Serpent; for your claim, fair ſiſter,
I bar it in the intereſt of my wife;
'Tis ſhe is ſub-contracted to this lord,
And I her husband, contradict your banes.
If you will marry, make your loves to me,
My lady is beſpoke.
Gon. An enterlude! ———
Alb. Thou art arm'd, *Glo'ſter*; let the trumpet found:

7 *The which* immediacy—] *Immediacy*, for repreſentation.

8 —— *the walls are thine:*] A metaphorical phraſe taken from the camp, and ſignifying, *to ſurrender at diſcretion.* But the *Oxford Editor*, for a plain reaſon, alters it to,
——— *they all are thine.*

If

If none appear to prove upon thy perſon
Thy heinous, manifeſt, and many treaſons,
There is my Pledge: I'll prove it on thy heart,
Ere I taſte bread, thou art in nothing leſs
Than I have here proclaim'd thee.
Reg. Sick, O ſick ———
Gon. If not, I'll ne'er truſt poiſon. [*Aſide.*
Edm. There's my exchange; what in the world he is,
That names me Traitor, villain-like he lies;
Call by thy trumpet: he that dares approach,
On him, on you, (who not?) I will maintain
My truth and honour firmly.
Alb. A herald, ho!

Enter a Herald.

Truſt to thy ſingle virtue; for thy ſoldiers,
All levied in my name, have in my name
Took their diſcharge.
Reg. This ſickneſs grows upon me.
Alb. She is not well, convey her to my Tent.
[*Exit* Regan, *led.*

SCENE VII.

Come hither, herald, let the trumpet ſound,
And read out this. [*A trumpet ſounds.*

Herald reads.

IF any man of Quality, or Degree, within the liſts of the army, will maintain upon Edmund *ſuppoſed Earl of* Glo'ſter, *that he is a manifold traitor, let him appear by the third ſound of the trumpet: he is bold in his defence.* 1 *trumpet.*
Her. Again. 2 *trumpet.*
Her. Again. 3 *trumpet.*
[*Trumpet anſwers, within.*

Enter Edgar, *armed.*

Alb. Ask him his purpoſes, why he appears
Upon this Call o'th' trumpet.
Her. What are you?
Your name, your quality, and why you anſwer
This preſent ſummons?
Edg. Know, my name is loſt;
By treaſon's tooth bare-gnawn, and canker-bit;
Yet am I noble, as the Adverſary
I come to cope.
Alb. Which is that Adverſary?
Edg. What's he, that ſpeaks for *Edmund* Earl of *Glo'ſter?*
Edm. Himſelf; what ſay'ſt thou to him?
Edg. Draw thy ſword,
That if my ſpeech offend a noble heart,
Thy arm may do thee juſtice; here is mine:—
[9] Behold, it is the privilege of mine Honours,
My Oath, and my Profeſſion. I proteſt,
Maugre thy ſtrength, place, youth, and eminence,
Spite of thy victor-ſword, and fire-new fortune,
Thy valour, and thy heart, thou art a traitor;
Falſe to thy Gods, thy brother, and thy father;
Conſpirant 'gainſt this high illuſtrious Prince,
And from th' extreameſt upward of thy head,
To the deſcent and duſt below thy foot,

9 *Behold, it is the* privilege of mine Honours,
My Oath, and my Profeſſion.—] The charge he is here going to bring againſt the Baſtard, he calls *the privilege*, &c. To underſtand which phraſeology, we muſt conſider that the old Rites of Knighthood are here alluded to; whoſe oath and profeſſion required him to diſcover all treaſons, and whoſe privilege it was to have his challenge accepted, or otherwiſe to have his charge taken *pro confeſſo*. For if one who was no Knight accuſed another who was, that other was under no obligation to accept the challenge. On this account it was neceſſary as *Edgar* came diſguiſed, to tell the Baſtard he was a Knight.

A moſt toad-ſpotted traitor. Say thou, no;
This ſword, this arm, and my beſt ſpirits are bent
To prove upon thy heart, whereto I ſpeak,
Thou lieſt.

Edm. In wiſdom I ſhould ask thy name;
But ſince thy out-ſide looks ſo fair and warlike,
[1] And that thy tongue ſome 'Say of Breeding breathes;
What ſafe and nicely I might well delay
By rule of Knight-hood, I diſdain and ſpurn:
Back do I toſs theſe treaſons to thy head,
With the hell-hated lie o'erwhelm thy heart;
Which (for they yet glance by, and ſcarcely bruiſe)
This ſword of mine ſhall give them inſtant way,
Where thou ſhalt reſt for ever. Trumpets, ſpeak.
[*Alarm. Fight.*

Gon. O, ſave him, ſave him; This is Practice, *Glo'ſter:*
By th' law of war, thou waſt not bound to anſwer
An unknown oppoſite; thou art not vanquiſh'd,
But cozen'd and beguil'd.

Alb. Shut your mouth, Dame,
Or with this paper ſhall I ſtop it;
Thou worſe than any thing, read thine own evil:
No tearing, lady; I perceive, you know it.

Gon. Say, if I do; the Laws are mine, not thine;
Who can arraign me for't?

Alb. Monſter, know'ſt thou this paper?

Gon. Ask me not, what I know —— [*Exit* Gon.

Alb. Go after her, ſhe's deſperate, govern her.

SCENE VIII.

Edm. What you have charg'd me with, That I have done,

[1] *And that thy tongue ſome* 'Say *of Breeding breathes;*] *'Say*, for *Eſſay*, ſome ſhew or probability. Mr. *Pope.*

And

And more, much more; the time will bring it out.
'Tis paſt, and ſo am I: but what art thou,
That haſt this fortune on me? If thou'rt noble,
I do forgive thee.

Edg. Let's exchange charity:
I am no leſs in blood than thou art, *Edmund*;
If more, the more thou'ſt wrong'd me.
My name is *Edgar*, and thy father's ſon.
" The Gods are juſt, and of our pleaſant vices
" Make inſtruments to ſcourge us:
The dark and vicious place, where thee he got,
Coſt him his eyes.

Edm. Thou'ſt ſpoken right, 'tis true,
The wheel is come full circle; I am here.

Alb. Methought, thy very gate did propheſie
A royal Nobleneſs: I muſt embrace thee: ——
Let Sorrow ſplit my heart, if ever I
Did hate thee, or thy father!

Edg. Worthy Prince, I know't.

Alb. Where have you hid yourſelf?
How have you known the miſeries of your father?

Edg. By nurſing them, my lord. Liſt a brief tale,
And, when 'tis told, O, that my heart would burſt!—
The bloody Proclamation to eſcape
That follow'd me ſo near, (O our lives' ſweetneſs!
That we the pain of death would hourly bear,
Rather than die at once) " taught me to ſhift
" Into a mad-man's rags; t'aſſume a Semblance,
" The very Dogs diſdain'd: and in this habit
" Met I my father with his bleeding rings,
" Their precious gems new loſt; became his guide,
" Led him, beg'd for him, ſav'd him from deſpair;
" Never (O fault!) reveal'd myſelf unto him,
" Until ſome half hour paſt, when I was arm'd,
" Not ſure, though hoping, of this good ſucceſs,
" I ask'd his bleſſing, and from firſt to laſt
" Told him my pilgrimage. But his flaw'd heart,
" Alack,

" Alack, too weak the Conflict to ſupport,
" 'Twixt two extremes of paſſion, joy and grief,
" Burſt ſmilingly.

Edm. This ſpeech of yours hath mov'd me,
And ſhall, perchance, do good; but ſpeak you on,
You look, as you had ſomething more to ſay.

Alb. If there be more, more woful, hold it in,
For I am almoſt ready to diſſolve,
Hearing of this.

Edg. [2] This would have ſeem'd a Period. But ſuch,
As love to amplify another's Sorrow,
To much, would make much more, and top extremity.
" Whilſt I was big in Clamour, came there a Man,
" Who having ſeen me in my worſer State,
" Shun'd my abhorr'd Society; but now finding
" Who 'twas, had ſo endur'd, with his ſtrong Arms
" He faſten'd on my Neck; and bellow'd out,
" As he'd burſt Heaven; threw him on my Father;
" Told the moſt piteous Tale of *Lear* and him,
" That ever Ear receiv'd; which in recounting
" His Grief grew puiſſant, and the Strings of Life
" Began to crack." ——Twice then the Trumpets ſounded,
And there I left him traunc'd.——

Alb. But who was this?

2 —*This would have ſeem'd a Period*
To *ſuch as love not ſorrow: But* ANOTHER,
To amplify TOO *much, would make much more,*
And top extremity! —] The reader eaſily ſees that this reflexion refers to the Baſtard's deſiring to hear more; and to *Albany*'s thinking he had ſaid enough. But it is corrupted into miſerable nonſenſe. We ſhould read it thus,

This would have ſeem'd a Period. But ſuch
As love to amplify another's Sorrow,
To much, would make much more, and top extremity.

i. e. This to a common humanity would have been thought the utmoſt of my ſufferings; but ſuch as love cruelty are always for adding more to much, till they reach the extremity of miſery.

Edg.

Edg. Kent, Sir; the baniſh'd *Kent*, who in diſguiſe
Follow'd his enemy King, and did him Service
Improper for a Slave.

SCENE IX.

Enter a Gentleman.

Gent. Help, help!
Edg. What kind of help?
Alb. Speak, man.
Edg. What means this bloody knife?
Gent. 'Tis hot, it ſmoaks; it came even from the heart
Of —— O! ſhe's dead. ——
Alb. Who's dead? ſpeak, man.
Gent. Your lady, Sir, your lady; and her ſiſter
By her is poiſon'd; ſhe confeſſes it.
Edm. I was contracted to them both; all three
Now marry in an inſtant.
Edg. Here comes *Kent*.

Enter Kent.

Alb. Produce the bodies, be they alive or dead.
[Gonerill *and* Regan's *Bodies brought out.*
This Judgment of the heav'ns, that makes us tremble,
Touches us not with pity. — O! is this He?
The time will not allow the compliment,
Which very manners urge.
Kent. I am come
To bid my King and Maſter aye good night;
Is he not here?
Alb. Great thing of us forgot!
Speak, *Edmund*, where's the King? and where's *Cordelia?*
See'ſt thou this Object, *Kent?*
Kent. Alack, why thus?

Edm.

Edm. Yet *Edmund* was belov'd:
The one the other poiſon'd for my ſake,
And after ſlew herſelf.
Alb. Even ſo; cover their faces.
Edm. I pant for life; ſome Good I mean to do,
Deſpight of mine own nature. Quickly ſend,
(Be brief) into the Caſtle; for my Writ
Is on the life of *Lear* and on *Cordelia:*
Nay, ſend in time.
Alb. Run, run, O run ———
Edg. To whom, my lord? who has the office? Send
Thy token of reprieve.
Edm. Well thought on, take my ſword,
Give it the Captain ———
Edg. Haſte thee for thy life. [*Exit Meſſenger.*
Edm. He hath Commiſſion from thy wife and me
To hang *Cordelia* in the priſon, and
To lay the blame upon her own deſpair.
Alb. The Gods defend her! bear him hence a while.
[Edmund *is borne off.*

SCENE X.

Enter Lear, *with* Cordelia *dead in his arms.*

Lear. Howl, howl, howl, howl,— O, you are men of ſtone;
Had I your tongues and eyes, I'd uſe them ſo,
That heaven's vault ſhould crack: ſhe's gone for ever!
I know, when one is dead, and when one lives;
She's dead as earth! lend me a looking-glaſs,
If that her Breath will miſt or ſtain the ſtone,
Why then ſhe lives.
Kent. Is this the promis'd End?
Lear. This feather ſtirs, ſhe lives; if it be ſo,
It is a Chance which do's redeem all ſorrows,
That ever I have felt.

Kent.

Kent. O my good maſter! [*Kneeling.*

Lear. Pr'ythee, away ——

Edg. 'Tis noble *Kent*, your friend.

Lear. A plague upon you, murth'rous traitors all!
I might have ſav'd her; now ſhe's gone for ever!
Cordelia, *Cordelia*, ſtay a little. Ha! ——
What is't thou ſay'ſt? her voice was ever ſoft,
Gentle, and low; an excellent thing in woman.
I kill'd the ſlave, that was a hanging thee.

Gent. 'Tis true, my lords, he did.

Lear. Did I not, fellow?
I've ſeen the day, with my good biting faulchion
I would have made them skip: I am old now,
And theſe ſame croſſes ſpoil me. Who are you?
Mine eyes are none o'th' beſt. — I'll tell you ſtrait.

Kent. If fortune brag of two ſhe lov'd and hated,
One of them we behold.

Lear. Are you not *Kent?*

Kent. The ſame; your ſervant *Kent*;
Where is your ſervant *Caius?*

Lear. 'Twas a good fellow, I can tell you that,
He'd ſtrike, and quickly too: — he's dead and rotten.

Kent. No, my good lord, I am the very man, —

Lear. I'll ſee that ſtrait.

Kent. That, from your firſt [3] of difference and decay,
Have follow'd your ſad ſteps ——

Lear. Your'e welcome hither.

Kent. Nor no man elſe; —all's cheerleſs, dark, and dead:
Your eldeſt daughters have fore-done themſelves,
And deſp'rately are dead.

Lear. Ay, ſo I think.

Alb. He knows not what he ſays; and vain is it,
That we preſent us to him.

Edg. Very bootleſs.

3 —— *of difference and* decay,] *Decay*, for misfortunes.

Enter

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſſ. Edmund is dead, my lord.

Alb. That's but a trifle.

You lords and noble friends, know our intent;

[4] What Comfort to this great Decay may come,

Shall be apply'd. For us, we will reſign,

During the life of this old Majeſty,

To him our abſolute Power: to you, your Rights,

[*To* Edgar.

With boot, and ſuch addition as your honours

Have more than merited. All friends ſhall taſte

The wages of their virtue, and all foes

The cup of their deſervings: O ſee, ſee —

Lear. And my poor fool is hang'd: no, no, no life.

Why ſhould a dog, a horſe, a rat have life,

And thou no breath at all? thou'lt come no more,

Never, never, never, never, never ———

Pray you, undo this button. Thank you, Sir;

Do you ſee this? look on her, look on her lips,

Look there, look there ——— [*He dies.*

Edg. He faints, my lord, —

Kent. Break heart, I pr'ythee break!

Edg. Look up, my lord.

Kent. Vex not his ghoſt: O, let him paſs! He hates him,

That would upon the rack of this rough world

Stretch him out longer.

Edg. He is gone, indeed.

Kent. The wonder is, he hath endur'd ſo long:

He but uſurpt his life.

Alb. Bear them from hence, our preſent buſineſs

Is general woe: [5] friends of my ſoul, you twain

Rule in this Realm, and the gor'd State ſuſtain.

4 *What Comfort to this great* Decay *may come,*] *Decay,* for Deſolation.

5 —*friends of* my *ſoul,*] A *Spaniſh* phraſe. *Amigo de mi alma.* *Kent.*

Kent. I have a journey, Sir, ſhortly to go;
My maſter calls me; I muſt not ſay, no. [*Dies.*

Alb. The weight of this ſad time we muſt obey,
Speak what we feel, not what we ought to ſay.
The oldeſt hath borne moſt; we, that are young,
Shall never ſee ſo much, nor live ſo long.

[*Exeunt with a dead March.*

TIMON

OF

ATHENS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

TIMON, *A noble* Athenian.

Lucius, Lucullus, } *two flattering Lords.*

Apemantus, *a churliſh Philoſopher:*

Sempronius, *another flattering Lord.*

Alcibiades, *an* Athenian *General.*

Flavius, *Steward to* Timon.

Flaminius, Lucilius, Servilius, } Timon's *ſervants.*

Caphis, Varro, Philo, Titus, Lucius, Hortenſius, } *ſeveral Servants to Uſurers.*

Ventidius, *one of* Timon's *falſe Friends.*

Cupid *and Maskers.*

Phrynia, Timandra, } *Miſtreſſes to* Alcibiades.

Thieves, Senators, Poet, Painter, Jeweller, Mercer and Merchant; with divers ſervants and Attendants.

SCENE, Athens; *and the Woods not far from it.*

TIMON

TIMON *of* ATHENS.

ACT I. SCENE I.

A Hall in Timon's *Houſe.*

Enter Poet, Painter, Jeweller, Merchant, *and* Mercer, *at ſeveral doors.*

POET.

GOOD day, Sir.

Pain. I am glad y' are well.

Poet. I have not ſeen you long; how goes the world?

Pain. It wears, Sir, as it goes.

Poet. Ay, that's well known.

But what particular rarity? what ſo ſtrange,

1 *But what particular rarity?* &c.] Our author, it is obſervable, has made his poet in this play a knave. But that it might not reflect upon the *profeſſion*, he has made him only a pretender to it, as appears from his having drawn him, all the way, with a falſe taſte and judgment. One infallible mark of which, is a fondneſs for every thing ſtrange, ſurprizing and portentous; and a diſregard for whatever is common, or in nature. *Shakeſpear* therefore has with great delicacy of judgment put his poetaſter upon this inquiry.

Which manifold Record not matches? ſee,
(Magick of Bounty!) all theſe Spirits thy power
Hath conjur'd to attend. I know the merchant.
Pain. I know them both; th' other's a jeweller.
Mer. O 'tis a worthy lord!
Jew. Nay, that's moſt fixt.
Mer. A moſt incomparable man, breath'd as it were
To an untirable and continuate goodneſs.
He paſſes———
Jew. I have a jewel here.
Mer. O, pray, let's ſee't:
For the lord *Timon*, Sir?
Jew. If he will touch the eſtimate: but for that——
Poet. [2] *When we for recompence have prais'd the vile,*
It ſtains the glory in that happy verſe
Which aptly ſings the good.
Mer. 'Tis a good form. [*Looking on the jewel.*
Jew. And rich; here is a water, look ye.
Pain. You're rapt, Sir, in ſome work, ſome dedication
To the great lord.
Poet. A thing ſlipt idly from me.
Our Poeſie is as a Gum, which iſſues
From whence 'tis nouriſhed. The fire i' th' flint
Shews not, 'till it be ſtruck: our gentle flame
Provokes itſelf,——and like the current flies
[3] Each Bound it chafes. What have you there?
Pain. A picture, Sir:——when comes your book forth?
Poet. Upon the heels of my preſentment, Sir.
Let's ſee your piece.

2 *When we for recompence* &c.] We muſt here ſuppoſe the poet buſy reading his own work; and that theſe three lines are the introduction of the poem addreſſed to *Timon*, which he afterwards gives the painter an account of.

3 *Each Bound it* chafes.] Thus the folio reads, and rightly.

Pain.

Pain. 'Tis a good piece.

Poet. So 'tis,

[4] This comes off well and excellent.

Pain. Indiff'rent.

Poet. Admirable! [5] how this grace
Speaks his own ſtanding? what a mental power
This eye ſhoots forth? how big imagination
Moves in this lip? to th' dumbneſs of the geſture
One might interpret.

Pain. It is a pretty mocking of the life:
Here is a touch——is't good?

Poet. I'll ſay of it,
It tutors Nature; [6] artificial ſtrife
Lives in thoſe touches, livelier than life.

Enter certain Senators.

Pain. How this lord is followed!

Poet. The Senators of *Athens!* happy (*a*) man!

Pain. Look more!

Poet. You ſee this confluence, this great flood of viſiters.

4 *This* comes off *well and excellent.*] By this we are to underſtand what the painters call the *goings off* of a picture, which requires the niceſt execution.

5 ——————*how this* grace
Speaks its own ſtanding?] This relates to the attitude of the figure; and means that it ſtands judiciouſly on its own centre. And not only ſo, but that it has a graceful ſtanding likewiſe. Of which the poet in *Hamlet*, ſpeaking of another picture, ſays,

A Station *like the Herault, Mercury,*
New-lighted on a heav'n-kiſſing hill.

which lines *Milton* ſeems to have had in view, where he ſays of *Raphael,*

At once on th' eaſtern Cliff of Paradiſe
He lights, *and to his proper ſhape returns.*
——————Like Maia's ſon he ſtood.

6 ——*artificial* ſtrife] *Strife*, for action or motion.

[(*a*) ——*man.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *men.*]

I have, in this rough Work, ſhap'd out a Man,
Whom this beneath-world doth embrace and hug
With ampleſt entertainment. My free drift
Halts not particular, but moves itſelf
[7] In a wide ſea of wax; [8] no leven'd malice
Infects one Comma in the courſe I hold,
" But flies an eagle-flight, bold, and forth on,
" Leaving no tract behind."

Pain. How ſhall I underſtand you?

Poet. I'll unbolt to you.
You ſee, how all conditions, how all minds,
As well of glib and ſlipp'ry (*a*) natures, as
Of grave and auſtere quality, tender down
Their Service to lord *Timon:* his large fortune,
Upon his good and gracious nature hanging,
Subdues and properties to his love and tendance
All ſorts of hearts; yea, from the glaſs-fac'd flatterer
To *Apemantus*, that few things loves better
[9] Than to abhor himſelf; ev'n he drops down
The knee before him, and returns in peace
Moſt rich in *Timon*'s nod.

Pain. I ſaw them ſpeak together.

Poet. I have upon a high and pleaſant hill
Feign'd *Fortune* to be thron'd. The Baſe o' th' mount
Is rank'd with all deſerts, all kind of natures,
That labour on the boſom of this ſphere

7 *In a wide ſea of wax;*] Anciently they wrote upon waxen tables with an iron ſtile. *Oxford Editor.*

8 ——*no* LEVELL'D *malice*] Why this epithet to malice? which belongs to all actions whatſoever, which have their aim or *level*. *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——*no* LEVEN'D *malice*,

which is not only a proper epithet for the acidity of that paſſion, but anſwers well to the next words *infects*, and, *leaving no tract behind*, as any thing fermenting or corroſive does.

9 *Than to abhor himſelf;*—] For, to quarrel with himſelf.

[(*a*)——*natures.* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *creatures.*]

To

[1] To propagate their ſtates; amongſt them all,
Whoſe eyes are on this ſov'reign lady fixt,
One do I perſonate of *Timon*'s frame,
Whom *Fortune* with her iv'ry hand wafts to her,
Whoſe preſent grace to preſent ſlaves and ſervants
Tranſlates his rivals.

Pain. 'Tis conceiv'd, to ſcope,
This throne, this Fortune, and this Hill, methinks,
With one man becken'd from the reſt below,
Bowing his head againſt the ſteepy mount
To climb his happineſs, would be well expreſt
[2] In our condition.

Poet. Nay, but hear me on:
All thoſe which were his fellows but of late,
Some better than his value, on the moment
Follow his ſtrides; his lobbies fill with tendance;
[3] Rain ſacrificial whiſp'rings in his ear;
Make ſacred even his ſtirrop; and through him
Drink the free air.

Pain. Ay, marry, what of theſe?

Poet. When *Fortune* in her ſhift and change of mood
Spurns down her late belov'd, all his Dependants
(Which labour'd after to the mountain's top,
Even on their knees and hands,) let him ſlip down,
Not one accompanying his declining foot.

Pain. 'Tis common:

1 *To* propagate *their ſtates*;] To *propagate*, for to make.

2 *In our condition.*] *Condition*, for art.

3 *Rain* ſacrificial *whiſp'rings in his ear*;] The ſenſe is obvious, and means, in general, *flattering him.* The particular kind of flattery may be collected from the circumſtance of its being offered up in *whiſpers*: Which ſhews it was the calumniating thoſe whom *Timon* hated or envied, or whoſe vices were oppoſite to his own. This offering up, to the perſon flattered, the murder'd reputation of others, *Shakeſpear* with the utmoſt beauty of thought and expreſſion calls *ſacrificial whiſp'rings*, alluding to the victims offer'd up to Idols.

A thouſand moral Paintings I can ſhew,
That ſhall demonſtrate theſe quick blows of fortune
More pregnantly than words. Yet you do well
To ſhew lord *Timon*, that mean eyes have ſeen
The foot above the head.

SCENE II.

Trumpets ſound. Enter Timon, *addreſſing himſelf courteouſly to every ſuitor.*

Tim. Impriſon'd is he, ſay you? [*To a Meſſenger.*

Meſ. Ay, my good lord; five talents is his debt,
His means moſt ſhort, his creditors moſt ſtraight:
Your honourable letter he deſires
To thoſe have ſhut him up, which failing to him
Periods his comfort.

Tim. Noble *Ventidius!* well——
I am not of that feather to ſhake off
My friend when he moſt needs me. I do know him
A gentleman that well deſerves a help,
Which he ſhall have, I'll pay the debt and free him.

Meſ. Your lordſhip ever binds him.

Tim. Commend me to him, I will ſend his ranſom;
And, being enfranchiz'd, bid him come to me;
'Tis not enough to help the feeble up,
But to ſupport him after. Fare you well.

Meſ. All happineſs to your Honour! [*Exit.*

Enter an old Athenian.

Old Ath. Lord *Timon*, hear me ſpeak.

Tim. Freely, good father.

Old Ath. Thou haſt a ſervant nam'd *Lucilius.*

Tim. I have ſo: what of him?

Old Ath. Moſt noble *Timon*, call the man before thee.

Tim. Attends he here or no? *Lucilius!*——

Enter

Enter Lucilius.

Luc. Here, at your lordſhip's ſervice.

Old Ath. This fellow here, lord *Timon*, this thy creature
By night frequents my houſe. I am a man
That from my firſt have been inclin'd to thrift,
And my eſtate deſerves an heir more rais'd,
Than one which holds a trencher.

Tim. Well: what further?

Old Ath. One only daughter have I, no kin elſe,
On whom I may confer what I have got:
The maid is fair, o' th' youngeſt for a bride,
And I have bred her at my deareſt coſt,
In qualities of the beſt. This man of thine
Attempts her love: I pray thee, noble lord,
Join with me to forbid him her reſort;
My ſelf have ſpoke in vain.

Tim. The man is honeſt.

Old Ath. [4] Therefore he will be, *Timon*.
His honeſty rewards him in itſelf,
It muſt not bear my daughter.

Tim. Does ſhe love him?

Old Ath. She is young, and apt:
Our own precedent paſſions do inſtruct us,
What levity's in youth.

Tim. Love you the maid?

Luc. Ay, my good lord, and ſhe accepts of it.

Old Ath. If in her marriage my conſent be miſſing,
I call the Gods to witneſs, I will chuſe
Mine heir from forth the beggars of the world,
And diſpoſſeſs her all.

4 *Therefore he will be*, Timon.] The thought is cloſely expreſs'd, and obſcure: but this ſeems the meaning. *If the man be honeſt, my lord, for that reaſon he will be ſo in this; and not endeavour at the injuſtice of gaining my daughter without my conſent.*

Tim.

Tim. How ſhall ſhe be endowed,
If ſhe be mated with an equal husband?
Old Ath. Three talents on the preſent, in future all.
Tim. This gentleman of mine hath ſerv'd me long;
To build his fortune I will ſtrain a little,
For 'tis a bond in men. Give him thy daughter:
What you beſtow, in him I'll counterpoiſe,
And make him weigh with her.
Old Ath. Moſt noble lord,
Pawn me to this your honour, ſhe is his.
Tim. My hand to thee, mine honour on my promiſe.
Luc. Humbly I thank your Lordſhip: [5] never may
That ſtate, or fortune, fall into my keeping,
Which is not own'd to you.
[*Exeunt* Lucilius *and old* Athenian.
Poet. Vouchſafe my labour, and long live your lordſhip!
Tim. I thank you, you ſhall hear from me anon:
Go not away. What have you there, my friend?
Pain. A piece of Painting, which I do beſeech
Your lordſhip to accept.
Tim. Painting is welcome.
The painting is almoſt the natural man:
For ſince diſhonour trafficks with man's nature,
He is but outſide: pencil'd figures are
Ev'n ſuch as they give out. I like your Work;
And you ſhall find, I like it: wait attendance
'Till you hear further from me.

5 ——— *never may*
That ſtate, or fortune, fall into my keeping,
Which is not OWN'D *to you!*] *i. e.* may I never have any acceſſion of fortune which you are not the author of. An odd ſtrain of complaiſance. We ſhould read,

Which is not OWN'D *to you.*

i. e. which I will not acknowledge you laid the foundation of in this generous act.

Pain.

Pain. The Gods preſerve ye!

Tim. Well fare you, gentleman; give me your hand,
We muſt needs dine together: Sir, your jewel
Hath ſuffer'd under praiſe.

Jew. What, my lord? diſpraiſe?

Tim. A meer ſatiety of commendations:
If I ſhould pay you for't as 'tis extoll'd,
It would unclew me quite.

Jew. My lord, 'tis rated
As thoſe, which ſell, would give: but you well know,
Things of like value, differing in the owners,
Are by their maſters priz'd; Believ't, dear lord,
You mend the jewel by the wearing it.

Tim. Well mock'd.

Mer. No, my good lord, he ſpeaks the common tongue,
Which all men ſpeak with him.

Tim. Look, who comes here,

SCENE III.

[6] *Enter* Apemantus.

Will you be chid?

Jew. We'll bear it with your lordſhip.

Mer. He'll ſpare none.

Tim. [7] Good morrow to thee, gentle *Apemantus!*

Apem. [8]Till I be gentle, ſtay for thy good morrow.

* * * *

Apem.

6 *Enter* Apemantus.] See this character of a Cynic finely drawn by *Lucian*, in his *Auction of the Philoſophers*; and how well *Shakeſpear* has copied it.

7 Tim. *Good morrow to thee, gentle* Apemantus!

Apem. *Till I be gentle, ſtay for thy good morrow;*
When thou art Timon's *dog, and theſe knaves honeſt.*] The firſt line of *Apemantus*'s anſwer is to the purpoſe; the ſecond abſurd

Apem. When thou art *Timon*'s dog, and these knaves honest.

Tim. Why dost thou call them knaves, thou know'st them not?

Apem. Are they not *Athenians?*

Tim. Yes.

Apem. Then I repent not.

Jew. You know me, *Apemantus.*

Apem. Thou know'st I do, I call'd thee by thy name.

Tim. Thou art proud, *Apemantus.*

Apem. Of nothing so much, as that I am not like *Timon.*

Tim. Whither art going?

Apem. To knock out an honest *Athenian*'s brains.

Tim. That's a deed thou'lt die for.

Apem. Right, if doing nothing be death by the law.

Tim. How lik'st thou this Picture, *Apemantus?*

Apem. The best, for the innocence.

Tim. Wrought he not well, that painted it?

Apem. He wrought better, that made the Painter: and yet he's but a filthy piece of work.

Paint. Y'are a dog.

Apem. Thy mother's of my generation: what's she, if I be a dog?

Tim. Wilt dine with me, *Apemantus?*

Apem. No, I eat not lords.

Tim. If thou should'st, thou'dst anger ladies.

Apem. O, they eat lords; so they come by great bellies.

Tim. That's a lascivious apprehension.

surd and nonsensical; which proceeds from the loss of a speech dropt from between them, that should be thus restored,

Tim. *Good morrow to thee, gentle* Apemantus!
Apem. *'Till I be gentle, stay for thy good morrow.*
[Poet. *When will that be?*]
Apem. *When thou art* Timon's *dog, and these knaves honest.*

Apem.

Apem. So thou apprehend'ſt it. Take it for thy labour.

Tim. How doſt thou like this jewel, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Not ſo well as Plain-dealing, which will not coſt a man a doit.

Tim. What doſt thou think 'tis worth?

Apem. Not worth my thinking.—How now, Poet?

Poet. How now, Philoſopher?

Apem. Thou lieſt.

Poet. Art thou not one?

Apem. Yes.

Poet. Then I lie not.

Apem. Art not a poet?

Poet. Yes.

Apem. Then thou lieſt: look in thy laſt work, where thou haſt feign'd him a worthy fellow.

Poet. That's not feign'd, he is ſo.

Apem. Yes, he is worthy o' thee, and to pay thee for thy labour. He that loves to be flattered, is worthy o' th' flatterer. Heav'ns, that I were a lord!

Tim. What would'ſt do then, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Ev'n as *Apemantus* does now, hate a lord with my heart.

Tim. What, thyſelf?

Apem. Ay.

Tim. Wherefore?

Apem. [8] That I had ſo hungry a wit, to be a lord.—Art thou not a Merchant?

Mer. Ay, *Apemantus.*

Apem. Traffic confound thee, if the Gods will not!

Mer. If Traffick do it, the Gods do it.

8 *That I had* NO ANGRY *wit, to be a lord.*] This reading is abſurd, and unintelligible. But, as I have reſtor'd the text, it is ſatirical enough of conſcience, *viz.* I would hate myſelf, for having no more wit than to covet ſo inſignificant a title. In the ſame ſenſe *Shakeſpear* uſes *lean-witted* in his *Richard* IId.

And thou a lunatick, lean-witted, *fool*

Apem.

Apem. Traffick's thy God, and thy God confound thee!

Trumpets sound. Enter a Meſſenger.

Tim. What trumpet's that?

Meſ. 'Tis *Alcibiades*, and ſome twenty horſe All of companionſhip.

Tim. Pray, entertain them, give them guide to us; You muſt needs dine with me: go not you hence, 'Till I have thankt you; and when dinner's done, Shew me this piece. I'm joyful of your ſights.

Enter Alcibiades *with the reſt.*

Moſt welcome, Sir! [*Bowing and embracing.*

Apem. So, ſo! Aches contract, and ſtarve, your ſupple joints! that there ſhould be ſmall love amongſt theſe ſweet knaves, and all this courteſie! the ſtrain of man's bred out into baboon and monkey.

Alc. You have ſav'd my longing, and I feed Moſt hungerly on your ſight.

Tim. Right welcome, Sir.
Ere we do part, we'll ſhare a bounteous time In different pleaſures. Pray you, let us in. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.

Manet Apemantus. *Enter* Lucius *and* Lucullus.

Luc. What time a day is't, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Time to be honeſt.

Luc. That time ſerves ſtill.

Apem. The moſt accurſed thou, that ſtill omitt'ſt it.

Lucul. Thou art going to lord *Timon*'s feaſt.

Apem. Ay, to ſee meat fill knaves, and wine heat fools.

Lucul. Fare thee well, fare thee well.

Apem. Thou art a fool to bid me farewel twice.

Lucul.

Lucul. Why, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Thou ſhould'ſt have kept one to thyſelf, for I mean to give thee none.

Luc. Hang thyſelf.

Apem. No, I will do nothing at thy bidding: make thy requeſts to thy friend.

Lucul. Away, unpeaceable dog, or ——— I'll ſpurn thee hence.

Apem. I will fly, like a dog, the heels o' th' aſs.

Luc. He's oppoſite to humanity.
Come, ſhall we in, and taſte lord *Timon*'s bounty?
He, ſure, outgoes the very heart of kindneſs.

Lucul. He pours it out. *Plutus*, the God of gold,
Is but his Steward: no meed but he repays
Seven-fold above itſelf; no gift to him,
But breeds the giver a Return exceeding
[9] All uſe of quittance.

Luc. The nobleſt mind he carries,
That ever govern'd man.

Lucul. Long may he live in fortunes! ſhall we in?

Luc. I'll keep you company. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Another Apartment in Timon's *Houſe.*

Hautboys playing, loud muſick. A great banquet ſerv'd in; and then enter Timon, Lucius, Lucullus, Sempronius, *and other* Athenian *ſenators, with* Ventidius. *Then comes, dropping after all,* Apemantus *diſcontentedly.*

Ven. MOST honour'd *Timon*, it hath pleas'd the Gods
To call my father's age unto long peace.

[9] *All uſe of quittance.*] *i. e.* All the cuſtomary returns made in diſcharge of obligations.

He

He is gone happy, and has left me rich.
Then, as in grateful virtue I am bound
To your free heart, I do return those talents,
Doubled with thanks and service, from whose help
I deriv'd liberty.

Tim. O, by no means,
Honest *Ventidius:* you mistake my love;
I gave it freely ever, and there's none
Can truly say he gives, if he receives:
[1] If our Betters play at that game, we must not.

Apem. Dare to imitate them: Faults that are rich, are fair.

Ven. A noble spirit.

Tim. Nay, ceremony was but devis'd at first,
To set a gloss on faint deeds, hollow welcomes,
[2] Recanting goodness, sorry ere 'tis shown:
But where there is true friendship, there needs none.
Pray, sit; more welcome are ye to my fortunes,
Than they to me. [*They sit down.*

Luc. We always have confest it.

Apem. Ho, ho, confest it? hang'd it, have you not?

Tim. O, *Apemantus!* you are welcome.

Apem. No; you shall not make me welcome. I come to have thee thrust me out of doors.

1 *If our Betters play at that game, we must not dare*
To imitate them. Faults that are rich are fair.] These two lines are absurdly given to *Timon*. They should be read thus,
Tim. *If our betters play at that game, we must not.*
Apem. *Dare to imitate them: faults that are rich are fair.*
This is said satirically and in character. It was a sober reflection in *Timon*; who by *our betters* meant the Gods, which require to be repaid for benefits received; but it would be impiety in men to expect the same observance for the trifling good they do. *Apemantus*, agreeably to his character, perverts this sentiment; as if *Timon* had spoke of earthly grandees and potentates, who expect largest returns for their favours; and therefore, ironically, replies as above.

2 *Recanting* goodness, *sorry ere 'tis shewn:*] *Goodness*, for beneficence.

Tim.

Tim. Fie, th' art a churle; ye have got a humour there
Does not become a man, 'tis much to blame:
They say, my lords, that *Ira furor brevis est*,
But yonder man is ever angry.
Go, let him have a Table by himself:
For he does neither affect company,
Nor is he fit for't, indeed.

Apem. Let me stay at thy peril, *Timon*; I come to observe, I give thee warning on't.

Tim. I take no heed of thee; th' art an *Athenian*, therefore welcome; I my self would have no power—— pr'ythee, let my meat make thee silent.

Apem. [3] I scorn thy meat; 'twould choak me, 'fore I should e'er flatter thee. O you gods! what a number of men eat *Timon*, and he sees 'em not? It grieves me to see
So many dip their meat in one man's blood,
And, all the madness is, [4] he cheers them up too.
I wonder, men dare trust themselves with men!
Methinks, they should invite them without knives:
Good for their meat, and safer for their lives.
There's much example for't; the fellow, that
Sits next him now, parts bread with him, and pledges
The breath of him in a divided draught,
Is th' readiest man to kill him. 'T has been prov'd.
Were I a Great man, I should fear to drink,
Lest they should spy my wind-pipe's dangerous notes:
Great men should drink with harness on their throats.

3 *I scorn thy meat, 'twould choak me:* FOR *I should* NE'ER *flatter thee.*] A very pretty reason why his meat would choak him, *because* he should never flatter him. We should read and point this nonsense thus,

I scorn thy meat: 'twould choak me 'FORE
I should E'ER *flatter thee.*

i. e. before I should ever flatter thee.

4 *he cheers them up* TOO.] I believe *Shakespear* wrote *up to't.*

Tim. My lord, in heart; and let the health go round.

Lucul. Let it flow this way, my good lord.

Apem. Flow this way! ——— a brave fellow! he keeps his tides well; thoſe healths will make thee and thy ſtate look ill, *Timon*. Here's that which is too weak to be a ſinner, honeſt water, which ne'er left man i' th' mire:

This and my food are equal, there's no odds;
Feaſts are too proud to give thanks to the Gods.

Apemantus's *grace.*

Immortal Gods, I crave no pelf;
I pray for no man but myſelf;
Grant, I may never prove ſo fond
To truſt man on his oath, or bond;
Or a harlot for her weeping;
Or a dog, that ſeems a ſleeping;
Or a keeper with my freedom;
Or my friends, if I ſhould need 'em.
Amen, Amen; So fall to't:
Rich men ſin, and I eat root.

Much good dich thy good heart, *Apemantus!*

Tim. Captain, *Alcibiades*, your heart's in the field now.

Alc. My heart is ever at your ſervice, my lord.

Tim. You had rather been at a breakfaſt of enemies, than a dinner of friends.

Alc. So they were bleeding new, my lord, there's no meat like 'em. I could wiſh my friend at ſuch a feaſt.

Apem. Would all theſe flatterers were thine enemies then; that thou might'ſt kill 'em, and bid me to 'em!

Luc. Might we but have the happineſs, my lord, that you would once uſe our hearts, whereby we might expreſs

expreſs ſome part of our zeals, we ſhould think ourſelves for ever perfect.

Tim. Oh, no doubt, my good friends, but the Gods themſelves have provided that I ſhall have as much help from you: [5] how had you been my friends elſe? why have you that charitable title from thouſands, did not you chiefly belong to my heart? I have told more of you to myſelf, than you can with modeſty ſpeak in your own behalf. And thus far I confirm you. Oh you Gods; (think I,) what need we have any friends, if we ſhould never have need of 'em? they would moſt reſemble ſweet Inſtruments hung up in caſes, that keep their ſounds to themſelves. Why, I have often wiſht myſelf poorer, that I might come nearer to you: we are born to do benefits. And what better or properer can we call our own, than the riches of our friends? O, what a precious comfort 'tis to have ſo many, like brothers, commanding one another's fortunes! O joy, e'en (*a*) made a joy ere't can be born; mine eyes cannot hold water, methinks: to forget their faults, I drink to you.

Apem. (*b*) Thou weep'ſt but to make them drink thee, *Timon.*

Lucul. Joy had the like conception in our eyes,
And at that inſtant like a babe ſprung up.

5 *how had you been my friends elſe? why have you that* charitable *title from thouſands,*] The *Oxford Editor* alters *charitable title* to *character and title.* He did not know that *charitable* ſignifies dear, endearing: nor conſequently underſtood what *Milton* meant by,

Relations dear, and all the Charities
Of father, ſon, and brother———

Alms, in *Engliſh*, are called *Charities*, and from thence we may collect that our anceſtors knew well in what the virtue of almsgiving conſiſted; not in the *act*, but the *diſpoſition.*

[(*a*) *made a joy.* Oxford Editor——Vulg. *made away.*]
[(*b*) *Thou weep'ſt but to make them drink thee.* Oxford Editor—Vulg. *Thou weep'ſt to make them drink*]

Apem. Ho, ho! I laugh to think that babe a baſtard.

3 *Lord.* I promiſe you, my lord, you mov'd me much.

Apem. Much!

Sound Tucket.

Tim. What means that trump? how now?

Enter Servant.

Ser. Pleaſe you, my lord, there are certain ladies moſt deſirous of admittance.

Tim. Ladies? what are their wills?

Serv. There comes with them a fore-runner, my lord, which bears that office to ſignifie their pleaſures.

Tim. I pray, let them be admitted.

SCENE VI.

Enter Cupid *with a Maſque of Ladies, as* Amazons.

Cup. Hail to thee, worthy *Timon*, and to all
That of his bounties taſte! the five beſt Senſes
Acknowledge thee their patron; and do come
Freely to gratulate thy plenteous boſom:
'Th' Ear, Taſte, Touch, Smell, pleas'd from thy Table riſe,
Theſe only now come but to feaſt thine eyes.

Tim.

6 There *taſte, touch,* all *pleas'd from thy Table riſe,*
They *only now*—] The *five* ſenſes are talked of by *Cupid*, but three of them only are made out; and thoſe in a very heavy unintelligible manner. It is plain therefore we ſhould read,

TH' EAR, *taſte, touch,* SMELL, *pleas'd from thy Table riſe,*
THESE *only now* &c.

i. e. the five ſenſes, *Timon*, acknowledge thee their patron; four of them, *viz.* the *hearing, touch, taſte* and *ſmell*, are all feaſted at thy board; and theſe ladies come with me to entertain your *ſight* in a Maſque. *Maſſinger*, in his *Duke of Millaine*, copied the paſſage

Tim. They're welcome all; let 'em have kind admittance.
Let muſick make their welcome.
Luc. You ſee, my lord, how amply you're belov'd.
Apem. Hoyday! what a ſweep of vanity comes this way!
[7] They dance, they are mad women.
Like madneſs, is the glory of this life;
* * * * * *
As this pomp ſhews to a little oyl and root.
We make ourſelves fools, to diſport ourſelves;
And ſpend our flatteries, to drink thoſe men,
[8] Upon whoſe age we void it up again,
With poiſonous ſpight and envy——
Who lives, that's not depraved or depraves?

ſage from *Shakeſpear*; and, apparently, before it was thus corrupted; where, ſpeaking of a banquet, he ſays,

——————*All that may be had*
To pleaſe the eye, *the* ear, taſte, touch or ſmell,
Are carefully provided. ——————

7 *They dance, they are mad women.*
Like madneſs, is the glory of this life;
As this pomp ſhews to a little oyl and root.] This is *Apemantus*'s reflection on the Maſk of Ladies: and, for its obſcurity, would become any pagan philoſopher. The *firſt* line is a compleat ſentence: the *ſecond* is the beginning of a new reflection; and the third, the concluſion of it by a ſimilitude. Hence it appears, that ſome lines are dropt out and loſt from between the ſecond and third verſes. I conjecture the ſenſe of the whole might be this, *The glory of* human *life* is *like* the *madneſs* of this Maſk; it is a falſe aim at happineſs, which is to be obtained only by ſobriety and temperance in a private and retired life. But ſuperficial judges will always prefer pomp and glory; becauſe in outward appearance it has ſo greatly the advantage: as great as this *pompous* ſupper appears to have above my *oil and root*. This, in my opinion, was the ſentiment that connected the ſecond and third lines together: which for the future ſhould be read with aſterisks between them.

8 *Upon whoſe* age *we void it*——] *Age*, for decay of fortune, poverty.

Who dies that bears not one ſpurn to their graves
Of their friends' gift? ———
I ſhould fear, thoſe, that dance before me now,
Would one day ſtamp upon me: 'T has been done;
Men ſhut their doors againſt the ſetting ſun.

The Lords riſe from table, with much adoring of Timon; *each ſingling out an* Amazon, *and all dance, men with women; a lofty ſtrain or two to the hautboys, and ceaſe.*

Tim. You have done our pleaſures much grace, fair ladies,
Set a fair faſhion on our entertainment,
Which was not half ſo beautiful and kind:
You've added worth unto't, and lively luſtre,
And entertain'd me with mine own device.
I am to thank you for it.

Luc. My lord, you take us even at the beſt.

Apem. Faith, for the worſt is filthy, and would not hold taking, I doubt me.

Tim. Ladies, there is an idle banquet attends you. Pleaſe you to diſpoſe yourſelves.

All La. Moſt thankfully, my lord. [*Exeunt.*

Tim. Flavius———

Flav. My lord.

Tim. The little caſket bring me hither.

Flav. Yes, my lord. More jewels yet? there is no croſſing him in's humour,
Elſe I ſhould tell him—well—i'faith, I ſhould,
When all's ſpent, he'd be croſs'd then if he could:
Tis pity, Bounty has not eyes behind;
That man might ne'er be wretched for his mind.

Lucul. Where be our men?

Serv. Here, my lord, in readineſs.

Luc. Our Horſes.

Tim. O my good friends!
I have one word to ſay to you; look, my lord,

I muſt entreat you, honour me ſo much
As to advance this jewel, accept and wear it,
Kind my lord!

Luc. I am ſo far already in your gifts——

All. So are we all. [*Exe.* Lucius, Lucullus, *&c.*

SCENE VII.

Enter a Servant.

Serv. My lord, there are certain nobles of the Senate newly alighted, and come to viſit you.

Tim. They are fairly welcome.

Re-enter Flavius.

Flav. I beſeech your Honour, vouchſafe me a word; it does concern you near.

Tim. (*a*) Me near? Why then another time I'll hear thee.
I pr'ythee, let's be provided to ſhew them entertainment.

Flav. I ſcarce know how.

Enter another Servant.

2 *Serv.* May it pleaſe your Honour, lord *Lucius*, out of his free love, hath preſented to you four milk-white horſes trapt in ſilver.

Tim. I ſhall accept them fairly: let the Preſents
Be worthily entertain'd.

Enter a third Servant.

How now? what news?

3 *Serv.* Pleaſe you, my lord, that honourable gentleman, Lord *Lucullus*, entreats your company to morrow to hunt with him, and has ſent your Honour two brace of grey-hounds.

[(*a*) *Me near?* Oxford Editor——Vulg. *near.*]

Tim. I'll hunt with him; and let them be received, not without fair reward.

Flav. What will this come to? he commands us to provide, and give great gifts, and all out of an empty coffer: Nor will he know his purſe, or yield me this,
To ſhew him what a beggar his heart is,
Being of no power to make his wiſhes good;
His promiſes fly ſo beyond his ſtate,
That what he ſpeaks is all in debt; he owes for ev'ry word:
He is ſo kind that he pays intereſt for't:
His land's put to their books. Well, would I were
Gently put out of office, ere I were forc'd!
Happier is he that has no friend to feed,
Than ſuch that do e'en enemies exceed.
I bleed inwardly for my lord. [*Exit.*

Tim. You do yourſelves much wrong, you bate too much of your own merits. Here, my lord, a trifle of our love.

1 *Lord.* With more than common thanks I will receive it.

3 *Lord.* He has the very ſoul of bounty.

Tim. And now I remember, my lord, you gave good words the other day of a bay courſer I rode on. 'Tis yours, becauſe you lik'd it.

2 *Lord.* Oh, I beſeech you, pardon me, my lord, in that.

Tim. You may take my word, my lord: I know no man can juſtly praiſe, but what he does affect. I weigh my friend's affection with my own; I tell you true. I'll call on you.

All Lords. O, none ſo welcome.

Tim. I take all, and your ſeveral viſitations
So kind to heart, 'tis not enough to give
(*a*) My thanks, I could deal Kingdoms to my friends,

[(*a*) *My thanks.* Oxford Editor——Vulg. *methinks.*]

And

And ne'er be weary. *Alcibiades*,
Thou art a ſoldier, therefore ſeldom rich,
It comes in charity to thee; thy living
Is 'mongſt the dead; and all the lands thou haſt
Lye in a pitcht field.

Alc. I defie land, my lord.

1 *Lord.* We are ſo virtuouſly bound——

Tim. And ſo am I to you.

2 *Lord.* So infinitely endear'd——

Tim. All to you. Lights! more lights, more lights.

3 *Lord.* The beſt of happineſs, honour and fortunes,
Keep with you, lord *Timon*——

Tim. Ready for his friends. [*Exeunt Lords.*

SCENE VIII.

Apem. What a coil's here,
[6] Serring of becks and jutting out of bums!
I doubt, whether their legs be worth the ſums
That are giv'n for 'em. Friendſhip's full of dregs;
Methinks, falſe hearts ſhould never have ſound legs.
Thus honeſt fools lay out their wealth on court'ſies.

Tim. Now *Apemantus*, if thou wert not ſullen,
I would be good to thee.

Apem. No, I'll nothing; for if I ſhould be brib'd too, there would be none left to rail upon thee, and then thou wouldſt ſin the faſter. Thou giv'ſt ſo long, *Timon*, [7] I fear me, thou wilt give away thyſelf in proper

6 SERVING *of becks*——] This nonſenſe ſhould be read,
SERRING *of becks.*——
from the *French*, *ſerrer*, to join cloſe together. A metaphor taken from the billing of pigeons.

7 *I fear me, thou wilt give away thyſelf in* paper *ſhortly.*] *i. e.* be ruin'd by his ſecurities entered into. But this ſenſe is flat, and reliſhes very little of the ſalt in *Apemantus*'s other reflections. We ſhould read,
——*give away thy ſelf in* proper *ſhortly.*
i. e.

proper ſhortly. What need theſe feaſts, pomps, and vain-glories?

Tim. Nay, if you begin to rail on ſociety once, I am ſworn not to give regard to you. Farewel, and come with better muſick.

Apem. So —— thou wilt not hear me now, thou ſhalt not then.
I'll lock thy heaven from thee:
Oh, that men's ears ſhould be
To counſel deaf, but not to flattery! [*Exit.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

A publick Place in the City.

Enter a Senator.

SENATOR.

AND late, five thouſand: to *Varro* and to *Iſidore*
He owes nine thouſand, beſides my former Sum;
Which makes it five and twenty.——Still in motion
Of raging waſte? It cannot hold, it will not.
If I want gold, ſteal but a Beggar's dog,
And give it *Timon*, why, the dog coins gold.
If I would ſell my horſe, and buy ten more
Better than he; why, give my horſe to *Timon*.
Ask nothing, give it him, it foals me ſtraight
(*a*) Ten able horſe. No porter at his gate,
But rather one that ſmiles, and ſtill invites

i. e. in perſon; thy proper ſelf. This latter is an expreſſion of our author's in the *Tempeſt*;

And ev'n with ſuch like valour men hang and drown
Their proper ſelves.

[(*a*) *Ten.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *An.*]

All

All that pass by it. It cannot hold; no reason
Can sound his state in safety. *Caphis*, hoa!
Caphis, I say.

Enter Caphis.

Cap. Here, Sir, what is your pleasure?

Sen. Get on your cloak, and haste you to lord *Timon*;
Importune him for monies, be not ceast
With slight denial; nor then silenc'd with
" *Commend me to your master*——and the cap
Plays in the right hand, thus:——but tell him, sirrah,
My uses cry to me, I must serve my turn
Out of mine own; his days and times are past,
And my reliance on his fracted dates
Has smit my credit. I love and honour him;
But must not break my back, to heal his finger.
Immediate are my needs, and my relief
Must not be toss't and turn'd to me in words,
But find Supply immediate. Get you gone.
Put on a most importunate aspect,
A visage of demand: for I do fear,
When every feather sticks in his own wing,
Lord *Timon* will be left a naked Gull,
[1] Who flashes now a Phœnix——Get you gone.

Cap. I go, Sir.

Sen. I go, Sir?——Take the bonds along with you,
And have the dates in *(a)* Compt.

Cap. I will, Sir.

Sen. Go. [*Exeunt.*

[1] *Who* flashes *now a Phœnix*] Alluding not only to the beautiful plumes of that imaginary bird, but to the story of its being born in flames.

[*(a) Compt.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *come.*]

SCENE

SCENE II.

Changes to Timon's *Hall.*

Enter Flavius, *with many bills in his hand.*

Flav. NO care, no ſtop? ſo ſenſeleſs of expence,
That he will neither know how to maintain it,
Nor ceaſe his flow of riot? Takes no account
How things go from him, and reſumes no care
Of what is to continue: [2] never Mind
Was, to be ſo unwiſe, to be ſo kind.
What ſhall be done? — he will not hear, 'till feel:
I muſt be round with him, now he comes from hunting.
Fie, fie, fie, fie.

Enter Caphis, Iſidore, *and* Varro.

Cap. Good evening, *Varro*; what, you come for money?

Var. Is't not your buſineſs too?

Cap. It is; and your's too? *Iſidore?*

Iſid. It is ſo.

Cap. 'Would we were all diſcharg'd!

Var. I fear it.

Cap. Here comes the lord.

Enter Timon, *and his train.*

Tim. So ſoon as dinner's done, we'll forth again.
My *Alcibiades*, — Well, what's your Will?
[*They preſent their bills.*

2 ——— —— *never Mind*
Was, to be ſo unwiſe, to be ſo kind.] Nothing can be worſe, or more obſcurely expreſſed: And all for the ſake of a wretched rhime. To make it ſenſe and grammar, it ſhould be ſupplied thus,
—— —— —— *never Mind*
Was [made] *to be ſo unwiſe,* [in order] *to be ſo kind.*
i. e. Nature in order to make a profuſe mind never before endowed any man with ſo large a ſhare of folly.

Cap.

Cap. My lord, here is a note of certain dues.
Tim. Dues? whence are you?
Cap. Of *Athens* here, my lord.
Tim. Go to my Steward.
Cap. Pleaſe it your lordſhep, he hath put me off
To the ſucceſſion of new days, this month:
My maſter is awak'd by great occaſion,
To call upon his own; and humbly prays you,
That with your other noble parts you'll ſuit,
In giving him his Right.
Tim. Mine honeſt friend,
I pr'ythee, but repair to me next morning.
Cap. Nay, good my lord ——
Tim. Contain thyſelf, good friend.
Var. One *Varro*'s ſervant, my good lord ———
Iſid. From *Iſidore*, he prays your ſpeedy payment—
Cap. If you did know, my lord, my maſter's wants —
Var. 'Twas due on forfeiture, my lord, ſix weeks, and paſt.———
Iſid. Your Steward puts me off, my lord, and I
Am ſent expreſsly to your lordſhip.
Tim. Give me breath:———
I do beſeech you, good my lords, keep on,
[*Exeunt lords.*
I'll wait upon you inſtantly.—Come hither:
How goes the world, that I am thus encountred
With clam'rous claims of debt, of broken bonds,
And the detention of long-ſince-due debts,
Againſt my honour?
Flav. Pleaſe you, gentlemen,
The time is unagreeable to this buſineſs:
Your importunity ceaſe, 'till after dinner;
That I may make his lordſhip underſtand
Wherefore you are not paid.
Tim. Do ſo, my friends; ſee them well entertain'd.
[*Exit* Timon.
Flav. Pray, draw near. [*Exit* Flavius.

SCENE

SCENE III.

Enter Apemantus, *and Fool.*

Cap. Stay, ſtay, here comes the Fool with *Apemantus*, let's have ſome ſport with 'em.

Var. Hang him, he'll abuſe us.

Iſid. A plague upon him, dog!

Var. How doſt, fool?

Apem. Doſt dialogue with thy ſhadow?

Var. I ſpeak not to thee.

Apem. No, 'tis to thyſelf. Come away.

Iſid. There's the fool hangs on your back already.

Apem. No, thou ſtand'ſt ſingle.

Cap. Thou art not on him yet.

Where's the fool now?

Apem. He laſt ask'd the Queſtion. Poor rogues' and uſurers' men! bawds between gold and want!

All. What are we, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Aſſes.

All. Why?

Apem. That you ask me what you are, and do not know yourſelves. Speak to 'em, fool.

Fool. How do you, Gentlemen?

All. Gramercies, good Fool: how does your miſtreſs?

Fool. She's e'en ſetting on water to ſcald ſuch chickens as you are. [3] 'Would, we could ſee you at *Corinth.*

Apem. Good! gramercy!

Enter

3 *'Would, we could ſee you at* Corinth.] A cant name for a bawdy-houſe, I ſuppoſe from the diſſoluteneſs of that ancient *Greek* city; Of which *Alexander ab Alexandro* has theſe words, CORINTHI *ſuper mille Proſtitutæ in Templo Veneris aſſiduæ degere, & inflammata libidine quæſtui meretricio operam dare, et velut Sacrorum Miniſtræ Deæ famulari ſolebant.* *Milton*, in his *Apology for Smectymnuus*, ſays, *Or ſearching for me at the* Bordellos, *where it may be*

Enter Page.

Fool. Look you, here comes my mistress's page.

Page. Why how now, captain? what do you in this wise company? how dost thou, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Would I had a rod in my mouth, that I might answer thee profitably.

Page. Pr'ythee, *Apemantus*, read me the Superscription of these letters; I know not which is which.

Apem. Can'st not read?

Page. No.

Apem. There will little learning die then, that day thou art hang'd. This is to lord *Timon*, this to *Alcibiades*. Go, thou wast born a bastard, and thou'lt die a bawd.

Page. Thou wast whelpt a dog, and thou shalt famish, a dog's death. Answer not, I am gone. [*Exit.*

Apem. Ev'n so thou out-run'st grace.
Fool, I will go with you to lord *Timon*'s.

Fool. Will you leave me there?

Apem. If *Timon* stay at home ——
You three serve three Usurers?

All. I would they serv'd us.

Apem. So would I——as good a trick as ever hangman serv'd thief.

Fool. Are you three usurers' men?

All. Ay, fool.

Fool. I think, no usurer but has a fool to his servant. My mistress is one, and I am her fool; when men come to borrow of your masters, they approach sadly, and go away merrily; but they enter my mistress's house merrily, and go away sadly. The reason of this?

Var. I could render one.

be he has lost himself, and raps up, without pity, the sage and rheumatick old Prelates, with all her young Corinthian *Laity, to enquire for such a one.*

Apem.

Apem. Do it then, that we may account thee a whoremaſter, and a knave; which notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt be no leſs eſteem'd.

Var. What is a whoremaſter, fool?

Fool. A fool in good Cloaths, and ſomething like thee. 'Tis a ſpirit; ſometimes it appears like a lord, ſometimes like a lawyer, ſometimes like a philoſopher, with two ſtones more than's artificial one. He is very often like a knight; and generally, in all ſhapes that man goes up and down in, from fourſcore to thirteen, this Spirit walks in.

Var. Thou art not altogether a fool.

Fool. Nor thou altogether a wiſe man; as much foolery as I have, ſo much wit thou lack'ſt.

Apem. That anſwer might have become *Apemantus*.

All. Aſide, aſide, here comes lord *Timon*.

Enter Timon *and* Flavius.

Apem. Come with me, fool, come.

Fool. I do not always follow lover, elder brother, and woman; ſometime, the philoſopher.

Flav. Pray you, walk near, I'll ſpeak with you anon.

[*Exeunt* Creditors, Apemantus *and* Fool.

SCENE IV.

Tim. You make me marvel; wherefore, ere this time,
Had you not fully laid my ſtate before me?
That I might ſo have rated my expence,
As I had leave of means.

Flav. You would not hear me;
At many leiſures I propos'd.

Tim. Go to:
Perchance, ſome ſingle vantages you took,
When my indiſpoſition put you back:

And

And that unaptneſs made you miniſter
Thus to excuſe yourſelf.
Flav. O my good lord!
At many times I brought in my accounts,
Laid them before you; you would throw them off,
And ſay, you found them in mine honeſty.
When, for ſome trifling Preſent, you have bid me
Return ſo much, I've ſhook my head, and wept;
Yea, 'gainſt th' authority of manners, pray'd you
To hold your hand more cloſe. I did endure
Not ſeldom, nor no ſlight, checks; when I have
Prompted you in the ebb of your eſtate,
And your great flow of debts. My dear-lov'd Lord,
[4] Though you hear now too late, yet now's a time;
The greateſt of your Having lacks a half
To pay your preſent debts.
Tim. Let all my land be ſold.
Flav. 'Tis all engag'd, ſome forfeited and gone:
And what remains will hardly ſtop the mouth
Of preſent dues; the future comes apace:
What ſhall defend the interim, [5] and at length
Hold good our reck'ning?
Tim. To *Lacedæmon* did my land extend.

4 *Though you hear now too late, yet now's a time;*] *i. e.* Tho' it be now too late to retrieve your former fortunes, yet it is not too late to prevent, by the aſſiſtance of your friends, your future miſeries. Had the *Oxford Editor* underſtood the ſenſe, he would not have alter'd the text to,

Though you hear me now, yet now's too late a time.

5 ——— —— —— *and at length*
How goes *our reck'ning?*] This Steward talks very wildly. The Lord indeed might have asked, what a Lord ſeldom knows,

How goes our reck'ning?

But the Steward was too well ſatisfied in that matter. I would read therefore,

Hold good *our reck'ning?*

The *Oxford Editor* would appropriate this emendation to himſelf, by altering it to, *make good.*

Flav. [6] O my good lord, the world is but a word;
Were it all yours, to give it in a breath,
How quickly were it gone!

Tim. You tell me true.

Flav. If you ſuſpect my husbandry, or falſhood,
Call me before th' exacteſt Auditors,
And ſet me on the proof. So the Gods bleſs me,
'When all our Offices have been oppreſt
'With riotous feeders; when our vaults have wept
'With drunken ſpilth of wine; when every room
'Hath blaz'd with lights, and bray'd with minſtrelſie;
'I have retir'd me to [7] a waſteful cock,
'And ſet mine eyes at flow.

Tim. Pr'ythee, no more.

Flav. Heav'ns! have I ſaid, the bounty of this lord!
How many prodigal bits have ſlaves and peaſants
This night englutted! who now is not *Timon*'s?
What heart, head, ſword, force, means, but is lord *Timon*'s?
Graet *Timon*, noble, worthy, royal *Timon*'s?
Ah! when the means are gone, that buy this praiſe,
The breath is gone whereof this praiſe is made:
Feaſt-won, faſt-loſt: one cloud of winter ſhowres,
Theſe flies are coucht.

Tim. Come, ſermon me no further.
No villainous bounty yet hath paſt my heart;
Unwiſely, not ignobly, have I given.
Why doſt thou weep? [8] canſt thou the conſcience lack,
To think I ſhall lack friends? ſecure thy heart;

6 *O my good lord, the world is but a* WORLD;] The *Folio* reads, —— —— *but a* WORD;
And this is the right. The meaning is, as the *world* itſelf may be compriſed in a word, you might give it away in a breath.

7 —— *a waſteful cock,*] *i. e.* a *cockloft*, a garret. And a *waſteful cock* ſignifies a garret lying in waſte, neglected, put to no uſe. *Oxford Editor.*

8 —— *canſt thou the* conſcience *lack,*] *Conſcience*, for faith.

If

If I would broach the veſſels of my love,
[9] And try the arguments of hearts by borrowing,
Men and men's fortunes could I frankly uſe,
As I can bid thee ſpeak.

Flav. Aſſurance bleſs your thoughts!

Tim. And in ſome ſort theſe wants of mine are crown'd,
That I account them bleſſings; for by theſe
Shall I try friends. You ſhall perceive how you
Miſtake my fortunes: In my friends I'm wealthy.
Within there, Ho! *Flaminius, Servilius!*

SCENE V.

Enter Flaminius, Servilius, *and other ſervants.*

Serv. My lord, my lord.

Tim. I will diſpatch you ſev'rally.
You to lord *Lucius* — to lord *Lucullus* you, I hunted with his Honour to day — you to *Sempronius* — commend me to their loves; and I am proud, ſay, that my occaſions have found time to uſe 'em toward a ſupply of mony; let the requeſt be fifty talents.

Flam. As you have ſaid, my lord.

Flav. Lord *Lucius* and *Lucullus?* hum ———

Tim. Go, you, Sir, to the Senators; [*To* Flavius.
Of whom, even to the State's beſt health, I have
Deſerv'd this hearing; bid 'em ſend o'th' inſtant
A thouſand talents to me.

Flav. I've been bold,
(For that [1] I knew it the moſt gen'ral way)
To them to uſe your ſignet and your name;
But they do ſhake their heads, and I am here
No richer in Return.

Tim. Is't true? can't be?

Flav. 'They anſwer in a joint and corporate voice,
'That now they are at Fall, want Treaſure, cannot

9 *And try the* arguments —] *Arguments,* for natures.
1 — *I knew it the moſt* gen'ral *way*] *Gen'ral,* for ſpeedy.

' Do what they would; are ſorry—You are honourable——
' But yet they could have wiſht—they know not—
' Something hath been amiſs—a noble nature
' May catch a wrench—would all were well—'tis pity—
' And ſo intending other ſerious matters,
' After diſtaſteful looks, [2] and theſe hard fractions,
' With certain half-caps, and cold-moving nods,
' They froze me into ſilence.

Tim. You Gods reward them!
I pr'ythee, man, look cheerly. " Theſe old fellows
" [3] Have their Ingratitude in them hereditary:
" Their blood is cak'd, 'tis cold, it ſeldom flows,
" 'Tis lack of kindly warmth, they are not kind;
" And nature, as it grows again tow'rd earth,
" Is faſhion'd for the journey, dull and heavy.
Go to *Ventidius*—pr'ythee, be not ſad,
Thou'rt true, and juſt; ingenuouſly I ſpeak,
No Blame belongs to thee: *Ventidius* lately
Bury'd his father, by whoſe death he's ſtepp'd
Into a great eſtate; when he was poor,
Impriſon'd, and in ſcarcity of friends,
I clear'd him with five talents. Greet him from me;
Bid him ſuppoſe, ſome good neceſſity
Touches his friend, which craves to be remember'd
With thoſe five talents. That had, give't theſe fellows
To whom 'tis inſtant due. Ne'er ſpeak, or think,
That *Timon*'s fortunes 'mong his friends can ſink.

Stew. 'Would, I could not: that thought is bounty's foe;
Being free itſelf, it thinks all others ſo. [*Exeunt.*

2 ——— *and theſe* hard fractions,] An equivocal alluſion to fractions in decimal arithmetick. So *Flavius* had, like *Littlewit* in *Bartholomew-Fair*, *a conceit left in his miſery.*

3 *Have their Ingratitude in them* hereditary:] *Hereditary*, for by natural conſtitution. But ſome diſtempers of natural conſtitution being called *hereditary*, he calls their Ingratitude ſo.

ACT

ACT III. SCENE I.

Lucullus's *House in* Athens.

Flaminius *waiting*, *Enter a servant to him*,

SERVANT.

I HAVE told my lord of you; he is coming down to you.

Flam. I thank you, Sir.

Enter Lucullus.

Ser. Here's my lord.

Lucul. One of lord *Timon*'s men; a gift, I warrant—Why, this hits right: I dreamt of a silver bason and ewre to night. *Flaminius*, honest *Flaminius*, you are very respectively welcome, Sir; fill me some wine. And how does that honourable, compleat, free-hearted Gentleman of *Athens*, thy very bountiful good lord and master?

Flam. His health is well, Sir.

Lucul. I am right glad that his health is well, Sir; and what hast thou there under thy cloak, pretty *Flaminius?*

Flam. Faith, nothing but an empty box, Sir, which, in my lord's behalf, I come to entreat your Honour to supply; who, having great and instant occasion to use fifty talents, hath sent to your lordship to furnish him, nothing doubting your present assistance therein.

Lucul. La, la, la, la,——Nothing doubting, says he? alas, good lord, a noble gentleman 'tis, if he would not keep so good a house. Many a time and often I ha' din'd with him, and told him on't; and come again to supper to him, on purpose to have him spend less. And yet he would embrace no counsel,

take no warning by my Coming; every man hath his fault, and honesty is his. I ha' told him on't, but I could never get him from't.

Enter a servant, with wine.

Ser. Please your lordship, here is the wine.

Lucul. Flaminius, I have noted thee always wise. Here's to thee.

Flam. Your lordship speaks your pleasure.

Lucul. I have observ'd thee always for a towardly prompt spirit, give thee thy due: and one that knows what belongs to reason; and canst use the time well, if the time use thee well. Good parts in thee—— Get you gone, sirrah. [*To the servant, who goes out.*]—Draw nearer, honest *Flaminius*; thy lord's a bountiful gentleman, but thou art wise, and thou knowest well enough (altho' thou comest to me) that this is no time to lend money, especially upon bare friendship without security. Here's three *Solidares* for thee; good boy, wink at me, and say, thou saw'st me not. Fare thee well.

Flam. Is't possible the world should so much differ,
And we alive that liv'd? fly, damned baseness,
To him that worships thee. [*Throwing the money away.*

Lucul. Ha! now I see thou art a fool, and fit for thy master. [*Exit* Lucullus.

Flam. May these add to the number that may scald thee:
Let molten coin be thy damnation,
Thou disease of a friend, and not himself!
Has friendship such a faint and milky heart,
It turns in less than two nights? O you Gods!
I feel my master's passion. This slave
Unto this hour has my lord's meat in him:
Why should it thrive, and turn to nutriment,

1 *And we alive that liv'd?*] *i.e.* And we who were alive then, alive now. As much as to say, *in so short a time.*

When

When he is turn'd to poiſon?
O! may diſeaſes only work upon't:
And when he's ſick to death, let not that part
(*a*) Of nurture, my lord paid for, be of power
To expel ſickneſs, but prolong his hour! [*Exit.*

SCENE II.

A publick Street.

Enter Lucius, *with three ſtrangers.*

Luc. WHO, the lord *Timon?* he is my very good friend, and an honourable gentleman.

1 *Stran.* We know him for no leſs, tho' we are but ſtrangers to him. But I can tell you one thing, my lord, and which I hear from common rumours, now lord *Timon*'s happy hours are done and paſt, and his eſtate ſhrinks from him.

Luc. Fye, no, do not believe it: he cannot want for money.

2 *Stran.* But believe you this, my lord, that not long ago one of his men was with the lord *Lucullus*, to borrow fifty talents, nay, urg'd extremely for't, and ſhewed what neceſſity belong'd to't, and yet was deny'd.

Luc. How?

2 *Stran.* I tell you, deny'd, my lord.

Luc. What a ſtrange caſe was that? now, before the Gods, I am aſham'd on't. Deny'd that honourable man? there was very little honour ſhew'd in that. For my own part, I muſt needs confeſs, I have receiv-ed ſome ſmall kindneſſes from him, as mony, plate, jewels, and ſuch like trifles, nothing comparing to

[(*a*) *Of nurture.* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *Of nature.*]

his; [2] yet had he miſlook'd him, and ſent him to me, I ſhould ne'er have deny'd his occaſion ſo many talents.

Enter Servilius.

Ser. See, by good hap, yonder's my lord, I have ſweat to ſee his Honour.—My honour'd lord—

[*To* Lucius.

Luc. Servilius! you are kindly met, Sir. Fare thee well, commend me to thy honourable virtuous lord, my very exquiſite friend.

Ser. May it pleaſe your Honour, my lord hath ſent———

Luc. Ha! What hath he ſent? I am ſo much endear'd to that lord; he's ever ſending: how ſhall I thank him, think'ſt thou? and what has he ſent now?

Ser. H'as only ſent his preſent occaſion now, my lord; requeſting your lordſhip to ſupply his inſtant uſe, with fifty talents.

Luc. I know, his lordſhip is but merry with me; He cannot want *(a)* fifty times five hundred talents.

Ser. But in the mean time he wants leſs, my Lord. [3] If his occaſion were not virtuous,
I ſhould not urge it [4] half ſo faithfully.

2 *yet had he* MISTOOK *him, and ſent him to me,*] We ſhould read,

——————— MISLOOK'D *him,*

i. e. overlook'd, neglected to ſend to him.

3 *If his occaſion were not* virtuous,] *Virtuous,* for ſtrong, forceable, preſſing.

4 ——*half ſo* faithfully.] *Faithfully,* for fervently. Therefore, without more ado, the *Oxford Editor* alters the text to *fervently*. But he might have ſeen, that *Shakeſpear* uſed *faithfully* for fervently, as in the former part of the ſentence he had uſed *virtuous* for forceable.

[*(a)* —*fifty times five hundred.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *fifty five hundred.*]

Luc.

Luc. Doſt thou ſpeak ſeriouſly, *Servilius?*

Ser. Upon my ſoul, 'tis true, Sir.

Luc. What a wicked beaſt was I, to diſfurniſh my ſelf againſt ſuch a good time, when I might ha' ſhewn my ſelf honourable? how unluckily it hap'ned, that I ſhould purchaſe the day before for a little part, and undo a great deal of honour? *Servilius*, now before the gods, I am not able to do——(the more beaſt, I ſay)——I was ſending to uſe lord *Timon* myſelf, theſe gentlemen can witneſs; but I would not, for the wealth of *Athens*, I had don't now. Commend me bountifully to his good lordſhip, and, I hope, his Honour will conceive the faireſt of me, becauſe I have no power to be kind. And tell him this from me, I count it one of my greateſt afflictions, that I cannot pleaſure ſuch an honourable gentleman. Good *Servilius*, will you befriend me ſo far, as to uſe my own words to him?

Ser. Yes, Sir, I ſhall. [*Exit* Servilius.

Luc. I'll look ye out a good turn, *Servilius*——
True, as you ſaid, *Timon* is ſhrunk, indeed;
And he, that's once deny'd, will hardly ſpeed. [*Exit.*

1 *Stran.* Do you obſerve this, *Hoſtilius?*

2 *Stran.* Ay, too well.

1 *Stran.* Why, this is the world's ſoul;
Of the ſame piece [5] is every flatterer's ſpirit:
Who can call him his friend,
That dips in the ſame diſh? for, in my knowing,
Timon has been to this lord as a father,
And kept his credit with his bounteous purſe:
Supported his eſtate; nay, *Timon*'s mony
Has paid his men their wages. He ne'er drinks,
But *Timon*'s ſilver treads upon his lip;
" And yet, oh, ſee the monſtrouſneſs of man,
" When he looks out in an ungrateful ſhape!

5 ——*is every flatterer's* ſport.] Read *ſpirit.*

He

He does deny him (6 in reſpect of his)
What charitable men afford to beggars.
3 *Stran.* Religion groans at it.
1 *Stran.* For mine own part,
I never taſted *Timon* in my life;
Nor any of his bounties came o'er me,
To mark me for his friend. Yet, I proteſt,
For his right noble mind, illuſtrious virtue,
And honourable carriage,
Had his neceſſity made uſe of me,
I would have put my wealth into donation,
And the beſt half ſhould (*a*) have attorn'd to him,
So much I love his heart; but, I perceive,
Men muſt learn now with pity to diſpence,
For policy ſits above conſcience. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Enter a third Servant with Sempronius.

Sem. Muſt he needs trouble me in't? 'bove all others? ——
He might have tried lord *Lucius*, or *Lucullus*,
And now *Ventidius* is wealthy too,
Whom he redeem'd from priſon: All theſe three
Owe their eſtates unto him.
Ser. Oh, my lord,
They've all been touch'd, and all are found baſe metal;
For they have all deny'd him.
Sem. How? deny'd him?
Ventidius and *Lucullus* both deny'd him?
And does he ſend to me? three! hum——
It ſhews but little love or judgment in him.

6 — *(in reſpect of his)*] *i. e.* conſidering *Timon*'s claim for what he asks.

[*(a)* — *have attorn'd to him.* Oxford Editor — Vulg. *have return'd to him.*]

Muſt

Must I be his last refuge? his friends, like physicians,
Thriv'd, give him over? must I take the cure
On me? h'as much disgrac'd me in't; I'm angry.
He might have known my Place; I see no sense for't,
But his occasions might have wooed me first:
For, in my conscience, I was the first man
That e'er received gift from him.
And does he think so backwardly of me,
That I'll requite it last? no:
So it may prove an argument of laughter
To th' rest, and 'mongst lords I be thought a fool;
I'd rather than the worth of thrice the sum,
H'ad sent to me first, but for my mind's sake:
I'd such a courage to have done him good.
But now return,
And with their faint Reply this Answer join;
Who bates mine honour, shall not know my coin. [*Exit.*

Ser. Excellent! your lordship's a goodly villain. The devil knew not what he did, when he made man politick; he crost'd himself by't; and I cannot think, but in the end the villanies of man [7] will set him clear. How fairly this lord strives to appear foul? [8] takes virtuous copies to be wicked: like those that under hot, ardent, zeal would set whole Realms on fire. Of such a nature is his politick love.

7 *will set him clear.*] *Set him clear* does not mean acquit him before heaven; for then *the Devil* must be supposed *to know what* he did: But it signifies puzzle him, outdo him at his own weapons.

8 *takes* virtuous copies *to be wicked: like those,* &c.] This is a reflection on the Puritans of that time. These people were then set upon a project of new-modelling the ecclesiastical and civil government according to scripture rules and examples. Which makes him say, that *under zeal* for the word of God, they *would set whole realms on fire.* So *Sempronius* pretended to that warm affection and generous jealousy of friendship, that is affronted, if any other be applied to before it. At best the similitude is an awkward one: but it fitted the *audience,* tho' not the *Speaker.*

This

This was my lord's beſt hope; now all are fled,
Save the Gods only. Now his friends are dead;
Doors, that were ne'er acquainted with their wards
Many a bounteous year, muſt be employ'd
Now to guard ſure their maſter.
And this is all a liberal courſe allows;
Who cannot keep his wealth, muſt keep his houſe.
[*Exit.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to Timon's *Hall.*

Enter Varro, Titus, Hortenſius, Lucius, *and other ſervants of* Timon's *creditors, who wait for his coming out.*

Var. WELL met, good morrow, *Titus* and *Hortenſius.*

Tit. The like to you, kind *Varro.*

Hor. Lucius, why do we meet together?

Luc. I think, one buſineſs does command us all. For mine is money.

Tit. So is theirs, and ours.

Enter Philo.

Luc. And Sir *Philo*'s too.

Phi. Good day, at once.

Luc. Welcome, good brother. What d'you think the hour?

Phi. Labouring for nine.

Luc. So much?

Phi. Is not my lord ſeen yet?

Luc. Not yet.

Phi. I wonder: he was wont to ſhine at ſeven.

Luc. Ay, but the days are waxed ſhorter with him: You muſt conſider that a Prodigal's courſe
Is like the ſun's, but not like his recoverable, I fear:
'Tis

'Tis deepeſt winter in lord *Timon*'s purſe;
That is, one may reach deep enough, and yet
Find little.

Phi. I am of your fear for that.

Tit. I'll ſhew you how t' obſerve a ſtrange event:
Your lord ſends now for money.

Hor. True, he does.

Tit. And he wears jewels now of *Timon*'s gift,
For which I wait for mony.

Hor. Againſt my heart.

Luc. How ſtrange it ſhows,
Timon in this ſhould pay more than he owes!
And e'en as if your lord ſhould wear rich jewels,
And ſend for mony for 'em.

Hor. I'm weary of this charge, the Gods can witneſs:
I know, my lord hath ſpent of *Timon*'s wealth;
Ingratitude now makes it worſe than ſtealth.

Var. Yes, mine's three thouſand crowns: what's yours?

Luc. Five thouſand.

Var. 'Tis too much deep; and, it ſhould ſeem by th' ſum,
Your maſter's confidence was above mine;
Elſe, ſurely, his had equall'd.

Enter Flaminius.

Tit. One of lord *Timon*'s men.

Luc. Flaminius! Sir, a word: pray, is my lord
Ready to come forth?

Flam. No, indeed, he is not.

Tit. We attend his lordſhip; pray, ſignifie ſo much.

Flam. I need not tell him that, he knows you are too diligent.

9 *Your maſter's* confidence —] Play on the word *confidence*.

Enter

Enter Flavius *in a cloak muffled.*

Luc. Ha! is not that his Steward muffled so?
He goes away in a cloud: call him, call him.

Tit. Do you hear, Sir———

Var. By your leave, Sir.

Flav. What do you ask of me, my friend?

Tit. We wait for certain mony here, Sir.

Flav. If mony were as certain as your waiting,
'Twere sure enough.
Why then preferr'd you not your sums and bills,
When your false masters eat of my lord's meat?
Then they would smile and fawn upon his debts,
And take down th' interest in their glutt'nous maws;
You do your selves but wrong to stir me up,
Let me pass quietly:———
Believe't, my lord and I have made an end;
I have no more to reckon, he to spend.

Luc. Ay, but this answer will not serve.

Flav. If 'twill not serve, 'tis not so base as you;
For you serve knaves. [*Exit.*

Var. How! what does his cashier'd worship mutter?

Tit. No matter, what—he's poor, and that's revenge enough. Who can speak broader than he that has no house to put his head in? Such may rail against great Buildings.

Enter Servilius.

Tit. Oh, here's *Servilius*; now we shall have some answer.

Ser. If I might beseech you, gentlemen, to repair some other hour, I should derive much from it. For take it of my soul,
My lord leans wondrously to discontent:
His comfortable temper has forsook him,
He is much out of health, and keeps his chamber.

Luc. Many do keep their chambers, are not sick:

And

And if he be ſo far beyond his health,
Methinks, he ſhould the ſooner pay his debts,
And make a clear way to the Gods.

Ser. Good Gods!

Tit. We cannot take this for an anſwer.

Flam. [*within.*] *Servilius*, help—my lord! my lord.

SCENE V.

Enter Timon *in a rage.*

Tim. What, are my doors oppos'd againſt my paſſage?
Have I been ever free, and muſt my houſe
Be my retentive enemy, my goal?
The place, which I have feaſted, does it now,
Like all mankind, ſhew me an iron-heart?

Luc. Put in now, *Titus.*

Tit. My lord, here's my bill.

Luc. Here's mine.

Var. And mine, my lord.

Cap. And ours, my lord.

Phi. And our bills.

Tim. Knock me down with 'em——cleave me to the girdle.

Luc. Alas! my lord.

Tim. Cut out my heart in ſums.

Tit. Mine, fifty talents.

Tim. Tell out my blood.

Luc. Five thouſand crowns, my lord.

Tim. Five thouſand drops pay that.
What yours——and yours?

Var. My lord——

Cap. My lord——

Tim. Here tear me, take me, and the Gods fall on you. [*Exit.*

Hor.

Hor. Faith, I perceive, our Maſters may throw their caps at their mony; theſe debts may be well call'd deſperate ones, for a mad man owes 'em.

[*Exeunt.*

Re-enter Timon *and* Flavius.

Tim. They have e'en put my breath from me, the ſlaves. Creditors!—devils.

Flav. My dear lord,

Tim. What if it ſhould be ſo?——

Flav. My dear lord,

Tim. I'll have it ſo——My ſteward!

Flav. Here, my lord.

Tim. So fitly!—Go, bid all my friends again, *Lucius*, *Lucullus*, and *Sempronius*. All.——
I'll once more feaſt the raſcals.

Flav. O my lord!
You only ſpeak from your diſtracted ſoul;
There's not ſo much left as to furniſh out
A moderate table.

Tim. Be it not thy care:
Go, and invite them all, let in the tide
Of knaves once more: my Cook and I'll provide.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

Changes to the Senate-Houſe.

Senators and Alcibiades.

1 *Sen.* MY lord, you have my voice to't, the fault's bloody;
'Tis neceſſary he ſhould die:
Nothing emboldens ſin ſo much as mercy.

2 *Sen.* Moſt true; the law ſhall bruiſe 'em.

Alc. Health, Honour, and Compaſſion to the ſenate!

1 *Sen.* Now, Captain.

Alc. I am an humble ſuitor to your Virtues:

For

For Pity is the virtue of the law,
And none but Tyrants uſe it cruelly.
It pleaſes time and fortune to lie heavy
Upon a friend of mine, who in hot blood
Hath ſtept into the law, which is paſt depth
To thoſe that without heed do plunge into't.
He is a man, [1] ſetting his fault aſide,
Of virtuous honour, which buys out his fault;
Nor did he ſoil the fact with cowardiſe,
But with a noble fury, and fair ſpirit,
Seeing his reputation touch'd to death,
He did oppoſe his foe:
And with ſuch ſober [2] and unnoted paſſion
[3] He did behave his anger ere 'twas ſpent,
As if he had but prov'd an argument.

1 *Sen.* You undergo too ſtrict a Paradox,
Striving to make an ugly Deed look fair:
Your words have took ſuch pains, as if they labour'd
To bring Man-ſlaughter into form, " ſet quarrelling
" Upon the head of valour; which, indeed,
" Is valour mis-begot, and came into the world
" When ſects and factions were but newly born.
He's truly valiant that can wiſely ſuffer
The worſt that man can breathe, [4] and make his wrongs

1 —*ſetting* HIS *fault aſide.*] We muſt read,
——THIS *fault.*——

2 —*and* unnoted *paſſion*] *Unnoted*, for common, bounded.

3 *He did* behave *his anger*] *Behave*, for curb, manage. But the *Oxford Editor* equips the old Poet with a more modiſh phraſe,
He did behave in's anger——
A paltry clipt jargon of modern ſops, for *behave himſelf.*

4 ——*and make his wrongs*
His OUTSIDES; *wear* THEM *like his raiment, careleſly*;] It ſhould be read and pointed thus,
——*and make his wrongs*
His outſide wear; hang like his rayment, carleſly.

His out-ſide wear; hang like his rayment, carleſly:
And ne'er prefer his Injuries to his heart,
To bring it into danger.
If wrongs be evils, and inforce us kill,
What folly 'tis to hazard life for ill?

Alc. My lord,——

1 *Sen.* You cannot make groſs ſins look clear;
It is not valour to revenge, but bear.

Alc. My lords then, under favour, pardon me,
If I ſpeak like a Captain.
Why do fond men expoſe themſelves to battle,
And not endure all threatnings, ſleep upon't,
And let the foes quietly cut their throats,
Without repugnancy? but if there be
Such valour in the bearing, what make we
Abroad? why then, ſure, women are more valiant,
That ſtay at home, if bearing carry it;
The aſs, more than the lion; and the fellow,
Loaden with irons, wiſer than the judge;
If wiſdom be in ſuff'ring. Oh, my lords,
As you are great, be pitifully good:
Who cannot condemn Raſhneſs in cold blood?
To kill, I grant, is [5] ſin's extreameſt guſt,
But, in defence,—— [6] by mercy, 'tis made juſt.
To be in anger is impiety:
But who is man, that is not angry?
Weigh but the crime with this.

2 *Sen.* You breathe in vain.

Alc. In vain? his Service done
At *Lacedæmon*, and *Byzantium*,
Were a ſufficient briber for his life.

1 *Sen.* What's that?

Alc. I ſay, my lords, h'as done fair ſervice,

5 ——*ſin's extremeſt guſt,*] *Guſt*, for aggravation.
6 ——*by* mercy, *'tis moſt juſt.*] By *mercy* is meant *equity*. But WE MUST read,
——————*'tis* MADE *juſt.*

And

And ſlain in battle many of your enemies;
How full of valour did he bear himſelf
In the laſt conflict, and made plenteous wounds?
2 *Sen.* He has made too much plenty with 'em,
[7] He's a ſwoln rioter; he has a ſin
That often drowns him, and takes valour priſoner.
Were there no foes, That were enough alone
To overcome him. In that beaſtly fury
He has been known to commit outrages,
[8] And cheriſh factions. 'Tis inferr'd to us,
His days are foul, and his Drink dangerous.
1 *Sen.* He dies.
Alc. Hard fate! he might have died in war.
My lords, if not for any parts in him,
(Though his right arm might purchaſe his own time,
And be in debt to none;) yet more to move you,
Take my Deſerts to his, and join 'em both.
And for I know, your reverend ages love
Security, I'll pawn my victories,
My Honours to you, on his good returns.
If by this crime he owes the law his life,
Why, let the war receiv't in valiant gore;
For law is ſtrict, and war is nothing more.
1 *Sen.* We are for law, he dies, urge it no more,
On height of our diſpleaſure: friend, or brother
He forfeits his own blood, that ſpills another.
Alc. Muſt it be ſo? it muſt not be:
My lords, I do beſeech you, know me.
2 *Sen.* How?
Alc. Call me to your remembrances.

7 *He's a* SWORN *rioter; he has a ſin*
That often drowns him, and takes valour priſoner.] What is a *ſworn* rioter? We ſhould read,
He's a SWOLN *rioter.*——
that is, given to all exceſſes, as he ſays of another in another place, *ſo ſurfeit-ſwoln* or ſwell'd.

8 *And cheriſh* factions.—] *Factions*, for tumults.

3 *Sen.* What! ——— ——

Alc. I cannot think, but your age hath forgot me;
It could not elſe be, [9] I ſhould prove ſo baſe,
To ſue, and be deny'd ſuch common grace.
My wounds ake at you.

1 *Sen.* Do you dare our anger?
'Tis in few words, but ſpacious in effect;
We baniſh thee for ever.

Alc. Baniſh me!
Baniſh your Dotage, baniſh Uſury,
That make the Senate ugly.

1 *Sen.* If, after two day's ſhine, *Athens* contains thee,
Attend our weightier judgment.
[1] And, (now to ſwell your ſpirit,)
He ſhall be executed preſently. [*Exeunt.*

Alc. Gods keep you old enough, that you may live
Only in bone, that none may look on you!
I'm worſe than mad: I have kept back their foes,
While they have told their mony, and let out
Their coin upon large intereſt; I myſelf,
Rich only in large hurts. ——— All thoſe, for this?
Is this the balſam that the uſuring ſenate
Pours into Captains' wounds? ha! Baniſhment?
It comes not ill: I hate not to be baniſht,
It is a cauſe worthy my ſpleen and fury,
That I may ſtrike at *Athens*. I'll cheer up
My diſcontented troops, [2] and lay for hearts.

'Tis

9 ——*I ſhould prove ſo baſe,*] *Baſe*, for diſhonour'd.

1 *And*, (not *to ſwell* OUR *ſpirit*,)] What this nonſenſe was intended to mean I don't know; but 'tis plan *Shakeſpear* wrote,

And NOW *to ſwell* YOUR *ſpirit*,

i. e. to provoke you ſtill more.

2 ——————*and lay for hearts.*

'Tis honour with moſt LANDS *to be at odds*] But ſurely, even in a ſoldier's ſenſe of honour, there is very little in being at odds with all about him: which ſhews rather a quarrelſome diſpoſition than a valiant one. Beſides, this was not *Alcibiades*' caſe. He was only

'Tis honour with moſt hands to be at odds;
Soldiers as little ſhould brook wrongs, as Gods. [*Exit.*

SCENE VII.

Changes to TIMON's HOUSE.

Enter divers Senators at ſeveral doors.

1 *Sen.* THE good time of the day to you, Sir.

2 *Sen.* I alſo wiſh it to you: I think, this honourable lord did but try us this other day.

1 *Sen.* Upon that were my thoughts tiring, when we encountred. I hope, it is not ſo low with him, as he made it ſeem in the tryal of his ſeveral friends.

2 *Sen.* It ſhould not be, by the perſwaſion of his new feaſting.

1 *Sen.* I ſhould think ſo: he hath ſent me an earneſt inviting, which many my near occaſions did urge me to put off: but he hath conjur'd me beyond them, and I muſt needs appear.

2 *Sen.* In like manner was I in debt to my importunate buſineſs; but he would not hear my excuſe. I am ſorry, when he ſent to borrow of me, that my proviſion was out.

1 *Sen.* I am ſick of that grief too, as I underſtand how all things go.

only fallen out with the *Athenians*. A phraſe in the foregoing line will direct us to the right reading. I will *lay*, ſays he, *for hearts*; which is a metaphor taken from card-play, and ſignifies to game deep and boldly. It is plain then the figure was continued in the following line, which ſhould be read thus,

'Tis honour with moſt HANDS *to be at odds*;

i. e. to fight upon odds, or at diſadvantage; as he muſt do againſt the united ſtrength of *Athens*: And this, by ſoldiers, is accounted *honourable*. *Shakeſpear* uſes the ſame metaphor, on the ſame occaſion, in *Coriolanus*.

He lurch'd *all ſwords*.

2 *Sen.* Ev'ry man here's ſo. What would he have borrow'd of you?

1 *Sen.* A thouſand pieces.

2 *Sen.* A thouſand pieces!

1 *Sen.* What of you?

3 *Sen.* He ſent to me, Sir——here he comes.

Enter Timon *and attendants*

Tim. With all my heart, gentlemen both ——and how fare you?

1 *Sen.* Ever at the beſt, hearing well of your lordſhip.

2 *Sen.* The ſwallow follows not ſummer more willingly, than we your lordſhip.

Tim. Nor more willingly leaves winter: ſuch ſummer birds are men———Gentlemen, our dinner will not recompenſe this long ſtay: feaſt your ears with the muſick a while; if they will fare ſo harſhly as on the trumpet's ſound: we ſhall to't preſently.

1 *Sen.* I hope, it remains not unkindly with your lordſhip, that I return'd you an empty meſſenger.

Tim. O Sir, let it not trouble you.

2 *Sen.* My noble lord.

Tim. Ah, my good friend, what cheer?

[*The banquet brought in.*

2 *Sen.* Moſt honourable lord, I'm e'en ſick of ſhame, that when your lordſhip t'other day ſent to me, I was ſo unfortunate a beggar.

Tim. Think not on't, Sir.

2 *Sen.* If you had ſent but two hours before——

Tim. Let it not cumber your better remembrance. Come, bring in all together.

2 *Sen.* All cover'd diſhes!

1 *Sen.* Royal cheer, I warrant you.

3 *Sen.* Doubt not that, if mony and the ſeaſon can yield it.

1 *Sen.* How do you? what's the news?

3 *Sen.*

3 *Sen.* *Alcibiades* is baniſh'd: hear you of it?

Both. *Alcibiades* baniſh'd!

3 *Sen.* 'Tis ſo, be ſure of it.

1 *Sen.* How? how?

2 *Sen.* I pray you, upon what?

Tim. My worthy friends, will you draw near?

3 *Sen.* I'll tell ye more anon. Here's a noble feaſt toward.

2 *Sen.* This is the old man ſtill.

3 *Sen.* Will't hold? will't hold?

2 *Sen.* It does, but time will, and ſo ——

3 *Sen.* I do conceive.

Tim. Each man to his ſtool, with that ſpur as he would to the lip of his Miſtreſs: your diet ſhall be in all places alike. Make not a city-feaſt of it, to let the meat cool ere we can agree upon the firſt place. Sit, ſit.

The Gods require our thanks.

You great Benefactors, ſprinkle our ſociety with thankfulneſs. For your own gifts make yourſelves prais'd; but reſerve ſtill to give, leſt your Deities be deſpiſed. Lend to each man enough, that one need not lend to another. For were your Godheads to borrow of men, men would forſake the Gods. Make the meat beloved, more than the man that gives it. Let no aſſembly of twenty be without a ſcore of villains. If there ſit twelve women at the table, let a dozen of them be as they are —— [1] The reſt of your foes, O Gods, the ſenators of Athens, *together with the common lag of people, what is amiſs in them, you Gods, make ſuitable for deſtruction. For theſe my friends —— as they are to me nothing, ſo in nothing bleſs them, and to nothing are they welcome.*

Uncover, dogs, and lap.

Some ſpeak. What does his lordſhip mean?

Some other. I know not.

1 *The reſt of your* FEES.] We ſhould read FOES.

Tim. May you a better feaſt never behold,
You knot of mouth-friends: ſmoke, and lukewarm water
[2] Is your perfection. This is *Timon*'s laſt;
Who ſtuck [3] and ſpangled with your flatteries,
Waſhes it off, and ſpringles in your faces
Your reaking villany. Live loath'd, and long,
Moſt ſmiling, ſmooth, deteſted Paraſites,
Courteous deſtroyers, affable wolves, meek bears,
You fools of fortune, trencher-friends, time-flies,
Cap-and-knee ſlaves, vapors, and minute-jacks;
Of man and beaſt the infinite malady
Cruſt you quite o'er!——What doſt thou go?
Soft, take thy phyſick firſt——thou too——and thou——
[*Throwing the diſhes at them, and drives 'em out.*
Stay, I will lend thee mony, borrow none.
What! all in motion? henceforth be no feaſt,
Whereat a villain's not a welcome gueſt.
Burn Houſe, ſink *Athens*, henceforth hated be
Of *Timon*, man, and all humanity! [*Exit.*

Re-enter the Senators.

1 *Sen.* How now, my lords?

2 *Sen.* Know you the quality of lord *Timon*'s fury!

3 *Sen.* Pſha! did you ſee my cap?

4 *Sen.* I've loſt my gown.

1 *Sen.* He's but a mad lord, and nought but humour ſways him. He gave me a jewel th' other day, and now he has beat it out of my cap. Did you ſee my jewel?

2 *Sen.* Did you ſee my cap?

3 *Sen.* Here 'tis.

2 *Is your* perfection.——] *Perfection*, for exact or perfect likeneſs.

3 —— *and ſpangled* YOU WITH *flatteries*,] We ſhould certainly read,

—— —— *and ſpangled* WITH YOUR *flatteries*.

4 *Sen.*

4 *Sen.* Here lies my gown.
1 *Sen.* Let's make no ſtay.
2 *Sen.* Lord *Timon*'s mad.
3 *Sen.* I feel't upon my bones.
4 *Sen.* One day he gives us diamonds, next day ſtones. [*Exeunt.*

---

[1]ACT IV. SCENE I.

Without the Walls of Athens.

Enter TIMON.

‹ LET me look back upon thee, O thou Wall,
‹ That girdleſt in thoſe wolves! dive in the earth,
‹ And fence not *Athens!* Matrons, turn incontinent;
‹ Obedience fail in children; ſlaves and fools
‹ Pluck the grave wrinkled Senate from the bench,
‹ And miniſter in their ſteads: To general filths
‹ Convert o'th' inſtant, green Virginity!
‹ Do't in your parents' eyes. Bankrupts, hold faſt;
‹ Rather than render back, out with your knives,
‹ And cut your truſters' throats. Bound ſervants, ſteal;
‹ Large-handed robbers your grave maſters are,
‹ And pill by law. Maid, to thy maſter's bed;
‹ Thy miſtreſs is o'th' brothel. Son of ſixteen,
‹ Pluck the lin'd crutch from thy old limping ſire,
‹ And with it beat his brains out! Fear and Piety,
‹ Religion to the Gods, peace, juſtice, truth,
‹ Domeſtick awe, night-reſt, and neighbourhood,
‹ Inſtruction, manners, myſteries and trades,
‹ Degrees, obſervances, cuſtoms and laws,

1 *Act* 4. The incidents of almoſt all the following ſcenes are taken from the *Timon* of *Lucian*.

Decline

‘ Decline to your confounding contraries!
‘ And yet Confuſion live! —Plagues, incident to men,
‘ [2] Your potent and infectious fevers heap
‘ On *Athens*, ripe for ſtroke! Thou cold *Sciatica*,
‘ Cripple our ſenators, that their limbs may halt
‘ As lamely as their manners. Luſt and Liberty
‘ Creep in the minds and marrows of our youth,
‘ That 'gainſt the ſtream of virtue they may ſtrive,
‘ And drown themſelves in riot! Itches, Blains,
‘ Sow all the *Athenian* boſoms, and their Crop
‘ Be general Leproſie: breath infect breath,
‘ That their ſociety (as their friendſhip) may
‘ Be meerly poiſon. Nothing I'll bear from thee,
‘ But nakedneſs, thou deteſtable town!
Take thou that too, with multiplying banns:
Timon will to the Woods, where he ſhall find
Th' unkindeſt beaſt much kinder than mankind.
The Gods confound (hear me, ye good Gods all)
Th' *Athenians* both within and out that wall;
And grant, as *Timon* grows, his hate may grow,
To the whole Race of Mankind, high and low!

[*Exit.*

SCENE II.

Changes to Timon's *Houſe.*

Enter Flavius, *with two or three ſervants.*

1 *Ser.* HEAR you, good maſter ſteward, where's our maſter?
Are we undone, caſt off, nothing remaining?
Flav. Alack, my fellows, what ſhould I ſay to you?
Let me be recorded by the righteous Gods,
I am as poor as you.

[2] *Your potent and infectious* fevers —] This is expreſſed with knowledge. A fever attending all peſtilential diſtempers.

1 *Ser.*

1 *Ser.* Such a Houſe broke!
So noble a maſter fall'n! all gone! and not
One friend to take his fortune by the arm,
And go along with him?

2 *Ser.* 'As we do turn our backs
'From our companion, thrown into his grave,
'So his familiars (*a*) from his buried fortunes
'Slink all away; leave their falſe vows with him,
'Like empty purſes pick'd: and his poor ſelf,
'A dedicated beggar to the air,
'With his diſeaſe of all-ſhunn'd poverty,
'Walks, like Contempt, alone.—More of our fellows.

Enter other ſervants.

Flav. All broken implements of a ruin'd houſe!

3 *Ser.* Yet do our hearts wear *Timon*'s livery,
That ſee I by our faces; we are fellows ſtill,
Serving alike in ſorrow. Leak'd is our bark,
And we poor mates, ſtand on the dying deck,
Hearing the ſurges threat: we muſt all part
Into the ſea of air.

Flav. Good fellows all,
The lateſt of my wealth I'll ſhare amongſt you.
Where-ever we ſhall meet, for *Timon*'s ſake,
Let's yet be fellows: ſhake our heads, and ſay,
(As 'twere a knell unto our maſter's fortunes)
We have ſeen better days. Let each take ſome;
Nay put out all your hands; not one word more;
Thus part we rich in ſorrow, parting poor.

[*He gives them mony; they embrace, and part ſeveral ways.*

"Oh, the firſt wretchedneſs that glory brings us!
Who would not wiſh to be from wealth exempt,
Since riches point to miſery and contempt?

[(*a*) *from his buried fortunes. Oxford Editor* — Vulg. *to his buried fortunes.*]

Who'd

Who'd be ſo mock'd with glory, as to live
But in a dream of friendſhip?
To have his Pomp, and all what State compounds,
But only painted, like his varniſh'd friends!
Poor honeſt lord! brought low by his own heart,
Undone by goodneſs: ſtrange unuſual blood,
When man's worſt ſin is, he does too much good.
Who then dares to be half ſo kind again?
For bounty, that makes Gods, does ſtill mar men.
My deareſt lord, bleſt to be moſt accurs'd,
Rich only to be wretched; thy great fortunes
Are made thy chief afflictions. Alas, kind lord!
He's flung in rage from this ungrateful Seat
Of monſtrous friends; nor has he with him to
Supply his life, or that which can command it:
I'll follow and enquire him out.
I'll ever ſerve his mind with my beſt will;
Whilſt I have gold, I'll be his Steward ſtill. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

The WOODS.

Enter Timon.

" *Tim.* [3] O Bleſſing-breeding Sun, draw from the
" earth
" Rotten humidity: below thy ſiſter's orb
" Infect the air. Twinn'd brothers of one womb,
" Whoſe procreation, reſidence, and birth
" Scarce is dividant, touch with ſeveral fortunes.

3 O BLESSED, *breeding ſun*,—] The ſenſe, as well as elegance of the expreſſion, requires that we ſhould read,

O BLESSING-BREEDING *ſun*, ———

i. e. Thou that before uſedſt to breed bleſſings, now breed curſes and contagion; as afterwards he ſays,

Thou ſun, that comfort'ſt, burn.

" The

" The greater scorns the lesser. [4] Not ev'n nature,
" To whom all sores lay siege, can bear great fortune
" But by contempt of nature.
" [5] Raise me this beggar, and denude that lord,

4 —— —— —— —— *not ev'n nature,*
To whom all sores lay siege,——] He had said the brother could not bear great fortune without despising his brother. He now goes further, and asserts that even human nature itself cannot bear it, but with contempt of its common nature. The sentence is ambiguous, and, besides that, otherwise obscure. I am persuaded that our author had *Alexander* here principally in mind; whose uninterrupted course of successes, as we learn from history, turned his head, and made him fancy himself a *God*, and contemn his human origin. The Poet says, *ev'n nature*, meaning nature in its greatest perfection: And *Alexander* is represented by the ancients as the most accomplish'd person that ever was, both for his qualities of mind and body, a kind of masterpiece of nature. He adds,

To whom all sores lay siege,——
i. e. Altho' the imbecillity of the human condition might easily have inform'd him of his error. Here *Shakespear* seems to have had an eye to *Plutarch*, who, in his life of *Alexander*, tells us, that it was that which stagger'd him in his sober moments concerning the belief of his Divinity. Ἔλεγεν δὲ μάλιστα συνιέναι θνητὸς ὢν ἐκ τῶ καθεύδειν καὶ συνουσίαζειν· ὡς ἀπὸ μιᾶς ἐγγινόμενον ἀσθενείας τῇ φύσει καὶ τὸ πονῆν καὶ τὸ ἡδόμενον.

5 *Raise me this Beggar, and* deny't *that Lord,*] Where is the sense and *English* of *deny't that Lord?* Deny him what? What preceding *Noun* is there, to which the pronoun *It* is to be referr'd? And it would be absurd to think the Poet meant, deny to *raise* that Lord. The *Antithesis* must be, let fortune *raise* this beggar, and let her *strip* and *despoil* that lord of all his pomp and ornaments, &c. which sense is compleated by this slight alteration,

—— —— *and* denude *that lord.*
So lord *Rea* in his relation of M. *Hamilton*'s plot, written in 1630, *All these* Hamiltons *had* denuded *themselves of their fortunes and estates.* And *Charles* the First, in his message to the parliament, says, *Denude ourselves of all.* Clar. Vol. 3. p. 15. *Octavo edit.*

But the *Oxford Editor* alters it to *degrade*; for, according to his canon of criticism, a transcriber who blunder'd the right word, whatever it was, into *deny't*, must needs understand the meaning of *denude*, tho' it was an old word rarely used; and yet be at a loss for the meaning of *degrade*, tho' it was a common one; and so changed it to *deny't*, that has no traces of the word *degrade*, tho' *denude* has all the marks of the corruptions proceeding from it.

" The

" The ſenator ſhall bear contempt hereditary,
" The beggar native honour:
" [6] It is the Paſture lards the Weather's ſides,
" The Want that makes him lean. Who dares, who dares,
" In purity of manhood ſtand upright,
" And ſay, this man's a flatterer? if one be,
" So are they all, [7] for every greeze of fortune
" Is ſmooth'd by that below. The learned pate
" Ducks to the golden fool: All is oblique;
" There's nothing level in our curſed natures,
" But direct villany." Then be abhorr'd,
All feaſts, ſocieties, and throngs of men!
His Semblable, yea, himſelf, *Timon* diſdains.——
Deſtruction phang mankind! Earth, yield me roots!
[*Digging the earth.*
" Who ſeeks for better of thee, ſawce his palate
" With thy moſt operant poiſon! —What is here?
" Gold? yellow, glittering, precious gold?
" [8] No, Gods, I am no idle votariſt.

6 *It is the Paſture lards the* Beggar's *ſides,*] This, as the editors have order'd it, is an idle repetition at the beſt; ſuppoſing it did, indeed, contain the ſame ſentiment as the foregoing lines. But *Shakeſpear* meant a quite different thing: and having, like a ſenſible writer made a ſmart obſervation, he illuſtrates it by a ſimilitude thus:

It is the Paſture lards the Weather's *ſides,*
The Want that makes him lean.

And the ſimilitude is extremely beautiful, as conveying this ſatirical reflexion; there is no more difference between man and man in the eſteem of ſuperficial or corrupt judgments, than between a fat ſheep and a lean one.

7 —— for every *greeze* of fortune] *Greeze*, or ſtep or degree. Mr. *Pope.*

8 *No, Gods, I am no idle votariſt*] This is well explained by the following lines of *Perſius,*

—— —— —— *O ſi*
Sub raſtro crepet argenti mihi ſeria dextro
Hercule!

" Roots,

" Roots, you clear heav'ns! thus much of this will make
" Black, white; fair, foul; wrong, right;
" Base, noble; old, young; coward, valiant.
' You Gods! why this? what this? you Gods! [9] why, this
' Will lug your priests and servants from your sides:
' [1] Pluck stout men's pillows from below their heads.
' This yellow slave
' Will knit and break religions; bless th' accurs'd;
' Make the hoar leprosie ador'd; place thieves,
' And give them title, knee, and approbation,
' With senators on the bench: this is it,
' [2] That makes the waped widow wed again;
' She whom the spittle-house, and ulcerous sores
' Would cast the gorge at, this embalms and spices
' To th' *April* day again. Come, damned earth,
' Thou common whore of mankind, that putt'st odds
' Among the rout of nations, I will make thee
' Do thy right nature. — [*March afar off.*] Ha, a drum? — thou'rt quick,
But yet I'll bury thee — thou'lt go, (strong thief)
When gouty keepers of thee cannot stand.
Nay, stay thou out for earnest. [*Keeping some gold.*

9 ——— ——— *why, this*
Will lug your priests and servants from your sides:] *Aristophanes* in his *Plutus*, Act 5. Scene 2. makes the priest of *Jupiter* desert his service to live with *Plutus*.

1 *Pluck* stout *mens' pillows from below their heads.*] *i. e.* men who have strength yet remaining to struggle with their distemper. This alludes to an old custom of drawing away the pillow from under the heads of men in their last agonies, to make their departure the easier. But the *Oxford Editor*, supposing *stout* to signify *healthy*, alters it to sick; and this he calls emending.

2 *That makes the wappen'd widow wed again;*] *Waped* or *wappen'd* signifies both sorrowful and terrified, either for the loss of a good husband, or by the treatment of a bad. But gold, he says, can overcome both her affection and her fears.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Enter Alcibiades *with drum and fife in warlike manner, and* Phrynia *and* Timandra.

Alc. What art thou there? ſpeak.

Tim. A beaſt, as thou art. Cankers gnaw thy heart,
For ſhewing me again the eyes of man!

Alc. What is thy name? is man ſo hateful to thee,
That art thyſelf a man?

Tim. [3] I am *Miſanthropos*, and hate mankind.
For thy part, I do wiſh thou wert a dog,
That I might love thee ſomething.

Alc. I know thee well:
But in thy fortunes am unlearn'd, and ſtrange.

Tim. I know thee too, and more than that I know thee,
I not deſire to know. Follow thy drum,
" With man's blood paint the ground; gules, gules;—
" Religious Canons, civil Laws are cruel;
" Then what ſhould war be? this fell whore of thine
" Hath in her more deſtruction than thy ſword,
" For all her cherubin look.

Phry. Thy lips rot off!

Tim. I will not kiſs thee, then the Rot returns
To thine own lips again.

Alc. How came the noble *Timon* to this change?

Tim. As the moon does, by wanting light to give:
But then renew I could not, like the moon;
There were no ſuns to borrow of.

3 *I am* Miſanthropos,—] *Moliere* has wrote a fine comedy, called from the hero of the piece, *The Miſanthrope*, which our *Wycherley* has imitated, calling it *The Plain-dealer*. Now, in fact, it happens, that *Moliere*'s *Miſanthrope* is but a *Plain-dealer*, and *Wycherley*'s *Plain-dealer* is a direct *Miſanthrope*. Whether this was owing to the different genius of the nations, or to the different judgments of the poets, I leave for the criticks to determine.

Alc.

Alc. Noble *Timon*, what friendſhip may I do thee?

Tim. None, but to maintain my Opinion.

Alc. What is it, *Timon?*

Tim. Promiſe me friendſhip, but perform none. If thou wilt not promiſe, the Gods plague thee, for thou art a man: if thou doſt perform, confound thee, for thou art a man!

Alc. I've heard in ſome ſort of thy miſeries.

Tim. Thou ſaw'ſt them when I had proſperity.

Alc. I ſee them now, then was a bleſſed time.

Tim. As thine is now, held with a brace of harlots.

Timan. Is this th' *Athenian* minion, whom the world
Voic'd ſo regardfully?

Tim. Art thou *Timandra?*

Timan. Yes.

Tim. Be a whore ſtill: they love thee not, that uſe thee:
Give them diſeaſes, leaving with thee their luſt:
Make uſe of thy ſalt hours, ſeaſon the ſlaves
For tubs and baths, bring down the roſe-cheek'd youth
To th' Tub-faſt, and the diet.

Timan. Hang thee, monſter!

Alc. Pardon him, ſweet *Timandra*, for his wits
Are

4 *To the* Fub-faſt, *and the diet.*] One might make a very long and vain ſearch, yet not be able to meet with this prepoſterous word *Fub-faſt*, which has notwithſtanding paſs'd current with all the editors. We ſhould read TUB-FAST. The author is alluding to the *Lues Venerea*, and its effects. At that time, the cure of it was perform'd either by *Guaiacum*, or *Mercurial* unctions: and in both caſes the patient was kept up very warm and cloſe; that in the firſt application the ſweat might be promoted; and leſt, in the other, he ſhould take cold, which was fatal. *The regimen for the courſe of* Guaiacum *(ſays Dr.* Friend *in his* Hiſt. *of* Phyſick, *Vol.* 2. *p.* 380.*) was at firſt ſtrangely circumſtantial; and ſo rigorous, that the patient was put into a dungeon in order to make him ſweat; and in that manner, as* Fallopius *expreſſes it, the bones and the very man himſelf was macerated. Wiſeman* ſays, in *England* they uſed a *Tub* for this purpoſe, as abroad, a cave, or oven, or dungeon. And as for the

Are drown'd and loſt in his calamities.
I have but little gold of late, brave *Timon*,
The want whereof doth daily make revolt
In my penurious band. I hear'd and griev'd,
How curſed *Athens*, mindleſs of thy worth,
Forgetting thy great deeds, when neighbour ſtates,
But for thy ſword and fortune, trod upon them——
Tim. I pr'ythee beat thy drum, and get thee gone.
Alc. I am thy friend, and pity thee, dear *Timon*.
Tim. How doſt thou pity him, whom thou doſt trouble?
I 'ad rather be alone.
Alc. Why, fare thee well,
Here's gold for thee.
Tim. Keep it, I cannot eat it.
Alc. When I have laid proud *Athens* on a heap——
Tim. Warr'ſt thou 'gainſt *Athens?*
Alc. Ay, *Timon*, and have cauſe.
Tim. The Gods confound them all then in thy Conqueſt,
And, after, Thee, when thou haſt conquered!
Alc. Why me, *Timon?*
Tim. That by killing of villains
Thou waſt born to conquer my Country.
Put up thy gold. Go on, here's gold, go on;
' [5] Be as a planetary plague, when *Jove*
' Will o'er ſome high-vic'd city hang his poiſon
' In the ſick air: Let not thy ſword skip one,
' Pity not honour'd age for his white beard,
' He is an uſurer. Strike me the matron,

Unction, it was ſometimes continued for thirty ſeven days; (as he obſerves, p. 375.) and during this time there was neceſſarily an extraordinary *abſtinence* requir'd. Hence the term of the *Tub-faſt*.

5 *Be as a planetary plague, when* Jove
Will o'er ſome high-vic'd city hang his poiſon
In the ſick air: ——] This is wonderfully ſublime and pictureſque.

' It

[6] It is her habit only that is honeſt,
Herſelf's a bawd. Let not the virgin's cheek
Make ſoft thy trenchant ſword; for thoſe milk-paps,
[6] That through the window-lawn bore at men's eyes,
Are not within the leaf of pity writ;
Set them down horrible traitors. Spare not the babe,
Whoſe dimpled ſmiles from fools (*a*) extort their mercy;
Think it a baſtard, whom the oracle
Hath doubtfully pronounc'd thy throat ſhall cut,
And mince it ſans remorſe. Swear againſt objects,
Put armour on thine ears, and on thine eyes;
Whoſe proof, nor yells of mothers, maids, nor babes,
Nor ſight of prieſt in holy veſtments bleeding,
Shall pierce a jot. There's gold to pay thy ſoldiers.
Make large confuſion; and, thy fury ſpent,
Confounded be thyſelf! ſpeak not, be gone.

Alc. Haſt thou gold yet?
I'll take the gold thou giv'ſt me, not thy counſel.

Tim. Doſt thou, or doſt thou not, heav'n's curſe upon thee!

Both. Give us ſome gold, good *Timon:* haſt thou more?

Tim. Enough to make a whore forſwear her trade,
[7] And to make whole a bawd. Hold up, you ſluts, Your

6 *That through the window-barn*] How the words come to be blunder'd into this ſtrange nonſenſe, is hard to conceive. But it is plain *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——————*Window-lawn,*——————

i. e. lawn almoſt as tranſparent as glaſs windows.

7 *And to make* whore *a bawd.*] The power of gold, indeed, may be ſuppos'd great, that can make a whore forſake her trade; but what mighty difficulty was there in making a whore turn bawd? And yet, 'tis plain, here he is deſcribing the mighty power of gold. He had before ſhewn, how gold can perſuade to any villany!

[(*a*) *extort their mercy.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *exhauſt their mercy.*]

Your aprons mountant; you're not othable,
Although, I know, you'll ſwear; terribly ſwear
Into ſtrong ſhudders, and to heav'nly agues,
Th' immortal Gods that hear you. Spare your oaths:
I'll truſt to your conditions, be whores ſtill.
And he whoſe pious breath ſeeks to convert you,
Be ſtrong in whore, allure him, burn him up.
Let your cloſe fire predominate his ſmoak,
And be no turn-coats: [8] yet may your pains ſix
months
Be quite contrary. Make falſe hair, and thatch
Your poor thin roofs with burthens of the dead,
(Some that were hang'd, no matter:———)
Wear them, betray with them; and whore on ſtill:
Paint 'till a horſe may mire upon your face;
A pox of wrinkles!

Both. Well, more gold——what then?
Believe, that we'll do any thing for gold.

Tim. Conſumptions ſow
In hollow bones of man, ſtrike their ſharp ſhins,
And mar mens' ſpurring. "Crack the lawyer's voice,

villany; he now ſhews that it has ſtill a greater force, and can even turn from vice to the practice, or, at leaſt, the ſemblance of virtue. We muſt therefore read, to reſtore ſenſe to our author,

And to make whole *a Bawd*———

i. e. not only make her quit her calling, but thereby reſtore her to reputation.

8 ——— *yet may your* pains *ſix months*
Be quite contrary——] This is obſcure, partly from the ambiguity of the word pains, and partly from the generality of the expreſſion. The meaning is this, he had ſaid before, follow conſtantly your trade of debauchery: that is, (ſays he) for ſix months in the year. Let the other ſix be employed in quite contrary pains and labour, namely, in the ſevere diſcipline neceſſary for the repair of thoſe diſorders that your debaucheries occaſion, in order to fit you anew to the trade; and thus let the whole year be ſpent in theſe different occupations. On this account he goes on, and ſays, *Make falſe hair* &c. But for, *pains ſix months*, the *Oxford Editor* reads, *pains exterior*. What he means I know not.

"That

" That he may never more falſe Title plead,
" Nor ſound his quillets ſhrilly. Hoar the *Flamen*,
" That ſcolds againſt the quality of fleſh,
" And not believes himſelf. Down with the noſe,
" Down with it flat; take the bridge quite away
" Of him, [9] that his particular to forefend,
" Smells from the gen'ral weal. Make curl'd-pate ruffians bald,
" And let the unſcarr'd braggarts of the war
" Derive ſome pain from you. Plague all;
That your activity may defeat, and quell
The ſource of all erection.—There's more gold.
Do you damn others, and let this damn you,
And ditches grave you all!

Both. More counſel with more money, bounteous *Timon.*

Tim. More whore, more miſchief, firſt; I've given you earneſt.

Alc. Strike up the drum tow'rds *Athens*; farewel, *Timon:*
If I thrive well, I'll viſit thee again.

Tim. If I hope well, I'll never ſee thee more.

Alc. I never did thee harm.

Tim. Yes, thou ſpok'ſt well of me.

Alc. Call'ſt thou that harm?

Tim. Men daily find it. Get thee hence, away.

9 —— *that his particular to* FORESEE] In this beautiful paſſage there is a ſtrange jumble of metaphors. *To ſmell in order to foreſee*, is uſing the benefit of the ſenſes in a very abſurd way. The ſenſe too, is as bad as the expreſſion: Men do not forſake and betray the public in order to *foreſee* their own particular advantage, but to provide for it. *Foreſeeing* is not the conſequence of betraying, but one of the cauſes of it. Without doubt we ſhould read,

Of him, that, his particular to FOREFEND,
Smells from the gen'ral weal——

i. e. provide for, ſecure. *Forefend* has a great force and beauty in this place, as ſignifying not barely to *ſecure*, but to make a *previous proviſion for ſecuring.*

And take thy beagles with thee.

Alc. We but offend him: ſtrike.

[*Exeunt* Alcibiad. Phryn. *and* Timand.

SCENE V.

Tim. 'That nature being ſick of man's unkindneſs,
' Should yet be hungry! Common mother, thou
' [1]Whoſe womb unmeaſurable, and infinite breaſt
' Teems, and feeds all; oh thou! whoſe ſelf-ſame mettle
' (Whereof thy proud child, arrogant man, is puft)
' Engenders the black toad, and adder blue,
' The gilded newt, and eyeleſs venom'd worm;
' With all th' abhorred births [2] below cript heav'n,
' Whereon *Hyperion*'s quickning fire doth ſhine;
' Yield him, who all thy human ſons does hate,
' From forth thy plenteous boſom, one poor root!
' Enſear thy fertile and conceptious womb;
' [3] Let it no more bring out to ingrateful man.
' Go great with tygers, dragons, wolves and bears,
' Teem with new monſters, [4] whom thy upward-face

1 *Whoſe womb unmeaſurable, and infinite breaſt*] This image is taken from the ancient ſtatues of *Diana Epheſia Multimammia*, called παναίολος φύσις πάντων Μήτηρ; and is a very good comment on thoſe extraordinary figures. See *Montfaucon. l'Antiquité expliquée*, l. 3. c. 15. *Heſiod* alluding to the ſame repreſentations, calls the earth ΓΑΙ' ΕΥΡΥΣΤΕΡΝΟΣ.

2 *below* CRISP *heav'n*,] We ſhould read *cript*, i. e. vaulted, from the *Latin Cryptа*, a vault.

3 *Let it no more* bring out ungrateful man.] This is an abſurd reading. *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——*bring out* to *ungrateful man*,

i. e. fruits for his ſuſtinence and ſupport; but let it rather teem with monſters to his deſtruction. Nor is it to be pretended that this alludes to the fable: For he is ſpeaking of what the earth now brings forth; which thought he repeats afterwards,

Dry up thy harrow'd veins, and plow-torn leas, &c.

4 ——*whom thy* upward-face] *Upward-face*, for ſurface.

' Hath

" Hath to the marbled manſion all above
" Never preſented——O, a root — dear thanks!
" [5] Dry up thy harrow'd veins, and plough-torn leas,
" Whereof ingrateful man with liqu'riſh draughts
" And morſels unctious, greaſes his pure mind,
" That from it all conſideration ſlips.———

SCENE VI.

Enter Apemantus.

More man? plague! plague!———

Apem. I was directed hither. Men report,
Thou doſt affect my manners, and doſt uſe them.

Tim. 'Tis then, becauſe thou doſt not keep a dog
Whom I would imitate; conſumption catch thee!

Apem. " This is in thee a nature but affected,
" A poor unmanly melancholy, ſprung
" From change of fortune. Why this ſpade? this place?
" This ſlave-like habit, and theſe looks of care?
" Thy flatt'rers yet wear ſilk, drink wine, lie ſoft;
" [6] Hug their diſeas'd perfumes, and have forgot

5 *Dry up thy* MARROWS *veins and plow-torn leas,*] The integrity of the metaphor abſolutely requires that we ſhould read,

Dry up thy HARROW'D *veins, and plow-torn leas.*

Mr. *Theobald* owns that this gives a new beauty to the verſe, yet as *unctious morſels* follows, *marrows* might have gone before, and mean *the fat of the land.* That is, becauſe there is a metaphor afterwards that ſuits it, it may be admitted, tho' it violates the metaphor in the place it is uſed in. But this unhappy critic never conſider'd that men ought to earn this *fat* before they eat it. From this emendation the *Oxford Editor* has ſprung another, and reads,

Dry up thy Meadows, Vineyards——

6 *Hug their diſeas'd perfumes,*—] *Diſeas'd,* for cauſing diſeaſes. This is, indeed, *verbum ardens*; and has ſomething of greater force than *Virgil*'s

Nec caſiâ liquidi corrumpitur uſus olivi.

" That ever *Timon* was. [7] Shame not these weeds,
" By putting on [8] the cunning of a carper.
" Be thou a flatt'rer now, and seek to thrive
" By that which has undone thee, hinge thy knee,
" And let his very breath, whom thou'lt observe,
" Blow off thy cap; praise his most vicious strain,
" And call it excellent. Thou wast told thus:
Thou gav'st thine ears, like tapsters, that bid welcome
To knaves, and all approachers: 'Tis most just
That thou turn rascal: hadst thou wealth again,
Rascals should have't. Do not assume my likeness.

Tim. Were I like thee, I'd throw away myself.

Apem. Thou'st cast away thyself, being like thyself,
So long a mad-man, now a fool. What, think'st thou,
' That the bleak air, thy boisterous chamberlain,
' Will put thy shirt on warm? will these (*a*) moss'd trees,
' That have out-liv'd the eagle, page thy heels,
' And skip when thou point'st out? will the cold brook,
' Candied with ice, cawdle thy morning taste
' To cure thy o'er-night's surfeit? Call the creatures,
' Whose naked natures live in all the spight
' Of wreakful heav'n, whose bare unhoused trunks,

7 *Shame not these* woods.] But how did *Timon* any more shame the woods by assuming the character of a Cynic, than *Apemantus* did? The poet certainly meant to make *Apemantus* say, Don't disgrace this *garb*, which thou hast only *affected* to assume; and to seem the creature thou art not by nature, but by the force and compulsion of poverty. We must therefore restore,

——*Shame not these* weeds.

Apemantus, in several other passages of the scene, reproaches him with his change of garb.

8 —*the* cunning of a carper.] For the Philosophy of a Cynic, of which sect *Apemantus* was: and therefore he concludes,

——*Do not assume my likeness.*

[(*a*) *moss'd trees.* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *moist trees*]

' To

' To the conflicting elements expos'd,
' Anſwer meer nature; bid them flatter thee;
' Oh! thou ſhalt find———
Tim. A fool of thee; depart.
Apem. I love thee better now, than e'er I did.
Tim. I hate thee worſe.
Apem. Why?
Tim. Thou flatt'reſt miſery.
Apem. I flatter not; but ſay, thou art a caytiff.
Tim. Why doſt thou ſeek me out?
Apem. To vex thee.
Tim. Always a villain's office, or a fool's.
Do'ſt pleaſe thyſelf in't?
Apem. Ay.
Tim. (*a*) What a knave thou!
Apem. " If thou didſt put this ſowre cold habit on
" To caſtigate thy pride, 'twere well; but thou
" Doſt it enforcedly: thou'dſt Courtier be,
" Wert thou not beggar. Willing miſery
Outlives incertain pomp; is crown'd before:
The one is filling ſtill, never compleat;
The other, at high wiſh: Beſt ſtates, contentleſs,
Have a diſtracted and moſt wretched being;
Worſe than the worſt, content.
Thou ſhouldſt deſire to die, being miſerable.
Tim. Not by his breath, that is more miſerable.
' Thou art a ſlave, whom fortune's tender arm
' With favour never claſpt; [9] but bred a dog.
' Hadſt thou, like us, from our firſt ſwath proceeded
' Through ſweet degrees that this brief world affords,
' To ſuch as may the paſſive drugs of it
' Freely command; thou wouldſt have plung'd thy-
ſelf

9 —*but bred a* dog.] Alluding to the word *Cynic*, of which ſect *Apemantus* was.

[(*a*) *What a knave thou!* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *What? a knave too?*]

' In

c In general riot, melted down thy youth
c In different beds of luſt, and never learn'd
c The icy precepts of reſpect, but followed
c The ſugar'd game before thee. But my ſelf,
c Who had the world as my confectionary,
c The mouths, the tongues, the eyes, the hearts of men
c At duty, more than I could frame employments;
c That numberleſs upon me ſtuck, as leaves
c Do on the oak; have with one winter's bruſh
c Fall'n from their boughs, and left me open, bare
c For every ſtorm that blows. I to bear this,
c That never knew but better, is ſome burthen.
c Thy nature did commence in ſuff'rance, time
c Hath made thee hard in't. Why ſhouldſt thou hate men?
c They never flatter'd thee. What haſt thou given?
c If thou wilt curſe, thy father, that poor rag,
c Muſt be thy ſubject; who in ſpight put ſtuff
c To ſome ſhe-beggar, and compounded thee
c Poor rogue hereditary. Hence! be gone——
1 If thou hadſt not been born the worſt of men,
Thou hadſt been knave and flatterer.

Apem. Art thou proud yet?

Tim. Ay, that I am not thee.

Apem. I, that I was no prodigal.

Tim. I, that I am one now.
Were all the wealth I have, ſhut up in thee,
I'd give thee leave to hang it. Get thee gone——
That the whole life of *Athens* were in this!
Thus would I eat it. [*Eating a root.*

Apem. Here, I will mend thy feaſt.

Tim. Firſt mend my company, take away thyſelf.

Apem. So I ſhall mend my own, by th' lack of thine.

1 *If thou hadſt not been born the* worſt *of men,*] *Worſt*, for loweſt.

Tim.

Tim. 'Tis not well mended ſo, it is but botcht;
If not, I would it were.

Apem. What would'ſt thou have to *Athens?*

Tim. Thee thither in a whirlwind; if thou wilt,
Tell them there, I have gold; look, ſo I have.

Apem. Here is no uſe for gold.

Tim. The beſt and trueſt:
For here it ſleeps, and does no hired harm.

Apem. Where ly'ſt o'nights, *Timon?*

Tim. Under that's above me.
Where feed'ſt thou o'days, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Where my ſtomach finds meat; or rather, where I eat it.

Tim. 'Would poiſon were obedient, and knew my mind!

Apem. Where would'ſt thou ſend it?

Tim. To ſawce thy diſhes.

Apem. The middle of humanity thou never kneweſt, but the extremity of both ends. When thou waſt in thy gilt, and thy perfume, they mockt thee [2] for too much curioſity; in thy rags thou knoweſt none, but art deſpis'd for the contrary. There's a medlar for thee, eat it.

Tim. On what I hate I feed not.

Apem. Doſt hate a medlar?

Tim. Ay, though it look like thee.

Apem. An th' hadſt hated medlers ſooner, thou ſhould'ſt have loved thyſelf better now. What man didſt thou ever know unthrift, that was beloved after his means?

2 *for too much* curioſity;] *i. e.* for too much finical delicacy. The *Oxford Editor* alters it to *courteſy*. But *Apemantus* is not ſpeaking of *Timon*'s wealth in general, but of that which he applied to his own uſe in *gilt* and *perfume:* ſo that his *courteſy* had nothing to do with this, but his *curioſity* which occaſioned it. Common ſenſe ſhews us the pertinence of the common reading, and the impertinence of the alteration.

Tim.

Tim. Who, without thoſe means thou talk'ſt of, didſt thou ever know beloved?

Apem. Myſelf.

Tim. I underſtand thee, thou hadſt ſome means to keep a dog.

Apem. What things in the world canſt thou neareſt compare to thy flatterers?

Tim. Women neareſt; but men, men, are the things themſelves. What wouldſt thou do with the world, *Apemantus*, if it lay in thy power?

Apem. Give it the beaſts, to be rid of the men.

Tim. Wouldſt thou have thyſelf fall in the confuſion of men, or remain a beaſt with the beaſts?

Apem. Ay, *Timon*.

Tim. 'A beaſtly ambition, which the Gods grant 'thee to attain to! If thou wert a lion, the fox 'would beguile thee; if thou wert a lamb, the fox 'would eat thee; if thou wert the fox, the lion would 'ſuſpect thee, when, peradventure, thou wert accus'd 'by the aſs; if thou wert the aſs, thy dulneſs would 'torment thee; and ſtill thou liv'dſt but as a break-'faſt to the wolf. If thou wert the wolf, thy gree-'dineſs would afflict thee; and oft thou ſhouldſt 'hazard thy life for thy dinner. Wert thou the uni-'corn, pride and wrath would confound thee, and 'make thine own ſelf the conqueſt of thy fury. Wert 'thou a bear, thou wouldſt be kill'd by the horſe; 'wert thou a horſe, thou wouldſt be ſeiz'd by the 'leopard; wert thou a leopard, thou wert german to 'the lion, and the ſpots of thy kindred were jurors 'on thy life. All thy ſafety were remotion, and 'thy defence abſence. What beaſt couldſt thou be, 'that were not ſubject to a beaſt? and what a beaſt 'art thou already, and ſeeſt not thy loſs in transfor-'mation!'

Apem. If thou couldſt pleaſe me with ſpeaking to me, thou might'ſt have hit upon it here. The

Common-

Commonwealth of *Athens* is become a foreſt of beaſts.

Tim. How has the aſs broke the wall, that thou art out of the City?

Apem. Yonder comes a Poet, and a Painter. The Plague of Company light upon thee! I will fear to catch it, and give way. When I know not what elſe to do, I'll ſee thee again.

Tim. When there is nothing living but thee, thou ſhalt be welcome.

I had rather be a Beggar's dog, than *Apemantus.*

Apem. [3] Thou art the cap of all the fools alive.

Tim. Would, thou wert clean enough to ſpit upon. A plague on thee!

Apem. Thou art too bad to curſe.

Tim. All villains, that do ſtand by thee, are pure.

Apem. There is no leproſie but what thou ſpeak'ſt.

Tim. If I name thee.——I'll beat thee; but I ſhould infect my hands.

Apem. I would my tongue could rot them off!

Tim. Away, thou iſſue of a mangy dog!
Choler does kill me, that thou art alive:
I ſwoon to ſee thee.

Apem. 'Would, thou wouldſt burſt!

Tim. Away, thou tedious rogue, I am ſorry I ſhall loſe a ſtone by thee.

Apem. Beaſt!

Tim. Slave!

Apem. Toad!

Tim. Rogue! rogue! rogue!

[Apem. *retreats backward, as going.*

I am ſick of this falſe world, and will love nought
But ev'n the meer neceſſities upon it.
Then, *Timon*, preſently prepare thy grave;
Lye where the light foam of the ſea may beat
Thy grave-ſtone daily; make thine epitaph;

3 *Thou art the cap* &c.] *i. e.* the property, the bubble.

That

That death in me at other's lives may laugh.
' O thou ſweet king-killer, and dear divorce
[*Looking on the gold.*
' 'Twixt natural ſon and ſire! thou bright defiler
' Of *Hymen*'s pureſt bed! thou valiant *Mars!*
' Thou ever young, freſh, lov'd, and delicate wooer,
' [4] Whoſe bluſh doth thaw the conſecrated ſnow,
' That lies on *Dian*'s lap! thou viſible God,
' That ſouldreſt cloſe impoſſibilities,
' And mak'ſt them kiſs! that ſpeak'ſt with every tongue,
' To every purpoſe! Oh, thou Touch of hearts!
' Think, thy ſlave man rebels; and by thy virtue
' Set them into confounding odds, that beaſts
' May have the world in empire.'
Apem. 'Would 'twere ſo,
But not 'till I am dead! I'll ſay, thou haſt gold:
Thou wilt be throng'd to ſhortly.
Tim. Throng'd to?
Apem. Ay.
Tim. Thy back, I pr'ythee.——
Apem. Live, and love thy miſery!
Tim. Long live ſo, and ſo die! I am quit.
Apem. Mo things like men——Eat, *Timon*, and abhor them. [*Exit* Apem.

4 *Whoſe bluſh doth thaw the conſecrated ſnow,*
That lies on Dian's *lap!*—] The imagery is here exquiſitely beautiful and ſublime: and that ſtill heightened by alluſion to a fable and cuſtom of antiquity; *viz.* the ſtory of *Danae*, and the golden ſhower; and the uſe of conſecrating to a god or goddeſs, that which, from a ſimilarity of nature, they were ſuppoſed to hold in eſteem.

SCENE

SCENE VII.

Enter Thieves.

1 *Thief.* Where ſhould he have this gold? It is ſome poor fragment, ſome ſlender ort of his remainder: the meer want of gold, and the falling off of friends, drove him into this melancholy.

2 *Thief.* It is nois'd, he hath a maſs of treaſure.

3 *Thief.* Let us make the aſſay upon him; if he care not for't, he will ſupply us eaſily: if he covetouſly reſerve it, how ſhall's get it?

2 *Thief.* True; for he bears it not about him: 'tis hid.

1 *Thief.* Is not this he?

All. Where?

2 *Thief.* 'Tis his deſcription.

3 *Thief.* He; I know him.

All. Save thee, *Timon.*

Tim. Now, thieves.

All. Soldiers; not thieves.

Tim. Both too, and womens' ſons.

All. We are not thieves, but men that much do want.

Tim. Your greateſt want is, you want much of (*a*) meet.

" Why ſhould you want? behold, the earth hath roots;

" Within this mile break forth an hundred ſprings;

" The oaks bear maſts, the briars ſcarlet hips:

" The bounteous huſwife nature on each buſh

" Lays her full meſs before you. Want? why want?"

1 *Thief.* We cannot live on graſs, on berries, water, As beaſts, and birds, and fiſhes.

Tim. Nor on the beaſts themſelves, the birds and fiſhes;

[(*a*) *meet.* Mr. *Theobald*——Vulg. *meat.*]

You

You must eat men. " Yet thanks I must you con,
" That you are thieves profest: that you work not
" In holier shapes; for there is boundless theft
" [5] In limited professions. Rascals, thieves,
" Here's gold. Go, suck the subtle blood o'th' grape,
" Till the high fever seeth your blood to froth,
" And so 'scape hanging. Trust not the physician,
" His antidotes are poison, and he slays
" More than you rob, *(a)* takes wealth and life together,
" Do villany, do, since you profess to do't,
" Like workmen; I'll example you with thievery.
" The Sun's a thief, and with his great attraction
" Robs the vast Sea. The Moon's an arrant thief,
" And her pale fire she snatches from the Sun.
" [6] The Sea's a thief, whose liquid surge resolves
" The Mounds into salt tears. The earth's a thief,
" That feeds and breeds by a composture stoln
" From gen'ral excrements: each thing's a thief.
" The laws, your curb and whip, in their rough power
" Have uncheck'd theft." Love not yourselves, away,
Rob one another, there's more gold; cut throats;
All that you meet are thieves: to *Athens* go,
Break open shops, for nothing can you steal
But thieves do lose it: steal not less for what

5 *In* limited *professions.* —] *Limited*, for legal.

6 *The Sea's a thief, whose liquid surge resolves*
The MOON *into salt tears.* —] The *Sea* melting the *Moon* into tears, is, I believe, a secret in philosophy, which no body but *Shakespear*'s deep Editors ever dream'd of. There is another opinion, which 'tis more reasonable to believe that our Author may allude to; *viz.* that the saltness of the Sea is caused by several ranges, or *Mounds* of rock-salt under water, with which *resolving* liquid the Sea was impregnated. This I think a sufficient authority for changing *Moon* into MOUNDS.

[*(a) Takes wealth and life together.* Oxford Editor—— Vulg. *Take wealth and live together.*]

I give, and gold confound you howſoever! *Amen.*
[*Exit.*

3 *Thief.* H'as almoſt charm'd me from my profeſſion, by perſuading me to it.

1 *Thief.* [4] 'Tis in the malice of mankind, that he thus adviſes us, not to have us thrive in our myſtery.

2 *Thief.* I'll believe him as an enemy; and give over my trade.

1 *Thief.* [5] Let us firſt ſee peace in *Athens.*

2 *Thief.* There is no time ſo miſerable, but a man may be true. [*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

The Woods, and Timon's *Cave.*

Enter Flavius.

FLAVIUS.

OH, you Gods!
Is yon deſpis'd and ruinous man my lord?
Full of decay and failing? oh, monument
And wonder of good deeds, evilly beſtow'd!

4 *'Tis in the malice of mankind, that he thus adviſes us, not to have us thrive in our myſtery.*] *i. e.* 'Tis the common malice of mankind that makes One give ſuch advice to Another, as may prove to his detriment. One would think this eaſy enough. But the *Oxford Editor* reads, *'Tis* in his malice to mankind, *that he thus adviſes us, not to have us thrive in our myſtery.* Which is making compleat nonſenſe of the whole reflexion: For if *Timon* gave this advice, out of *his* malice to his ſpecies, he was in earneſt, and ſo far from having any deſign that they *ſhould not thrive in their myſtery*, that his utmoſt wiſh was that they might.

5 *Let us firſt ſee peace in* Athens, &c.] This and the concluding little ſpeech have in all the editions been placed to one ſpeaker; But, 'tis evident, the latter words ought to be put in the mouth of the *ſecond* thief, who is repenting, and leaving off his trade.

[1] What change of humour desp'rate want has made?
What viler thing upon the earth, than friends,
Who can bring noblest minds to basest ends?
[2] How rarely does it meet with this time's guise,
[3] When man was will'd to love his enemies:
[4] Grant, I may ever love, and rather too,
Those that would mischief me, than those that woo!
H'as caught me in his eye, I will present
My honest grief to him; and, as my lord,
Still serve him with my life. My dearest master!

Timon *comes forward from his Cave.*

Tim. Away! what art thou?
Flav. Have you forgot me, Sir?
Tim. Why dost thou ask That? I have forgot all men.
Then, if thou grantest that thou art a man,
I have forgot thee.
Flav. An honest servant, ——
Tim. Then I know thee not:

1 *What change of* HONOUR *desp'rate want has made?*] We should read,

What change of HUMOUR ——

2 *How* rarely *does it meet* —] *Rarely*, for fit; not for seldom.

3 *When man was* WISHT —] We should read WILL'D. He forgets his pagan system here again.

4 *Grant, I may ever love, and rather* WOO

Those that would mischief me, than those that DO! But why so? Was there ever such an ass, I mean, as the transcriber? *Shakespear* wrote it,

Grant, I may ever love, and rather TOO
Those that would mischief me, than those that WOO!

The Steward, affected with his master's misfortunes and meditating on the cause of it, says, What an excellent precept is that of loving our enemies; grant that I may love them to chuse, rather than flatterers. All here is sensible, and to the purpose, and makes the whole coherent. But when once the transcribers had blundered *too* to *woo* in the first line, they were obliged, in their own defence, in the second line, to alter *woo* to *do*.

I ne'er had honeſt man about me, all
I kept were knaves, to ſerve in meat to villains.
Flav. The Gods are witneſs,
Ne'er did poor ſteward wear a truer grief
For his undone lord, than mine eyes for you.
Tim. What, doſt thou weep? come nearer, then I love thee,
Becauſe thou art a woman, and diſclaim'ſt
Flinty mankind; whoſe eyes do never give
But or through luſt, or laughter. Pity's ſleeping;
Strange times, that weep with laughing, not with weeping!
Flav. I beg of you to know me, good my lord,
T'accept my grief, and, whilſt this poor wealth laſts
To entertain me as your ſteward ſtill.
Tim. Had I a ſteward
So true, ſo juſt, and now ſo comfortable?
[5] It almoſt turns my dangerous nature mild.
Let me behold thy face: ſurely, this man
Was born of woman.
" Forgive my gen'ral and exceptleſs raſhneſs,
" Perpetual, ſober Gods! I do proclaim
" One honeſt man: miſtake me not, but one:
" No more, I pray; and he's a ſteward.
" How fain would I have hated all mankind,
" And thou redeem'ſt thyſelf: but all, ſave thee,
" I fell with curſes.
" Methinks, thou art more honeſt now, than wiſe;
" For, by oppreſſing and betraying me,
" Thou might'ſt have ſooner got another ſervice:

5 *It almoſt turns my dangerous nature* WILD.] *i. e.* It almoſt turns my dangerous nature to a dangerous nature; for, by *dangerous nature*, is meant *wildneſs*. *Shakeſpear* wrote,

It almoſt turns my dangerous nature MILD.

i. e. It almoſt reconciles me again to mankind. For fear of that, he puts in a caution immediately after, that he makes an exception but for one man. To which the *Oxford Editor* ſays, *recte*.

" For many ſo arrive at ſecond maſters,
" Upon their firſt lord's neck. But tell me true,
" (For I muſt ever doubt, though ne'er ſo ſure)
" Is not thy kindneſs ſubtle, covetous,
" A uſuring kindneſs, as rich men deal gifts,
Expecting in return twenty for one?

Flav. No, my moſt worthy maſter, (in whoſe breaſt
Doubt and Suſpect, alas, are plac'd too late,)
You ſhould have fear'd falſe times, when you did feaſt;
Suſpect ſtill comes, where an eſtate is leaſt.
That which I ſhew, heav'n knows, is meerly love,
Duty, and Zeal, to your unmatched mind,
Care of your food and living: and, believe it,
For any benefit that points to me
Either in hope, or preſent, I'd exchange
For this one wiſh, that you had power and wealth
To requite me by making rich yourſelf.

Tim. Look thee, 'tis ſo; thou ſingly honeſt man,
Here, take; the Gods out of my miſery
Have ſent thee treaſure. Go, live rich and happy:
But thus condition'd; Thou ſhalt build from men:
Hate all, curſe all, ſhew charity to none;
But let the famiſht fleſh ſlide from the bone,
Ere thou relieve the beggar. Give to dogs
What thou deny'ſt to men. Let priſons ſwallow 'em,
Debts wither 'em; be men like blaſted woods,
And may diſeaſes lick up their falſe bloods!
And ſo farewel, and thrive.

Flav. O, let me ſtay, and comfort you, my maſter.

Tim. If thou hat'ſt curſes,
Stay not, but fly, whilſt thou art bleſt and free;
Ne'er ſee thou man, and let me ne'er ſee thee.

[*Exeunt ſeverally.*

SCENE

SCENE II.

Enter Poet and Painter.

Pain. As I took note of the place, it can't be far where he abides.

Poet. What's to be thought of him? does the rumour hold for true, that he's so full of gold?

Pain. Certain. *Alcibiades* reports it: *Phrynia* and *Timandra* had gold of him: he likewise enrich'd poor straggling soldiers with great quantity. 'Tis said, he gave his steward a mighty sum.

Poet. Then this breaking of his has been but a tryal of his friends?

Pain. Nothing else: you shall see him a palm in *Athens* again, and flourish with the highest. Therefore, 'tis not amiss, we tender our loves to him, in this suppos'd distress of his: it will shew honestly in us, and is very likely to load our purposes with what they travel for, if it be a just and true report that goes of his Having.

Poet. What have you now to present unto him?

Pain. Nothing at this time but my visitation: only I will promise him an excellent piece.

Poet. I must serve him so too; tell him of an intent that's coming toward him.

Pain. Good as the best: "Promising is the very "air o' th' time; it opens the eyes of expectation. "Performance is ever the duller for his act, and, but "in the plainer and simpler kind of people, the deed "is quite out of use. To promise, is most courtly, "and fashionable; performance is a kind of will or "testament, which argues a great sickness in his "judgment that makes it.

Re-enter Timon *from his Cave, unseen.*

Tim. Excellent workman! thou canst not paint a man so bad as thyself.

Poet. " I am thinking, what I ſhall ſay I have pro-
" vided for him: [6] it muſt be a perſonating of him-
" ſelf; a ſatyr againſt the ſoftneſs of proſperity, with
" a diſcovery of the infinite flatteries that [7] follow
" youth and opulency.

Tim. Muſt thou needs ſtand for a villain in thine own work? wilt thou whip thine own faults in other men? do ſo, I have gold for thee.

Poet. Nay, let's ſeek him.
Then do we ſin againſt our own eſtate,
When we may profit meet, and come too late.

Pain. True.

Poet. [8] While the day ſerves, before black-corner'd night,
Find what thou want'ſt, by free and offer'd light.
Come.

Tim. I'll meet you at the turn ——
What a God's gold, that he is worſhipped
In baſer temples, than where Swine do feed!
'Tis thou that rigg'ſt the bark, and plow'ſt the foam,
Settleſt admired rev'rence in a ſlave;
To thee be worſhip, and thy ſaints for aye
Be crown'd with plagues, that thee alone obey!
'Tis fit I meet them.

Poet. Hail! worthy *Timon.*

Pain. Our late noble maſter.

Tim. Have I once liv'd to ſee two honeſt men?

6 *it muſt be a* perſonating *of himſelf*;] *Perſonating*, for repreſenting ſimply. For the ſubject of this projected ſatire was *Timon's caſe*, not his *perſon*.

7 *follow* youth *and* opulency.] *i. e.* The flatteries of lovers and legacy hunters.

8 *While the day ſerves, before* BLACK-CORNER'D *night*,] We ſhould read,

—— BLACK-CORNETTE *night.*

A *cornette* is a woman's head-dreſs for the night. So in another place he calls her, *black-brow'd night*.

Poet.

Poet. Sir, having often of your bounty tasted,
Hearing you were retir'd, your friends fal'n off,
Whose thankless natures, (oh abhorred spirits!)
Not all the whips of heav'n are large enough——
What! to you!
Whose star-like nobleness gave life and influence
To their whole being! I am rapt, and cannot
Cover the monstrous bulk of this ingratitude
With any size of words.

Tim. [9] Let it go naked, men may see't the better:
You that are honest, by being what you are,
Make them best seen and known.

Pain. He, and myself,
Have travell'd in the great shower of your gifts,
And sweetly felt it.

Tim. Ay, you're honest men.

Pain. We're hither come to offer you our service.

Tim. Most honest men! why, how shall I requite you?
Can you eat roots, and drink cold water? no.

Both. What we can do, we'll do, to do you service.

Tim. Y'are honest men; you've heard, that I have gold;
I'm sure, you have; speak truth, y'are honest men.

Pain. So it is said, my noble lord, but therefore
Came not my friend, nor I.

Tim. Good honest man; thou draw'st a counterfeit
Best in all *Athens*; thou'rt, indeed, the best;
Thou counterfeit'st most lively.

Pain. So, so, my lord.

Tim. E'en so, Sir, as I say—And for thy fiction,

9 *Let it go naked, men may see't the better:*] The humour of this reply is incomparable. It insinuates not only the highest contempt of the flatterer in particular, but this useful lesson in general, that the images of things are clearest seen through a simplicity of phrase; of which in the words of the precept, and in those which occasion'd it, he has given us examples.

Why, thy verſe ſwells with ſtuff ſo fine and ſmooth,
That thou art even natural in thine art.
But for all this, my honeſt-natur'd friends,
I muſt needs ſay, you have a little fault;
Marry, not monſtrous in you; neither wiſh I,
You take much pains to mend.

Both. Beſeech your Honour
To make it known to us.

Tim. You'll take it ill.

Both. Moſt thankfully, my lord.

Tim. Will you, indeed?

Both. Doubt it not, worthy lord.

Tim. There's ne'er a one of you but truſts a knave,
That mightily deceives you.

Both. Do we, my lord?

Tim. Ay, and you hear him cogg, ſee him diſſemble,
Know his groſs Patchery, love him, and feed him?
Keep in your boſom, yet remain aſſur'd,
That he's a made-up villain.

Pain. I know none ſuch, my lord.

Poet. Nor I.

Tim. Look you, I love you well, I'll give you gold,
Rid me theſe villains from your companies;
Hang them, or ſtab them, drown them in a draught,
Confound them by ſome courſe, and come to me,
I'll give you gold enough.

Both. Name them, my lord, let's know them.

Tim. You that way, and you this; — [1] But two in company——
Each man apart, all ſingle and alone,
Yet an arch villain keeps him company.
If where *thou* art, two villains ſhall not be,
[*To the Painter.*
Come not near *him.*—If *thou* wouldſt not reſide
[*To the Poet.*

[1] —— —— *But two in company*——] This is an imperfect ſentence, and is to be ſupplied thus, *But two in company ſpoils all.*

But

But where one villain is, then *him* abandon.
Hence, pack, there's gold; ye came for gold, ye
slaves;
You have work for me; there's your payment, hence!
You are an Alchymiſt, make gold of that:
Out, raſcal dogs! [*Beating, and driving 'em out.*

SCENE III.

Enter Flavius *and two Senators.*

Flav. It is in vain that you would ſpeak with
Timon:
For he is ſet ſo only to himſelf,
That nothing but himſelf, which looks like man,
Is friendly with him.

1 *Sen.* Bring us to his Cave.
It is our part and promiſe to th' *Athenians*
To ſpeak with *Timon.*

2 *Sen.* At all times alike
Men are not ſtill the ſame; 'twas time and griefs
That fram'd him thus. Time, with his fairer hand
Offering the fortunes of his former days,
The former man may make him; bring us to him,
And chance it as it may.

Flav. Here is his Cave:
Peace and Content be here, lord *Timon! Timon!*
Look out, and ſpeak to friends, th' *Athenians*
By two of their moſt rev'rend ſenate greet thee;
Speak to them, noble *Timon.*

Enter Timon *out of his Cave.*

Tim. Thou Sun, that comfort'ſt, burn!——
Speak, and be hang'd;
For each true word a bliſter, and each falſe
Be cauterizing to the root o'th' tongue,
Conſuming it with ſpeaking!

1 *Sen.*

1 *Sen.* Worthy *Timon*,——

Tim.—Of none but such as you, and you of *Timon*.

2 *Sen.* The senators of *Athens* greet thee, *Timon*.

Tim. I thank them. And would send them back the plague,
Could I but catch it for them.

1 *Sen.* O, forget
What we are sorry for ourselves, in thee:
The Senators, with one consent of love,
Intreat thee back to *Athens*; who have thought
On special dignities, which vacant lie
For thy best use and wearing.

2 *Sen.* They confess
Tow'rd thee forgetfulness, too general, gross;
Which now the publick body, (which doth seldom
Play the recanter) feeling in itself
A lack of *Timon*'s aid, hath sense withal
[2] Of its own Fall, restraining aid to *Timon*;
And sends forth us to make their sorrowed Tender,
Together with a recompence more fruitful
Than their offence can weigh down by the dram;
Ay, ev'n such heaps and sums of love and wealth,
As shall to thee blot out what wrongs were theirs;
And write in thee the figures of their love,
Ever to read them thine.

Tim. You witch me in it,
Surprize me to the very brink of tears:
Lend me a fool's heart, and a woman's eyes,
And I'll beweep these comforts, worthy senators.

1 *Sen.* Therefore so please thee to return with us,
And of our *Athens*, thine and ours, to take
The Captainship: thou shalt be met with thanks,

2 *Of its own* Fall,——] The *Oxford Editor* alters *Fall* to *Fault*, not knowing that *Shakespear* uses *Fall* to signify dishonour, not destruction. So in *Hamlet*,

What a falling *off was there!*

Hallow'd

[3] Hallow'd with abſolute power, and thy good name
Live with authority: ſoon we ſhall drive back
Of *Alcibiades* th' approaches wild,
Who, like a boar too ſavage, doth root up
His country's peace.

2 *Sen.* And ſhakes his threatning ſword
Againſt the walls of *Athens*.

1 *Sen.* Therefore, *Timon* ——

Tim. Well, Sir, I will; therefore I will, Sir; thus ——
If *Alcibiades* kill my countrymen,
Let *Alcibiades* know this of *Timon*,
That *Timon* cares not. If he ſack fair *Athens*,
And take our goodly aged men by th' beards,
Giving our holy virgins to the ſtain
Of contumelious, beaſtly, mad-brain'd war;
Then let him know, — and tell him, *Timon* ſpeaks it;
In pity of our aged, and our youth,
I cannot chuſe but tell him, that I care not.
And let him take't at worſt; for their knives care not,
While you have throats to anſwer. For myſelf,
There's not a whittle in th' unruly camp,
But I do prize it at my love, before
The reverend'ſt throat in *Athens*. So I leave you
[4] To the protection of the proſp'rous Gods,
As thieves to keepers.

Flav. Stay not, all's in vain.

3 *Allow'd with abſolute power,*——] This is neither *Engliſh* nor ſenſe. We ſhould read,

Hallow'd *with abſolute power*, ——

i. e. Thy perſon ſhall be held *ſacred*. For abſolute power being an attribute of the Gods, the ancients thought that he who had it in ſociety, was become ſacred, and his perſon inviolable: On which account, the *Romans* called the Tribunitial-power of the Emperors, *Sacroſancta poteſtas*.

4 *To the protection of the* proſp'rous *Gods,*] *Proſp'rous*, for *happy*. The claſſical epithet of the Gods.

Tim.

Tim. Why, I was writing of my epitaph,
It will be ſeen to morrow. My long ſickneſs
Of health and living now begins to mend,
And nothing brings me all things. Go, live ſtill;
Be *Alcibiades* your plague; you his;
And laſt ſo long enough!

1 *Sen.* We ſpeak in vain.

Tim. But yet I love my Country, and am not
One that rejoices in the common wreck,
As common Bruite doth put it.

1 *Sen.* That's well ſpoke.

Tim. Commend me to my loving countrymen.

1 *Sen.* Theſe words become your lips, as they paſs thro' them.

2 *Sen.* And enter in our ears, like great triumphers
In their applauding gates.

Tim. Commend me to them,
And tell them, that to eaſe them of their griefs,
Their fears of hoſtile ſtrokes, their aches, loſſes,
Their pangs of love, with other incident Throes,
That nature's fragile veſſel doth ſuſtain
In life's uncertain voyage, I will do
Some kindneſs to them, teach them to prevent
Wild *Alcibiades'* wrath.

2 *Sen.* I like this well, he will return again.

Tim. I have a Tree, which grows here in my Cloſe,
That mine own uſe invites me to cut down,
And ſhortly muſt I fell it. Tell my friends,
Tell *Athens*, in the frequence of degree,
From high to low throughout, that whoſo pleaſe
To ſtop affliction, let him take his Haſte;
Come hither, ere my Tree hath felt the ax,
And hang himſelf——I pray you, do my Greeting.

Flav. Vex him no further, thus you ſtill ſhall find him.

Tim. Come not to me again, but ſay to *Athens*,
Timon hath made his everlaſting manſion

Upon

Upon the beached verge of the ſalt flood;
Which once a-day with his emboſſed froth
The turbulent ſurge ſhall cover: Thither come,
And let my grave-ſtone be your oracle.
Lips, let four words go by, and language end:
What is amiſs, plague and infection mend!
Graves only be men's works, and death their gain!
Sun, hide thy beams! *Timon* hath done his Reign.
[*Exit* Timon.

1 *Sen.* His diſcontents are unremoveably coupled to his nature.

2 *Sen.* Our hope in him is dead; let us return,
And ſtrain what other means is left unto us
5 In our dear peril.

1 *Sen.* It requires ſwift foot. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to the Walls of Athens.

Enter two other Senators, with a Meſſenger.

1 *Sen.* THOU haſt painfully diſcover'd; are his files
As full as thy report?

Meſ. I have ſpoke the leaſt.
Beſides, his expedition promiſes
Preſent Approach.

2 *Sen.* We ſtand much hazard, if they bring not *Timon*.

Meſ. I met a courier, one mine ancient friend;
Who, though in general part we were oppos'd,
Yet our old love made a particular force,
And made us ſpeak like friends. This man was riding

5 *In our* dear *peril.*] So the *Folios*, and rightly. The *Oxford Editor* alters *dear* to *dread*, not knowing that *dear*, in the language of that time, ſignified *dread*, and is ſo uſed by *Shakeſpear* in numberleſs places.

From

From *Alcibiades* to *Timon*'s Cave,
With letters of intreaty, which imported
His fellowſhip i'th Cauſe againſt your City,
In part for his ſake mov'd.

Enter the other Senators.

1 *Sen.* Here come our Brothers.

3 *Sen.* No talk of *Timon*, nothing of him expect.—
The enemies' Drum is heard, and fearful Scouring
Doth choak the air with duſt. In, and prepare;
Ours is the fall, I fear, our foes the ſnare. [*Exeunt.*

Enter a Soldier in the Woods, ſeeking Timon.

Sol. By all Deſcription this ſhould be the place.
Who's here? ſpeak, ho.— No anſwer?—What is this?——
Timon is dead, who hath out-ſtretch'd his ſpan;
[6] Some beaſt rear'd this; here does not live a man.
Dead, ſure, and this his grave; what's on this tomb?
I cannot read; the character I'll take with wax;
Our Captain hath in every figure skill,
An ag'd interpreter, tho' young in days:
Before proud *Athens* he's ſet down by this,
Who's Fall the mark of his ambition is. [*Exit.*

6 *Some beaſt* read *this*; *here does not live a man.*] Some beaſt *read* what? The ſoldier had yet only ſeen the rude pile of earth heap'd up for *Timon*'s grave, and not the *Inſcription* upon it. We ſhould read,

Some beaſt REAR'D *this*;——

The ſoldier ſeeking, by order, for *Timon*, ſees ſuch an irregular mole, as he concludes muſt have been the workmanſhip of ſome beaſt inhabiting the woods; and ſuch a cavity, as either muſt have been ſo over-arch'd, or happen'd by the caſual falling in of the ground.

SCENE

SCENE V.

Before the Walls of Athens.

Trumpets ſound. Enter Alcibiades *with his Powers.*

Alc. SOUND to this coward and laſcivious town
Our terrible Approach.
[*Sound a parley. The Senators appear upon the walls.*
'Till now you have gone on, and fill'd the time
With all licentious meaſure, making your wills
The ſcope of juſtice. 'Till now myſelf, and ſuch
As ſlept within the ſhadow of your Power,
Have wander'd with our traverſt arms, and breath'd
Our ſufferance vainly. Now the time is fluſh,
[7] When crouching marrow in the bearer ſtrong
Cries, of itſelf, *no more:* now breathleſs wrong
Shall ſit and pant in your great Chairs of eaſe,
And purſy Inſolence ſhall break his wind
With fear and horrid flight.

1 *Sen.* Noble and young,
When thy firſt griefs were but a meer conceit,
Ere thou hadſt power, or we had cauſe to fear;
We ſent to thee, to give thy rages balm,
To wipe out our ingratitude, with loves
[8] Above their quantity.

2 *Sen.* So did we woo
Transformed *Timon* to our city's love

7 *When crouching marrow in the bearer ſtrong Cries, of itſelf,* no more:] The marrow was ſuppoſed to be the original of ſtrength. The image is from a camel kneeling to take up his load, who riſes immediately when he finds he has as much laid on as he can bear.

8 *Above* their *quantity.*] *Their* refers to *rages.*

By

By humble meſſage, and by promis'd (*a*) 'mends:
We were not all unkind, nor all deſerve
The common ſtroke of war.

1 *Sen.* Theſe walls of ours
Were not erected by their hands, from whom
You have receiv'd your griefs: nor are they ſuch,
That theſe great tow'rs, trophies, and ſchools ſhould fall
For private faults in them.

2 *Sen.* Nor are they living,
Who were the motives that you firſt went out:
Shame that they wanted cunning, in exceſs
Hath broke their hearts. March on, oh, noble lord,
Into our city with thy banners ſpread;
By decimation and a tithed death,
If thy revenges hunger for that food
Which nature loaths, take thou the deſtin'd tenth:
And by the hazard of the ſpotted die,
Let die the ſpotted.

1 *Sen.* All have not offended:
For thoſe that were, it is not ſquare to take
On thoſe that are, revenge: Crimes, like to lands,
Are not inherited. Then, dear countryman,
Bring in thy ranks, but leave without thy rage;
Spare thy *Athenian* cradle, and thoſe kin,
Which in the bluſter of thy wrath muſt fall
With thoſe that have offended; like a ſhepherd,
Approach the fold, and cull th' infected forth;
But kill not all together.

2 *Sen.* What thou wilt,
Thou rather ſhalt enforce it with thy ſmile,
Than hew to't with thy ſword.

1 *Sen.* Set but thy foot
Againſt our rampir'd gates, and they ſhall ope:
So thou wilt ſend thy gentle heart before,

[(*a*) *'mends.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *means.*]

To

To ſay, thou'lt enter friendly.

2 *Sen.* Throw thy glove,
Or any token of thine Honour elſe,
That thou wilt uſe the wars as thy redreſs,
And not as our confuſion: all thy Powers
Shall make their harbour in our town, till we
Have ſeal'd thy full deſire.

Alc. Then there's my glove;
Deſcend, and open your uncharged ports;
Thoſe enemies of *Timon*'s, and mine own,
Whom you yourſelves ſhall ſet out for reproof,
Fall, and no more; and to atone your fears
With my more noble meaning, not a man
Shall paſs his quarter, or offend the ſtream
Of regular juſtice in your city's bounds;
But ſhall be remedied by publick laws
At heavieſt anſwer.

Both. 'Tis moſt nobly ſpoken.

Alc. Deſcend, and keep your words.

Enter a Soldier.

Sol. My noble General, *Timon* is dead;
Entomb'd upon the very hem o'th' ſea;
And on the grave-ſtone this Inſculpture, which
With wax I brought away; whoſe ſoft impreſſion
Interpreteth for my poor ignorance.

[Alcibiades *reads the epitaph.*]

Here lies a wretched coarſe, of wretched ſoul bereft:
Seek not my name: a plague conſume you caitiffs left!
Here lye I Timon, *who all living men did hate,*
Paſs by, and curſe thy fill, but ſtay not here thy gaite.

Theſe well expreſs in thee thy latter ſpirits:
Tho' thou abhor'dſt in us our human griefs,

Scorn'd our (*a*) brine's flow, and thoſe our droplets, which
From niggard nature fall; yet rich conceit
Taught thee to make vaſt *Neptune* weep for aye
On thy low grave.—On: faults forgiven.—Dead
Is noble *Timon*, of whoſe memory
Hereafter more—— Bring me into your City,
And I will uſe the Olive with my ſword;
Make War breed Peace; make Peace ſtint War; make each
Preſcribe to other, as each other's Leach.
Let our drums ſtrike.—— [*Exeunt.*

[(*a*) *brine's flow.* Oxford Editor——Vulg. *brains' flow.*]

TITUS ANDRONĪCUS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Saturninus, *Son to the late Emperor of* Rome, *and afterwards declared Emperor himself.*
Baſſianus, *Brother to* Saturninus, *in Love with* Lavinia.
Titus Andronicus, *a Noble* Roman, *General againſt the* Goths.
Marcus Andronicus, *Tribune of the People, and Brother to* Titus.

Marcus,
Quintus,
Lucius,
Mutius,
} *Sons to* Titus Andronicus.

Young Lucius, *a Boy, Son to* Lucius.
Publius, *Son to* Marcus *the Tribune, and Nephew to* Titus Andronicus.
Sempronius.

Alarbus,
Chiron,
Demetrius,
} *Sons to* Tamora.

Aaron, *a Moor, belov'd by* Tamora.
Captain, from Titus's *Camp.*
Æmilius, *a Meſſenger.*
Goths, *and* Romans.
Clown.

Tamora, *Queen of the* Goths, *and afterwards married to* Saturninus.
Lavinia, *Daughter to* Titus Andronicus.
Nurſe, with a Black-a-moor Child.

Senators, Judges, Officers, Soldiers, and other Attendants.

SCENE, Rome; *and the Country near it.*

TITUS ANDRONICUS.

ACT I. SCENE I.

Before the Capitol *in* ROME.

Enter the Tribunes and Senators aloft, as in the Senate. Enter Saturninus *and his followers, at one door; and* Baſſianus *and his followers, at the other, with Drum and Colours.*

SATURNINUS.

NOBLE Patricians, Patrons of my Right,
Defend the juſtice of my Cauſe with arms:
And Countrymen, my loving followers,
Plead my ſucceſſive title with your ſwords.
I am the firſt-born Son of him, that laſt
Wore the imperial Diadem of *Rome:*
Then let my father's honours live in me,
Nor wrong mine age with this indignity.
Baſ. Romans, friends, foll'wers, favourers of my Right,
If ever *Baſſianus*, *Cæſar*'s ſon,
Were gracious in the eyes of royal *Rome*,

Keep then this paſſage to the Capitol;
And ſuffer not diſhonour to approach
Th' imperial Seat, to virtue conſecrate,
To juſtice, continence, and nobility:
But let Deſert in pure election ſhine;
And, *Romans*, fight for freedom in your choice.

Enter Marcus Andronicus *aloft, with the Crown.*

Mar. Princes, that ſtrive by factions, and by friends,
Ambitiouſly for Rule and Empery!
Know, that the people of *Rome*, for whom we ſtand
A ſpecial party, have by common voice,
In election for the *Roman* Empery,
Choſen *Andronicus*, ſur-named *Pius*,
For many good and great deſerts to *Rome*.
A nobler man, a braver warrior,
Lives not this day within our city-walls.
He by the Senate is accited home,
From weary wars againſt the barb'rous *Goths*;
That with his ſons (a terror to our foes)
Hath yoak'd a nation ſtrong, train'd up in arms.
Ten Years are ſpent, ſince firſt he undertook
This Cauſe of *Rome*, and chaſtiſed with arms
Our enemies' pride. Five times he hath return'd
Bleeding to *Rome*, bearing his valiant ſons
In coffins from the field. ——
And now at laſt laden with honour's Spoils,
Returns the good *Andronicus* to *Rome*,
Renowned *Titus*, flouriſhing in arms.
Let us intreat, by honour of his Name,
Whom (worthily) you would have now ſucceed,
And in the Capitol and Senate's Right,
Whom you pretend to honour and adore,
That you withdraw you, and abate your ſtrength;
Diſmiſs your followers, and, as ſuitors ſhould,
Plead your deſerts in peace and humbleneſs.

Sat.

Sat. How fair the Tribune ſpeaks, to calm my thoughts!

Baſ. Marcus Andronicus, ſo I do affie
In thy uprightneſs and integrity,
And ſo I love and honour thee and thine;
Thy noble brother *Titus*, and his ſons,
And her to whom our thoughts are humbled all,
Gracious *Lavinia*, *Rome*'s rich Ornament;
That I will here diſmiſs my loving friends;
And to my fortunes, and the people's favour,
Commit my Cauſe in ballance to be weigh'd.

[*Exeunt Soldiers.*

Sat. Friends, that have been thus forward in my Right,
I thank you all, and here diſmiſs you all;
And to the love and favour of my country
Commit myſelf, my perſon and the Cauſe:
Rome, be as juſt and gracious unto me,
As I am confident and kind to thee.
Open the gates, and let me in.

Baſ. Tribunes, and Me, a poor Competitor.

[*They go up into the Senate-houſe.*

SCENE II.

Enter a Captain.

Cap. Romans, make way: the good *Andronicus*,
Patron of virtue, *Rome*'s beſt champion,
Succeſsful in the battels that he fights,
With honour and with fortune is return'd,
From whence he circumſcribed with his ſword,
And brought to yoke the enemies of *Rome*.

Sound Drums and Trumpets, and then enter Mutius *and* Marcus: *after them, two men bearing a coffin cover'd with black; then* Quintus *and* Lucius. *After them,* Titus Andronicus; *and then* Tamora, *the Queen of* Goths, Alarbus, Chiron, *and* Demetrius, *with* Aaron *the* Moor, *prisoners; soldiers, and other attendants. They set down the coffin, and* Titus *speaks.*

Tit. [1] Hail, *Rome*, victorious in my mourning weeds!
Lo, as the Bark, that hath discharg'd her freight,
Returns with precious lading to the bay,
From whence at first she weigh'd her anchorage;
Cometh *Andronicus* with laurel boughs,
To re-salute his Country with his tears;
Tears of true joy for his return to *Rome.*
Thou great Defender of this Capitol,
Stand gracious to the Rites that we intend!
Romans, of five and twenty valiant sons,
Half of the number that King *Priam* had,
Behold the poor Remains, alive and dead!
These, that survive, let *Rome* reward with love;
These, that I bring unto their latest home,
With burial among their Ancestors.
Here *Goths* have given me leave to sheath my sword:
Titus, unkind, and careless of thine own,
Why suffer'st thou thy Sons, unburied yet,
To hover on the dreadful shore of *Styx?*
Make way to lay them by their brethren.
[*They open the Tomb.*
There greet in silence, as the dead are wont,
And sleep in peace, slain in your country's wars:

1 *Hail,* Rome, *victorious in* thy *mourning Weeds!*] I suspect that the poet wrote,

——*in* my *mourning Weeds.*

i. e. *Titus* would say; Thou, *Rome*, art victorious, tho' I am a mourner for those Sons which I have lost in obtaining that victory.

O ſacred receptacle of my joys,
Sweet cell of virtue and nobility,
How many ſons of mine haſt thou in ſtore;
That thou wilt never render to me more?
Luc. Give us the proudeſt priſoner of the *Goths*,
That we may hew his limbs, and on a pile,
Ad manes Fratrum ſacrifice his fleſh,
Before this earthly priſon of their bones:
That ſo the ſhadows be not unappeas'd,
Nor we diſturb'd with prodigies on earth.
Tit. I give him you, the nobleſt that ſurvives:
The eldeſt ſon of this diſtreſſed Queen.
Tam. Stay, *Roman* brethren, gracious Conqueror,
Victorious *Titus*, rue the tears I ſhed,
A mother's tears in paſſion for her ſon:
And, if thy ſons were ever dear to thee,
O, think my ſons to be as dear to me.
Sufficeth not that we are brought to *Rome*,
To beautify thy Triumphs and Return,
Captive to thee and to thy *Roman* yoak?
But muſt my ſons be ſlaughter'd in the ſtreets,
For valiant doings in their country's cauſe?
O! if to fight for King and Common-weal
Were Piety in thine, it is in theſe:
Andronicus, ſtain not thy tomb with blood.
Wilt thou draw near the nature of the Gods?
Draw near them then in being merciful;
Sweet Mercy is Nobility's true badge.
Thrice-noble *Titus*, ſpare my firſt-born ſon.
Tit. Patient yourſelf, Madam, and pardon me.
Theſe are their brethren, whom you *Goths* behold
Alive and dead, and for their brethren ſlain
Religiouſly they ask a Sacrifice;
To this your ſon is markt, and die he muſt,
T'appeaſe their groaning ſhadows that are gone.
Luc. Away with him, and make a fire ſtraight.
And with our ſwords, upon a pile of wood,

Let's

Let's hew his limbs, 'till they be clean consum'd.

[*Exeunt* Mutius, Marcus, Quintus *and* Lucius *with* Alarbus.

Tam. O cruel, irreligious, piety!
Chi. Was ever *Scythia* half so barbarous?
Dem. Oppose me, *Scythia*, to ambitious *Rome*.
Alarbus, go to rest! and we survive
To tremble under *Titus*' threatning looks.
Then, Madam, stand resolv'd; but hope withal,
The self-same Gods, that arm'd the Queen of *Troy*
With opportunity of sharp revenge
Upon the *Thracian* tyrant in her Tent,
May favour *Tamora*, the Queen of *Goths*,
(When *Goths* were *Goths*, and *Tamora* was Queen)
To quit her bloody wrongs upon her foes.

Enter Mutius, Marcus, Quintus *and* Lucius.

Luc. See, lord and father, how we have perform'd
Our *Roman* rites: *Alarbus*' limbs are lopt;
And intrails feed the sacrificing fire;
Whose smoke, like incense, doth perfume the sky.
Remaineth nought but to inter our brethren,
And with loud 'larums welcome them to *Rome*.
Tit. Let it be so, and let *Andronicus*
Make this his latest farewel to their souls.
[*Then sound trumpets, and lay the coffins in the tomb.*
In peace and honour rest you here, my sons,
Rome's readiest champions, repose you here,
Secure from worldly chances and mishaps:
Here lurks no treason, here no envy swells;
Here grow no damned grudges, here no storms,
No noise: but silence and eternal sleep:
In peace and honour rest you here, my sons!

SCENE

SCENE III.

Enter Lavinia.

Lav. In peace and honour live lord *Titus* long,
My noble lord and father, live in fame!
Lo! at this tomb my tributary tears
I render, for my brethrens' obſequies:
And at thy feet I kneel, with tears of joy
Shed on the earth, for thy Return to *Rome*.
O, bleſs me here with thy victorious hand,
Whoſe fortune *Rome*'s beſt citizens applaud.

Tit. Kind *Rome*, that haſt thus lovingly reſerv'd
The Cordial of mine age, to glad mine heart!
Lavinia, live; out-live thy father's days,
[2] In Fame's eternal Date for virtue's praiſe!

Mar. Long live lord *Titus*, my beloved brother,
Gracious triumpher in the eyes of *Rome!*

Tit. Thanks, gentle Tribune, noble brother *Marcus*.

Mar. And welcome, Nephews, from ſucceſsful wars,
You that ſurvive, and you that ſleep in fame:
Fair lords, your fortunes are alike in all,
That in your country's ſervice drew your ſwords.
But ſafer triumph is this funeral pomp,
That hath aſpir'd to *Solon*'s happineſs;
And triumphs over chance, in Honour's bed.
Titus Andronicus, the people of *Rome*,
Whoſe friend in juſtice thou haſt ever been,
Send thee by me their Tribune, and their truſt,
This Palliament of white and ſpotleſs hue;
And name thee in election for the Empire,
With theſe our late-deceaſed Emperor's ſons:
Be *Candidatus* then, and put it on;
And help to ſet a head on headleſs *Rome*.

2 AND *fame's eternal date for virtue's praiſe*] This abſur'd wiſh is made ſenſe of by changing *and* into IN.

Tit.

Tit. A better head her glorious body fits,
Than his, that ſhakes for age and feebleneſs:
What! ſhould I don this robe, and trouble you?
Be choſe with Proclamations to day,
To morrow yield up Rule, reſign my life,
And ſet abroach new buſineſs for you all?
Rome, I have been thy ſoldier forty years,
And led my country's ſtrength ſucceſsfully;
And buried one and twenty valiant ſons,
Knighted in field, ſlain manfully in arms,
In Right and Service of their noble Country.
Give me a ſtaff of honour for mine age,
But not a ſceptre to controul the world.
Upright he held it, lords, that held it laſt.

Mar. Titus, thou ſhalt obtain and ask the Empery.

Sat. Proud and ambitious Tribune, canſt thou tell——

Tit. Patience, Prince *Saturninus*.——

Sat. Romans, do me Right.
Patricians, draw your ſwords, and ſheath them not
'Till *Saturninus* be *Rome*'s Emperor.
Andronicus, would thou wert ſhipt to hell,
Rather than rob me of the people's hearts.

Luc. Proud *Saturnine*, interrupter of the Good
That noble-minded *Titus* means to thee.——

Tit. Content thee, Prince; I will reſtore to thee
The people's hearts, and wean them from themſelves.

Baſ. Andronicus, I do not flatter thee,
But honour thee, and will do 'till I die:
My faction if thou ſtrengthen with thy friends,
I will moſt thankful be; and Thanks to men
Of noble minds is honourable meed.

Tit. People of *Rome*, and noble Tribunes here,
I ask your voices, and your ſuffrages;
Will you beſtow them friendly on *Andronicus?*

Mar. To gratify the good *Andronicus*
And gratulate his ſafe Return to *Rome*,

The

The people will accept whom he admits.

Tit. Tribunes, I thank you, and this ſuit I make,
That you create your Emperor's eldeſt ſon,
Lord *Saturnine*; whoſe virtues will, I hope,
Reflect on *Rome*, as *Titan*'s rays on earth,
And ripen juſtice in this Common-weal.
Then if you will elect by my advice,
Crown him, and ſay,——Long live our Emperor!

Mar. With voices and applauſe of every ſort,
Patricians and Plebeians, we create
Lord *Saturninus*, *Rome*'s great Emperor;
And ſay,——Long live our Emperor *Saturnine!*
[*A long flouriſh, till they come down.*

Sat. Titus Andronicus, for thy favours done
To us in our Election this day,
I give thee thanks in part of thy deſerts,
And will with deeds requite thy gentleneſs:
And for an onſet, *Titus*, to advance
Thy name, and honourable family,
Lavinia will I make my Empereſs,
Rome's royal Miſtreſs, Miſtreſs of my heart,
And in the ſacred *Pantheon* her eſpouſe:
Tell me, *Andronicus*, doth this motion pleaſe thee?

Tit. It doth, my worthy lord; and, in this match,
I hold me highly honour'd of your Grace:
And here in ſight of *Rome*, to *Saturninus*,
King and Commander of our Common-weal,
The wide world's Emperor, do I conſecrate
My ſword, my chariot, and my priſoners;
Preſents well worthy *Rome*'s imperial lord.
Receive them then, the Tribute that I owe,
Mine Honour's Enſigns humbled at thy feet.

Sat. Thanks, noble *Titus*, father of my life!
How proud I am of thee, and of thy gifts,
Rome ſhall record; and when I do forget
The leaſt of theſe unſpeakable deſerts,
Romans, forget your fealty to me.

Tit.

Tit. Now, Madam, are you prisoner to an Emperor;
To him, that for your honour and your state
Will use you nobly, and your followers.
Sat. A goodly lady, trust me, of the hue
[*To* Tamora.
That I would chuse, were I to chuse anew:
Clear up, fair Queen, that cloudy countenance;
Tho' chance of war hath wrought this change of cheer,
Thou com'st not to be made a scorn in *Rome:*
Princely shall be thy usage every way.
Rest on my word, and let not discontent
Daunt all your hopes: Madam, who comforts you,
Can make you greater than the Queen of *Goths.*
Lavinia, you are not displeas'd with this?
Lav. Not I, my lord; sith true nobility
Warrants these words in princely courtesie.
Sat. Thanks, sweet *Lavinia*; *Romans*, let us go.
Ransomless here we set our prisoners free;
Proclaim our honours, lords, with trump and drum.
Bas. Lord *Titus*, by your Leave, this Maid is mine.
[*Seizing* Lavinia.
Tit. How, Sir? are you in earnest then, my lord?
Bas. Ay, noble *Titus*; and resolv'd withal,
To do myself this Reason and this Right.
[*The Emperor courts* Tamora *in dumb shew.*
Mar. Suum cuique is our *Roman* justice:
This Prince in justice seizeth but his own.
Luc. And that he will, and shall, if *Lucius* live.
Tit. Traitors, avant! where is the Emperor's Guard?
Treason, my lord; *Lavinia* is surpriz'd.
Sat. Surpriz'd! by whom?
Bas. By him that justly may
Bear his betroth'd from all the world away.
[*Exit* Bassianus *with* Lavinia.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Mut. Brothers, help to convey her hence away,
And with my ſword I'll keep this door ſecure.
Tit. Follow, my lord, and I'll ſoon bring her back.
Mut. My lord, you paſs not here.———
Tit. What! villain-boy,
Barr'ſt me my way in *Rome?* [*He kills him.*
Mut. Help, *Lucius*, help!
Luc. My lord, you are unjuſt, and more than ſo;
In wrongful quarrel you have ſlain your ſon.
Tit. Nor thou, nor he, are any ſons of mine:
My ſons would never ſo diſhonour me.
Traitor, reſtore *Lavinia* to the Emperor.
Luc. Dead, if you will, but not to be his wife,
That is another's lawful promis'd love.
Sat. No, *Titus*, no, the Emperor needs her not;
Nor her, nor thee, nor any of thy ſtock;
I'll truſt by leiſure him, that mocks me once:
Thee never, nor thy traiterous haughty ſons,
Confederates all, thus to diſhonour me.
Was there none elſe in *Rome* to make a Stale of,
But *Saturnine?* full well, *Andronicus*,
Agree theſe deeds with that proud Brag of thine,
That ſaid'ſt, I begg'd the Empire at thy hands.
Tit. O monſtrous! what reproachful words are theſe!
Sat. But go thy ways: go give that changing piece,
To him that flouriſh'd for her with his ſword;
A valiant ſon-in-law thou ſhalt enjoy:
One fit to bandy with thy lawleſs ſons
To ruffle in the Commonwealth of *Rome.*
Tit. Theſe words are razors to my wounded heart.
Sat. And therefore, lovely *Tamora*, Queen of *Goths*,
That, like the ſtately *Phœbe* 'mong her Nymphs,
Doſt over-ſhine the gallant'ſt Dames of *Rome*;

If thou be pleas'd with this my ſudden choice,
Behold I chuſe thee, *Tamora*, for my bride,
And will create thee Empereſs of *Rome*.
Speak, Queen of *Goths*, doſt thou applaud my choice?
And here I ſwear by all the *Roman* Gods,
(Sith prieſt and holy water are ſo near,
And tapers burn ſo bright, and every thing
In readineſs for *Hymeneus* ſtands,)
I will not re-ſalute the ſtreets of *Rome*,
Or climb my Palace, 'till from forth this place
I lead eſpous'd my bride along with me.

Tam. And here in ſight of heav'n to *Rome* I ſwear,
If *Saturnine* advance the Queen of *Goths*,
She will a handmaid be to his deſires,
A loving nurſe, a mother to his youth.

Sat. Aſcend, fair Queen, *Pantheon*; lords, accompany
Your noble Emperor, and his lovely bride,
Sent by the heavens for Prince *Saturnine*;
Whoſe wiſdom hath her fortune conquered:
There ſhall we conſummate our ſpouſal rites. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Manet Titus Andronicus.

Tit. I am not bid to wait upon this bride.
Titus, when wert thou wont to walk alone,
Diſhonour'd thus, and challenged of wrongs?

Enter Marcus Andronicus, Lucius, Quintus, *and* Marcus.

Marc. Oh, *Titus*, ſee, oh, ſee, what thou haſt done!
In a bad quarrel ſlain a virtuous ſon.

Tit. No, fooliſh Tribune, no: no ſon of mine,
Nor thou, nor theſe confederates in the deed,
That hath diſhonoured all our family;
Unworthy brother, and unworthy ſons.

Luc.

Luc. But let us give him burial, as becomes;
Give *Mutius* burial with our bretheren.
Tit. Traitors, away! he reſts not in this tomb;
This monument five hundred years hath ſtood,
Which I have ſumptuouſly re-edified:
Here none but ſoldiers, and *Rome*'s Servitors,
Repoſe in fame: none baſely ſlain in brawls.
Bury him where you can, he comes not here.
Mar. My lord, this is impiety in you;
My nephew *Mutius*' deeds do plead for him:
He muſt be buried with his bretheren.
[Titus's *ſons ſpeak.*
Sons. And ſhall, or him we will accompany.
Tit. And ſhall? what villain was it ſpake that word?
[Titus's *ſon ſpeaks.*
Quin. He, that would vouch't in any place but here.
Tit. What, would you bury him in my deſpight?
Mar. No, noble *Titus*; but intreat of thee
To pardon *Mutius*, and to bury him.
Tit. *Marcus*, ev'n thou haſt ſtruck upon my Creſt,
And with theſe boys mine Honour thou haſt wounded.
My foes I do repute you every one,
So trouble me no more, but get you gone.
Luc. He is not himſelf, let us withdraw.
Quin. Not I, 'till *Mutius*' bones be buried.
[*The brother and the ſons kneel.*
Mar. Brother, for in that name doth nature plead.
Quin. Father, and in that name doth nature ſpeak.
Tit. Speak thou no more, if all the reſt will ſpeed.
Mar. Renowned *Titus*, more than half my ſoul,—
Luc. Dear father, ſoul and ſubſtance of us all,——
Mar. Suffer thy brother *Marcus* to inter
His noble Nephew here in virtue's neſt,
That died in honour, and *Lavinia*'s cauſe.
Thou art a *Roman*, be not barbarous.
The *Greeks*, upon advice, did bury *Ajax*,

That ſlew himſelf; and wiſe *Laertes'* ſon
Did graciouſly plead for his funerals.
Let not young *Mutius* then, that was thy joy,
Be barr'd his entrance here.

Tit. Riſe, *Marcus*, riſe———
The diſmall'ſt day is this, that e'er I ſaw,
To be diſhonour'd by my ſons in *Rome:*
Well; bury him, and bury me the next.

[*They put him in the tomb.*

Luc. There lie thy bones, ſweet *Mutius*, with thy friends,
'Till we with trophies do adorn thy tomb!

[*They all kneel and ſay;*

No man ſhed tears for noble *Mutius*;
He lives in fame, that died in virtue's cauſe.

Mar. My lord, to ſtep out of theſe dreary dumps,
How comes it that the ſubtle Queen of *Goths*
Is of a ſudden thus advanc'd in *Rome?*

Tit. I know not *Marcus*; but, I know, it is:
If by device or no, the heav'ns can tell:
Is ſhe not then beholden to the man,
That brought her for this high good Turn ſo far?
Yes; and will nobly him remunerate.

SCENE VI.

Flouriſh. Re-enter the Emperor, Tamora, Chiron, *and* Demetrius, *with* Aaron *the* Moor, *at one door. At the other door*, Baſſianus *and* Lavinia *with others.*

Sat. So, *Baſſianus*, you have plaid your prize;
God give you joy, Sir, of your gallant bride.

Baſ. And you of yours, my lord; I ſay no more,
Nor wiſh no leſs, and ſo I take my leave.

Sat. Traytor, if *Rome* have law, or we have power,
Thou and thy faction ſhall repent this Rape.

Baſ. Rape call you it, my lord, to ſeize my own,

My

My true-betrothed love, and now my wife?
But let the laws of *Rome* determine all;
Mean while I am poſſeſt of that is mine.

Sat. 'Tis good, Sir; you are very ſhort with us,
But, if we live, we'll be as ſharp with you.

Baſ. My lord, what I have done, as beſt I may,
Anſwer I muſt, and ſhall do with my life;
Only thus much I give your Grace to know,
By all the duties which I owe to *Rome*,
This noble gentleman, lord *Titus* here,
Is in opinion and in honour wrong'd;
That in the reſcue of *Lavinia*,
With his own hand did ſlay his youngeſt ſon,
In zeal to you, and highly mov'd to wrath
To be controul'd in that he frankly gave;
Receive him then to favour, *Saturnine*;
That hath expreſt himſelf in all his deeds,
A father and a friend to thee, and *Rome*.

Tit. Prince *Baſſianus*, leave to plead my deeds.
'Tis thou, and thoſe, that have diſhonour'd me:
Rome and the righteous heavens be my judge,
How I have lov'd and honour'd *Saturnine*.

Tam. My worthy lord, if ever *Tamora*
Were gracious in thoſe princely eyes of thine,
Then hear me ſpeak, indifferently, for all;
And at my ſuit (ſweet) pardon what is paſt.

Sat. What, Madam! be diſhonour'd openly,
And baſely put it up without revenge?

Tam. Not ſo, my lord; the Gods of *Rome* forefend,
I ſhould be author to diſhonour you!
But, on mine honour dare I undertake
For good lord *Titus'* innocence in all;
Whoſe fury, not diſſembled, ſpeaks his griefs:
Then, at my ſuit, look graciouſly on him,
Loſe not ſo noble a friend on vain Suppoſe,
Nor with ſour looks afflict his gentle heart.——

My lord, be rul'd by me, be won at last,
Dissemble all your griefs and discontents:
You are but newly planted in your Throne;
Lest then the People and Patricians too,
Upon a just survey, take *Titus'* part;
And so supplant us for ingratitude,
Which *Rome* reputes to be a heinous sin,
Yield at intreats, and then let me alone; *Aside.*
I'll find a day to massacre them all,
And raze their faction, and their family,
The cruel father, and his traiterous sons,
To whom I sued for my dear son's life:
And make them know, what 'tis to let a Queen
Kneel in the streets, and beg for grace in vain—
Come, come, sweet Emperor,—come, *Andronicus*—
Take up this good old man, and chear the heart,
That dies in tempest of thy angry frown.

Sat. Rise, *Titus*, rise; my Empress hath prevail'd.

Tit. I thank your Majesty, and her; my lord,
These words, these looks infuse new life in me.

Tam. Titus, I am incorporate in *Rome*,
A *Roman* now adopted happily:
And must advise the Emperor for his good.
This day all quarrels die, *Andronicus*,
And let it be my honour, good my lord,
That I have reconcil'd your friends and you.
For you, Prince *Bassianus*, I have past
My word and promise to the Emperor,
That you will be more mild and tractable.
And fear not, lords; and you, *Lavinia*,
By my advice all-humbled on your knees,
You shall ask pardon of his Majesty.

Luc. We do, and vow to heaven and to his Highness,
That what we did was mildly, as we might,
Tendring our sister's honour and our own.

Mar. That on mine honour here I do protest.

Sat.

Sat. Away, and talk not; trouble us no more —
Tam. Nay, nay, ſweet Emperor, we muſt all be friends.
The Tribune and his Nephews kneel for grace,
I will not be denied; ſweet heart, look back.
Sat. *Marcus*, for thy ſake, and thy brother's here,
And at my lovely *Tamora*'s intreats,
I do remit theſe young men's heinous faults.
Lavinia, though you left me like a churl,
I found a friend; and ſure, as death, I ſwore,
I would not part a batchelor from the prieſt.
Come, if the Emperor's Court can feaſt two brides;
You are my gueſt, *Lavinia*, and your friends;
This day ſhall be a love-day, *Tamora*.
Tit. To morrow an it pleaſe your Majeſty,
To hunt the Panther and the Hart with me,
With horn and hound, we'll give your Grace *Bonjour*.
Sat. Be it ſo *Titus*, and gramercy too. [*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

Before the PALACE.

Enter Aaron *alone.*

AARON.

NOW climbeth *Tamora Olympus'* top,
Safe out of fortune's ſhot; and ſits aloft,
Secure of thunder's crack, or lightning flaſh;
Advanc'd above pale envy's threatning reach.
As when the golden ſun ſalutes the morn,
And, having gilt the ocean with his beams,
Gallops the Zodiack in his gliſtring coach,

And over-looks the higheſt-peering hills:
So *Tamora*——
[1] Upon her will doth earthly honour wait,
And virtue ſtoops and trembles at her frown.
Then, *Aaron*, arm thy heart, and fit thy thoughts,
To mount aloft with thy imperial miſtreſs,
And mount her pitch; whom thou in triumph long
Haſt priſoner held, fetter'd in amorous chains;
And faſter bound to *Aaron*'s charming eyes,
Than is *Prometheus* ty'd to *Caucaſus*.
Away with ſlaviſh weeds, and idle thoughts,
I will be bright and ſhine in pearl and gold,
To wait upon this new-made Empereſs.
To wait, ſaid I? to wanton with this Queen,
This Goddeſs, this *Semiramis*;——this Queen,
This *Syren*, that will charm *Rome*'s *Saturnine*,
And ſee his ſhipwreck, and his common-weal's.
Holla! what ſtorm is this?

SCENE II.

Enter Chiron *and* Demetrius, *braving*.

Dem. Chiron, thy years want wit, thy wit wants edge
And manners, to intrude where I am grac'd;
And may, for aught thou know'ſt, affected be.
Chi. Demetrius, thou doſt over-ween in all,
And ſo in this, to bear me down with Braves:
'Tis not the difference of a year or two
Makes me leſs gracious, or thee more fortunate;
I am as able, and as fit as thou,
To ſerve, and to deſerve my miſtreſs' grace;
And that my ſword upon thee ſhall approve,
And plead my paſſion for *Lavinia*'s love.
Aar. Clubs, clubs!——theſe lovers will not keep the peace.

[1] *Upon her* WIT——] We ſhould read,
Upon her WILL.——

Dem.

Dem. Why boy, although our mother (unadvis'd)
Gave you a dancing rapier by your ſide,
Are you ſo deſp'rate grown to threat your friends?
Go to; have your lath glued within your ſheath,
'Till you know better how to handle it.

Chi. Mean while, Sir, with the little skill I have,
Full well ſhalt thou perceive how much I dare.

Dem. Ay, boy, grow ye ſo brave? [*They draw.*

Aar. Why, how now, lords?
So near the Emperor's Palace dare you draw?
And maintain ſuch a Quarrel openly?
Full well I wot the ground of all this grudge:
I would not for a million of gold,
The cauſe were known to them it moſt concerns.
Nor would your noble mother, for much more,
Be ſo diſhonour'd in the Court of *Rome*.
For ſhame, put up.——

Chi. [2] Not I, 'till I have ſheath'd
My rapier in his boſom, and withal
Thruſt theſe reproachful ſpeeches down his throat,
That he hath breath'd in my diſhonour here.

Dem. For that I am prepar'd and full-reſolv'd,——
Foul-ſpoken coward! thou thundreſt with thy tongue,
And with thy weapon nothing dar'ſt perform.

Aar. Away, I ſay.——
Now by the Gods, that warlike *Goths* adore,
This pretty Brabble will undo us all;
Why, lords——and think you not, how dangerous
It is to jet upon a Prince's right?
What is *Lavinia* then become ſo looſe,
Or *Baſſianus* ſo degenerate,
That for her love ſuch quarrels may be broacht,
Without controulment, juſtice, or revenge?

2 *Not I, till I have ſheath'd* &c.] This ſpeech, which has been all along given to *Demetrius*, as the next to *Chiron*, were both given to the wrong ſpeaker. For it was *Demetrius* that had thrown out the reproachful ſpeeches on the other.

Young lords, beware—and ſhould the Empreſs know
This diſcord's ground, the muſick would not pleaſe.
Chi. I care not, I, knew ſhe and all the world;
I love *Lavinia* more than all the world.
Dem. Youngling, learn thou to make ſome meaner choice;
Lavinia is thy elder brother's hope.
Aar. Why, are ye mad! or know ye not, in *Rome*
How furious and impatient they be,
And cannot brook competitors in love?
I tell you, lords, you do but plot your deaths
By this Device.
Chi. Aaron, a thouſand deaths would I propoſe,
To atchieve her whom I do love.
Aar. To atchieve her——how?
Dem. Why mak'ſt thou it ſo ſtrange?
She is a woman, therefore may be woo'd;
She is a woman, therefore may be won;
She is *Lavinia*, therefore muſt be lov'd.
What, man! more Water glideth by the mill
Than wots the miller of; and eaſie it is
Of a cut loaf to ſteal a ſhive, we know:
Tho' *Baſſianus* be the Emperor's brother,
Better than he have yet worn *Vulcan*'s badge.
Aar. Ay, and as good as *Saturninus* may. [*Aſide.*
Dem. Then why ſhould he deſpair, that knows to court it
With words, fair looks, and liberality?
What, haſt thou not full often ſtruck a doe,
And borne her cleanly by the keeper's noſe?
Aar. Why then, it ſeems, ſome certain ſnatch or ſo
Would ſerve your turns.
Chi. Ay, ſo the turn were ſerved.
Dem. Aaron, thou haſt hit it.
Aar. 'Would you had hit it too,
Then ſhould not we be tired with this ado:
Why, hark ye, hark ye—and are you ſuch fools,

To

[3] To ſquare for this? would it offend you then
That both ſhould ſpeed!
Chi. Faith, not me.
Dem. Nor me, ſo I were one.
Aar. For ſhame, be friends; and join for that you jar.
'Tis policy and ſtratagem muſt do
That you affect; and ſo muſt you reſolve,
That what you cannot, as you would, atchieve,
You may perforce accompliſh as you may.
Take this of me, *Lucrece* was not more chaſte
Than this *Lavinia*, *Baſſianus*' love;
A ſpeedier courſe than lingring languiſhment
Muſt we purſue, and I have found the path.
My lords, a ſolemn hunting is in hand,
There will the lovely *Roman* ladies troop:
The foreſt-walks are wide and ſpacious,
And many unfrequented Plots there are,
Fitted by kind for rape and villany:
Single you thither then this dainty doe,
And ſtrike her home by force, if not by words:
This way, or not at all, ſtand you in hope.
Come, come, our Empreſs with her ſacred wit
To Villany and vengeance conſecrate,
We will acquaint with all that we intend;
And ſhe ſhall file our engines with advice,
That will not ſuffer you to ſquare yourſelves,
But to your wiſhes' height advance you both.
The Emperor's Court is like the Houſe of Fame,
The Palace full of tongues, of eyes, of ears:
The woods are ruthleſs, dreadful, deaf and dull:
There ſpeak, and ſtrike, brave boys, and take your turns.
There ſerve your luſts, ſhadow'd from heaven's eye;
And revel in *Lavinia*'s Treaſury.

3 *To* ſquare *for this?*—] *Square* ſignifies to quarrel. Vide *Midſummer Night's dream.* Mr. *Pope.*
Chi.

Chi. Thy counſel, lad, ſmells of no cowardiſe.
Dem. Sit fas aut nefas, 'till I find the ſtream
To cool this heat, a charm to calm theſe fits,
Per Styga, per Manes vehor.——— [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Changes to a Foreſt.

Enter Titus Andronicus *and his three Sons, with hounds and horns, and* Marcus.

Tit. THE Hunt is up, [4] the morn is bright and gray;
The fields are fragrant, and the woods are green:
Uncouple here, and let us make a Bay:
And wake the Emperor and his lovely Bride,
And rouze the Prince, and ring a hunter's peal,
That all the Court may echo with the noiſe.
Sons, let it be your charge, as it is ours,
To tend the Emperor's perſon carefully:
I have been troubled in my ſleep this night,
But dawning day new comfort hath inſpir'd.

Here a cry of hounds, and wind horns in a peal: then enter Saturninus, Tamora, Baſſianus, Lavinia, Chiron, Demetrius *and their Attendants.*

Tit. Many good morrows to your Majeſty;
Madam, to you as many and as good.
I promiſed your Grace a hunter's peal.
Sat. And you have rung it luſtily, my lords,
Somewhat too early for new-married ladies.
Baſ. Lavinia, how ſay you?
Lav. I ſay, no:

4 ——*The morn is bright and gray*;] *i. e.* bright and yet not red which was a ſign of ſtorms and rain; but *gray* which foretold fair weather. Yet the *Oxford Editor* alters *gray* to *gay*.

I

I have been broad awake two hours and more.
Sat. Come on then, horſe and chariots let us have,
And to our ſport: Madam, now ye ſhall ſee
Our *Roman* Hunting.
Mar. I have dogs, my lord,
Will rouze the proudeſt Panther in the chaſe,
And climb the higheſt promontory-top.
Tit. And I have horſe will follow, where the game
Makes way, and run like ſwallows o'er the plain.
Dem. Chiron, we hunt not, we, with horſe nor hound;
But hope to pluck a dainty Doe to ground. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to a deſart part of the Foreſt.

Enter Aaron *alone.*

Aar. HE, that had wit, would think, that I had none,
To bury ſo much gold under a tree;
[5] And never after to inherit it.
Let him, that thinks of me ſo abjectly,
Know, that this gold muſt coin a ſtratagem;
Which, cunningly effected, will beget
A very excellent piece of villany;
And ſo repoſe, ſweet gold, for their unreſt,
That have their alms out of the Empreſs' cheſt.

Enter Tamora.

Tam. My lovely *Aaron*, wherefore look'ſt thou ſad,
When every thing doth make a gleeful boaſt?
' The birds chaunt melody on every buſh,
' The ſnake lies rolled in the chearful ſun,
' The green leaves quiver with the cooling wind,

[5] *And never after to* inherit *it.*] *Inherit*, for poſſeſs ſimply.

' And

‘ And make a chequer'd ſhadow on the ground:
‘ Under their ſweet ſhade, *Aaron*, let us ſit,
‘ And whilſt the babling Echo mocks the hounds,
Replying ſhrilly to the well-tun'd horns,
As if a double Hunt were heard at once,
Let us ſit down and mark their yelling noiſe:
And after conflict, ſuch as was ſuppos'd
The wandring Prince and *Dido* once enjoy'd,
When with a happy ſtorm they were ſurpriz'd,
And curtain'd with a counſel-keeping cave;
We may, each wreathed in the other's arms,
(Our paſtimes done) poſſeſs a golden ſlumber;
Whilſt hounds and horns, and ſweet melodious birds
Be unto us, as is a nurſe's ſong
Of lullaby, to bring her babe aſleep.

Aar. Madam, though *Venus* govern your deſires,
Saturn is dominator over mine:
“ What ſignifies my deadly-ſtanding eye,
“ My ſilence, and my cloudy melancholy,
“ My fleece of woolly hair, that now uncurls,
“ Even as an adder, when ſhe doth unrowl
“ To do ſome fatal execution?
No, Madam, theſe are no venereal ſigns;
Vengeance is in my heart, death in my hand;
Blood and revenge are hammering in my head.
Hark, *Tamora*, (the Empreſs of my ſoul,
Which never hopes more heaven than reſts in thee)
This is the day of doom for *Baſſianus*;
His *Philomel* muſt loſe her tongue to day;
Thy ſons make pillage of her chaſtity,
And waſh their hands in *Baſſianus'* blood.
Seeſt thou this letter, take it up, I pray thee,
And give the King this fatal-plotted ſcrowl;
Now queſtion me no more, we are eſpied;
Here comes a parcel of our hopeful booty,
Which dread not yet their lives' deſtruction.

Tam. Ah, my ſweet *Moor*, ſweeter to me than life.

Aar.

Aar. No more, great Empreſs, *Baſſianus* comes;
Be croſs with him, and I'll go fetch thy ſons
To back thy quarrels, whatſoe'er they be. [*Exit.*

SCENE V.

Enter Baſſianus *and* Lavinia.

Baſ. Whom have we here? *Rome*'s royal Empereſs?
Unfurniſh'd of her well-beſeeming troops?
Or is it *Dian*, habited like her,
Who hath abandoned her holy groves,
To ſee the general Hunting in this foreſt?

Tam. Saucy controuller of our private ſteps:
Had I the power, that, ſome ſay, *Dian* had,
Thy temples ſhould be planted preſently
With horns, as was *Actæon*'s; and the hounds
Should drive upon the new-transformed limbs,
Unmannerly Intruder as thou art!

Lav. Under your patience, gentle Empereſs,
'Tis thought, you have a goodly gift in horning;
And to be doubted, that your *Moor* and you
Are ſingled forth to try experiments:
Jove ſhield your husband from his hounds to day!
'Tis pity they ſhould take him for a ſtag.

Baſ. Believe me, Queen, your ſwarth *Cimmerian*
Doth make your honour of his body's hue,
Spotted, deteſted, and abominable.
Why are you ſequeſtred from all your train?
Diſmounted from your ſnow-white goodly ſteed,
And wandred hither to an obſcure plot,
Accompanied with a barbarous *Moor*,
If foul deſire had not conducted you?

Lav. And being intercepted in your ſport,
Great reaſon, that my noble lord be rated
For faucineſs.——I pray you, let us hence.
And let her joy her raven-colour'd love;

This

This valley fits the purpose passing well.
Bas. The King my brother shall have note of this.
Lav. Ay, for these slips have made him noted long.
Good King, to be so mightily abused.
Tam. Why have I patience to endure all this?

Enter Chiron *and* Demetrius.

Dem. How now, dear Sovereign and our gracious Mother,
Why does your Highness look so pale and wan?
Tam. Have I not reason, think you, to look pale?
These two have tic'd me hither to this place,
" A barren and detested vale, you see, it is.
" The trees, tho' summer, yet forlorn and lean,
" O'ercome with moss, and baleful mistletoe.
" Here never shines the sun; here nothing breeds,
" Unless the nightly owl, or fatal raven,
" And when they shew'd me this abhorred pit,
" They told me, here at dead time of the night,
" A thousand fiends, a thousand hissing snakes,
" Ten thousand swelling toads, as many urchins,
" Would make such fearful and confused cries,
" As any mortal body, hearing it,
" Should straight fall mad, or else die suddenly.
" No sooner had they told this hellish tale,
" But straight they told me, they would bind me here,
" Unto the body of a dismal yew;
" And leave me to this miserable death:
And then they call'd me foul adulteress,
Lascivious *Goth*, and all the bitterest terms
That ever ear did hear to such effect.
And had you not by wondrous fortune come,
This vengeance on me had they executed:
Revenge it, as you love your Mother's life;
Or be ye not from henceforth call'd my children.
Dem. This is a witness that I am thy son.
[*Stabs* Bassianus.

Chi.

Chi. And this for me, ſtruck home to ſhew my ſtrength. [*Stabbing him likewiſe.*

Lav. I come, *Semiramis*; —— nay, barbarous *Tamora*;

For no name fits thy nature but thy own.

Tam. Give me thy poniard; you ſhall know, my boys,

Your mother's hand ſhall right your mother's wrong.

Dem. Stay, Madam, here is more belongs to her;

Firſt, thraſh the corn, then after burn the ſtraw:

This minion ſtood upon her chaſtity,

Upon her nuptial vow, her loyalty,

[6] And with that painted Cope ſhe braves your mightineſs;

And ſhall ſhe carry this unto her grave?

Chi. An if ſhe do, I would I were an Eunuch.

Drag hence her husband to ſome ſecret hole,

And make his dead trunk pillow to our luſt.

Tam. But when you have the honey you deſire,

Let not this waſp out-live, us both to ſting.

Chi. I warrant, Madam, we will make that ſure;

Come, miſtreſs, now perforce we will enjoy

That nice-preſerved honeſty of yours.

Lav. O *Tamora*, thou bear'ſt a woman's face——

Tam. I will not hear her ſpeak; away with her.

Lav. Sweet Lords, intreat her hear me but a word——

Dem. Liſten, fair Madam; let it be your glory

6 *And with that painted* HOPE *ſhe braves your mightineſs*;] *Lavinia* ſtands upon her chaſtity, and nuptial vow; and upon the merit of theſe braves the Queen. But why are theſe called a *painted hope?* we ſhould read,

And with this painted COPE——

i. e. with this gay covering. It is well expreſſed. Her reaſons were of a religious nature; and are therefore called a painted cope which is a ſplendid eccleſiaſtic veſtment: It might be called *painted*, likewiſe, as inſinuating that her virtue was only pretended.

To

To see her tears; but be your heart to them,
As unrelenting flints to drops of rain.

Lav. When did the tyger's young ones teach the dam?
O, do not teach her wrath; she taught it thee;
The milk, thou suck'dst from her did turn to marble;
Even at thy teat thou hadst thy tyranny.
Yet every mother breeds not sons alike;
Do Thou intreat her, shew a woman pity. [*To* Chiron.

Chi. What! would'st thou have me prove myself a bastard?

Lav. 'Tis true, the raven doth not hatch the lark:
Yet have I heard, (Oh, could I find it now!)
The lion, mov'd with pity, did endure
To have his princely paws par'd all away.
Some say that ravens foster forlorn children,
The whilst their own birds famish in their nests:
Oh, be to me, tho' thy hard heart say, no,
Nothing so kind, but something pitiful.

Tam. I know not what it means: away with her.

Lav. Oh, let me teach thee: for my father's sake,
(That gave thee life, when well he might have slain thee)
Be not obdurate, open thy deaf ears.

Tam. Hadst thou in person ne'er offended me,
Even for his sake am I now pitiless:
Remember, boys, I pour'd forth tears in vain,
To save your brother from the sacrifice;
But fierce *Andronicus* would not relent:
Therefore away with her, and use her as you will;
The worse to her, the better lov'd of me.

Lav. O *Tamora*, be call'd a gentle Queen,
And with thine own hands kill me in this place;
For 'tis not life, that I have begg'd so long;
Poor I was slain, when *Bassianus* dy'd.

Tam. What begg'st thou then? fond woman, let me go.

Lav.

Lav. 'Tis preſent death I beg; and one thing more,
That womanhood denies my tongue to tell:
O, keep me from their worſe-than-killing luſt,
And tumble me into ſome loathſome pit;
Where never man's eye may behold my body:
Do this, and be a charitable murderer.

Tam. So ſhould I rob my ſweet ſons of their fee.
No; let them ſatisfie their luſt on thee.

Dem. Away! For thou haſt ſtaid us here too long.

Lav. No grace? no woman-hood? ah beaſtly creature!
The blot and enemy of our general name!
Confuſion fall ———

Chi. Nay, then I'll ſtop your mouth — bring thou her husband: [*Dragging off* Lavinia.
This is the hole, where *Aaron* bid us hide him.
[*Exeunt.*

Tam. Farewel, my ſons; ſee, that you make her ſure.
Ne'er let my heart know merry chear indeed,
'Till all th' *Andronici* be made away.
Now will I hence to ſeek my lovely *Moor*,
And let my ſpleenful ſons this Trull deflour. [*Exit.*

SCENE VI.

Enter Aaron, *with* Quintus *and* Marcus.

Aar. Come on, my lords, the better foot before;
Strait will I bring you to the loathſom pit,
Where I eſpied the Panther faſt aſleep.

Quin. My ſight is very dull, whate'er it bodes.

Mar. And mine, I promiſe you; wer't not for ſhame,
Well could I leave our ſport to ſleep a while.
[Marcus *falls into the pit.*

Quin. What, art thou fallen? what ſubtle hole is this,

Whoſe mouth is cover'd with rude-growing briars,
Upon whoſe leaves are drops of new-ſhed blood,
As freſh as morning-dew diſtill'd on flowers?
A very fatal place it ſeems to me:
Speak, brother, haſt thou hurt thee with the fall?

Mar. O brother, with the diſmalleſt object
That ever eye, with ſight, made heart lament.

Aar. Now will I fetch the King to find them here;
That he thereby may have a likely gueſs,
How theſe were they, that made away his Brother.

[*Exit* Aaron.

SCENE VII.

Mar. Why doſt not comfort me, and help me out
From this unhallow'd and blood-ſtained hole?

Quin. I am ſurprized with an uncouth fear;
A chilling ſweat o'er-runs my trembling joints;
My heart ſuſpects, more than mine eye can ſee.

Mar. To prove thou haſt a true-divining heart,
Aaron and thou, look down into the den,
And ſee a fearful ſight of blood and death.

Quin. Aaron is gone; and my compaſſionate heart
Will not permit my eyes once to behold
The thing, whereat it trembles by ſurmiſe:
O, tell me how it is; for ne'er till now
Was I a child, to fear I know not what.

Mar. Lord *Baſſianus* lies embrewed here,
All on a heap, like to a ſlaughter'd lamb,
In this deteſted, dark, blood-drinking pit.

Quin. If it be dark, how doſt thou know 'tis he?

Mar. 'Upon his bloody finger he doth wear
'A precious ring, that lightens all the hole:
'Which, like a taper in ſome monument,
'Doth ſhine upon the dead man's earthy cheeks;
'And ſhews the ragged entrails of this pit.
So pale did ſhine the moon on *Pyramus*,

When

When he by night lay bath'd in maiden blood.
O brother, help me with thy fainting hand,
(If fear hath made thee faint, as me it hath)
Out of this fell devouring receptacle,
As hateful as *Cocytus'* misty mouth.

Quin. Reach me thy hand, that I may help thee out,
Or, wanting strength to do thee so much good,
I may be pluck'd into the swallowing womb
Of this deep pit, poor *Bassianus'* grave.
I have no strength to pluck thee to the brink.

Mar. And I no strength to climb without thy help.

Quin. Thy hand once more; I will not loose again,
'Till thou art here aloft, or I below.
Thou canst not come to me, I come to thee.

[*Falls in.*

SCENE VIII.

Enter the Emperor, and Aaron.

Sat. Along, with me — I'll see what hole is here,
And what he is, that now is leap'd into't.
Say, who art thou, that lately didst descend
Into this gaping hollow of the earth?

Mar. Th' unhappy son of old *Andronicus*,
Brought hither in a most unlucky hour,
To find thy brother *Bassianus* dead.

Sat. My brother dead? I know, thou dost but jest:
He and his lady both are at the Lodge,
Upon the north-side of this pleasant chase;
'Tis not an hour since I left him there.

Mar. We know not where you left him all alive,
But out, alas! here have we found him dead.

Enter Tamora *with Attendants*; Andronicus, *and* Lucius.

Tam. Where is my lord, the King?

Sat. Here, *Tamora*; though griev'd with killing grief.

Tam. Where is thy brother *Baſſianus?*

Sat. Now to the bottom doſt thou ſearch my wound;

Poor *Baſſianus* here lies murthered.

Tam. Then all too late I bring this fatal Writ,
The complot of this timeleſs tragedy;
And wonder greatly, that man's face can fold
In pleaſing ſmiles ſuch murderous tyranny.

[*She giveth* Saturninus *a letter.*

Saturninus *reads the letter.*

And if we miſs to meet him handſomly,
Sweet huntſman, Baſſianus *'tis we mean;*
Do thou ſo much as dig the grave for him,
Thou know'ſt our meaning: look for thy reward
Among the nettles at the elder-tree,
Which over-ſhades the mouth of that ſame pit,
Where we decreed to bury Baſſianus.
Do this, and purchaſe us thy laſting friends.

Oh, *Tamora!* was ever heard the like?
This is the pit, and this the elder-tree:
Look, Sirs, if you can find the huntſman out,
That ſhould have murther'd *Baſſianus* here.

Aar. My gracious lord here is the bag of gold.

Sat. Two of thy whelps, fell curs of bloody kind,
Have here bereft my brother of his life. [*To* Titus.
Sirs, drag them from the pit unto the priſon,
There let them bide, until we have devis'd
Some never-heard-of torturing pain for them.

Tam. What, are they in this pit? oh wondrous thing!
How eaſily murder is diſcovered?

Tit. High Emperor, upon my feeble knee
I beg this boon, with tears not lightly ſhed,

That

That this fell fault of my accurſed ſons,
(Accurſed, if the fault be prov'd in them ——)
Sat. If it be prov'd! you ſee, it is apparent.
Who found this letter? *Tamora*, was it you?
Tam. Andronicus himſelf did take it up.
Tit. I did, my lord: yet let me be their bail.
For by my father's reverend tomb, I vow,
They ſhall be ready at your Highneſs' will,
To anſwer their ſuſpicion with their lives.
Sat. Thou ſhalt not bail them: ſee, thou follow me:
Some bring the murder'd body, ſome the murtherers.
Let them not ſpeak a word, the guilt is plain;
For by my ſoul, were there worſe end than death,
That end upon them ſhould be executed.
Tam. Andronicus, I will entreat the King;
Fear not thy ſons, they ſhall do well enough.
Tit. Come, *Lucius*, come, ſtay not to talk with them. [*Exeunt ſeverally.*

SCENE IX.

Enter Demetrius *and* Chiron, *with* Lavinia, *raviſh'd; her hands cut off, and her tongue cut out.*

Dem. So, now go tell (an if thy tongue can ſpeak)
Who 'twas that cut thy tongue, and raviſh'd thee.
Chi. Write down thy mind, bewray thy meaning ſo;
And (if thy ſtumps will let thee) play the ſcribe.
Dem. See how with ſigns and tokens ſhe can ſcrowle.
Chi. Go home, call for ſweet water, waſh thy hands.
Dem. She has no tongue to call, or hands to waſh;
And ſo let's leave her to her ſilent walks.
Chi. If 'twere my caſe, I ſhould go hang myſelf.
Dem. If thou hadſt hands to help thee knit the cord.
[*Exeunt* Dem. *and* Chiron.

SCENE X.

Enter Marcus *to* Lavinia.

Mar. Who's this, my Niece, that flies away ſo faſt?
Couſin, a word; where is your husband?
If I do dream, would all my wealth would wake me!
If I do wake, ſome planet ſtrike me down,
That I may ſlumber in eternal ſleep!
Speak, gentle Niece, what ſtern ungentle hands
Have lopp'd, and hew'd, and made thy body bare
Of her two branches, thoſe ſweet ornaments,
Whoſe circling ſhadows Kings have ſought to ſleep in?
And might not gain ſo great a happineſs,
As have thy love! why doſt not ſpeak to me?
'Alas, a crimſon river of warm blood,
'Like to a bubbling fountain ſtirr'd with wind,
'Doth riſe and fall between thy roſie lips,
'Coming and going with thy honey breath.
But, ſure, ſome *Tereus* hath defloured thee;
And, leſt thou ſhould'ſt detect him, cut thy tongue.
Ah, now thou turn'ſt away thy face for ſhame!
And, notwithſtanding all this loſs of blood,
(As from a conduit with their iſſuing ſpouts,)
Yet do thy cheeks look red as *Titan*'s face,
Bluſhing to be encountred with a cloud.——
Shall I ſpeak for thee? ſhall I ſay, 'tis ſo?
O, that I knew thy heart, and knew the beaſt,
That I might rail at him to eaſe my mind!
Sorrow concealed, like an oven ſtopt,
Doth burn the heart to cinders where it is.
Fair *Philomela*, ſhe but loſt her tongue,
And in a tedious ſampler ſew'd her mind.
But, lovely Niece, that Mean is cut from thee;
A craftier *Tereus* haſt thou met withal,
And he hath cut thoſe pretty fingers off,

That

That could have better ſew'd than *Philomel.*
' Oh, had the monſter ſeen thoſe lilly hands
' Tremble, like aſpen leaves, upon a lute,
' And make the ſilken ſtrings delight to kiſs them;
' He would not then have touch'd them for his life.
' Or had he heard the heav'nly harmony,
' Which that ſweet tongue hath made;
' He would have dropt his knife, and fell aſleep,
' As *Cerberus* at the *Thracian* Poet's feet.
Come, let us go, and make thy father blind;
For ſuch a ſight will blind a father's eye.
One hour's ſtorm will drown the fragrant meads,
What will whole months of tears thy father's eyes?
Do not draw back, for we will mourn with thee:
Oh, could our mourning eaſe thy miſery! [*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

A Street in ROME.

Enter the Judges and Senators, with Marcus *and* Quintus *bound, paſſing on the ſtage to the place of execution, and* Titus *going before, pleading.*

TITUS.

HEAR me, great fathers; noble Tribunes, ſtay,
For pity of mine age, whoſe youth was ſpent
In dangerous wars, whilſt you ſecurely ſlept:
For all my blood in *Rome*'s great quarrel ſhed,
For all the froſty nights that I have watcht,
And for theſe bitter tears, which you now ſee
Filling the aged wrinkles in my cheeks,
Be pitiful to my condemned ſons,
Whoſe ſouls are not corrupted, as 'tis thought.
For two and twenty ſons I never wept,

Becauſe they died in Honour's lofty bed.

[Andronicus *lieth down, and the Judges paſs by him.*

For theſe, theſe, Tribunes, in the duſt I write
My heart's deep languor, and my ſoul's ſad tears:
Let my tears ſtanch the earth's dry appetite,
My ſons' ſweet blood will make it ſhame and bluſh:
O earth! I will befriend thee more with rain,
[*Exeunt.*
That ſhall diſtil from theſe (*a*) two antient urns,
Than youthful *April* ſhall with all his ſhowers;
In ſummer's drought I'll drop upon thee ſtill;
In winter, with warm tears I'll melt the ſnow;
And keep eternal ſpring-time on thy face,
So thou refuſe to drink my dear ſons' blood.

Enter Lucius *with his ſword drawn.*

Oh, reverend Tribunes! gentle aged men!
Unbind my ſons, reverſe the doom of death:
And let me ſay, (that never wept before)
My tears are now prevailing orators.

Luc. Oh, noble father, you lament in vain;
The Tribunes hear you not, no man is by;
And you recount your ſorrows to a ſtone.

Tit. Ah, *Lucius*, for thy brothers let me plead; —
Grave Tribunes, once more I intreat of you ———

Luc. My gracious lord, no Tribune hears you ſpeak.

Tit. Why, 'tis no matter, man; if they did hear,
They would not mark me; or if they did mark,
They would not pity me.——
Therefore I tell my ſorrows to the ſtones,
Who, tho' they cannot anſwer my diſtreſs,
Yet in ſome ſort they're better than the Tribunes,
For that they will not intercept my tale;
When I do weep, they humbly at my feet
Receive my tears, and ſeem to weep with me;

[(*a*) *two antient urns.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *two antient ruins.*]

And

And were they but attired in grave weeds,
Rome could afford no Tribune like to theſe.
A ſtone is ſoft as wax, Tribunes more hard than ſtones:
A ſtone is ſilent, and offendeth not,
And Tribunes with their tongues doom men to death.
But wherefore ſtand'ſt thou with thy weapon drawn?

Luc. To reſcue my two brothers from their death;
For which attempt, the judges have pronounc'd
My everlaſting doom of baniſhment.

Tit. O happy man, they have befriended thee:
Why, fooliſh *Lucius*, doſt thou not perceive,
That *Rome* is but a wilderneſs of Tygers;
Tygers muſt prey, and *Rome* affords no prey
But me and mine; how happy art thou then,
From theſe devourers to be baniſhed?
But who comes with our brother *Marcus* here?

SCENE II.

Enter Marcus, *and* Lavinia.

Mar. *Titus*, prepare thy noble eyes to weep,
Or, if not ſo, thy noble heart to break:
I bring conſuming ſorrow to thine age.

Tit. Will it conſume me? let me ſee it then.

Mar. This was thy daughter.

Tit. Why, *Marcus*, ſo ſhe is.

Luc. Ah me! this object kills me.

Tit. Faint-hearted boy, ariſe and look upon her:
Speak, my *Lavinia*, what accurſed hand
Hath made thee handleſs, in thy father's ſpight?
What fool hath added water to the ſea?
Or brought a faggot to bright-burning *Troy?*
My grief was at the height before thou cam'ſt,
And now, like *Nilus*, it diſdaineth bounds:

1 ——— *in thy father's* ſight?] We ſhould read, *ſpight.*

Give

Give me a ſword, I'll chop off my hands too,
For they have fought for *Rome*, and all in vain:
And they have nurs'd this woe, in feeding life:
In bootleſs prayer have they been held up,
And they have ſerv'd me to effectleſs uſe.
Now all the ſervice I require of them,
Is that the one will help to cut the other:
'Tis well, *Lavinia*, that thou haſt no hands,
For hands to do *Rome* ſervice are but vain.

Luc. Speak, gentle ſiſter, who hath martyr'd thee?

Mar. O, that delightful engine of her thoughts,
That blab'd them with ſuch pleaſing eloquence,
Is torn from forth that pretty hollow cage,
Where, like a ſweet melodious bird, it ſung
Sweet various notes, inchanting every ear!

Luc. O, ſay thou for her, who hath done this deed?

Mar. O, thus I found her ſtraying in the park,
Seeking to hide herſelf; as doth the deer,
That hath receiv'd ſome unrecuring wound.

Tit. It was my Deer; and he, that wounded her,
Hath hurt me more than had he kill'd me dead;
' For now I ſtand, as one upon a rock,
' Environ'd with a wilderneſs of ſea,
' Who marks the waxing tide grow wave by wave;
' Expecting ever when ſome envious ſurge
' Will in his briniſh bowels ſwallow him.
This way to death my wretched ſons are gone:
Here ſtands my other ſon, a baniſh'd man;
And here my brother, weeping at my woes.
But that, which gives my ſoul the greateſt ſpurn,
Is dear *Lavinia*, dearer than my ſoul. ——
" Had I but ſeen thy picture in this plight,
" It would have madded me. What ſhall I do,
Now I behold thy lovely body ſo?
Thou haſt no hands to wipe away thy tears,
Nor tongue to tell me who hath martyr'd thee;
Thy husband he is dead; and for his death

Thy

Thy brothers are condemn'd, and dead by this.
Look, *Marcus!* ah, ſon *Lucius*, look on her:
" When I did name her brothers, then freſh tears
" Stood on her cheeks; as doth the honey-dew
" Upon a gather'd lilly almoſt wither'd.
Mar. Perchance, ſhe weeps becauſe they kill'd her husband.
Perchance, becauſe ſhe knows them innocent.
Tit. If they did kill thy husband, then be joyful,
Becauſe the law hath ta'en revenge on them.
No, no, they would not do ſo foul a deed;
Witneſs the ſorrow, that their ſiſter makes.
Gentle *Lavinia*, let me kiſs thy lips,
Or make ſome ſigns how I may do thee eaſe:
Shall thy good uncle, and thy brother *Lucius*,
And thou, and I, ſit round about ſome fountain,
Looking all downwards to behold our cheeks,
How they are ſtain'd like meadows yet not dry
With mirey ſlime left on them by a flood?
And in the fountain ſhall we gaze ſo long,
'Till the freſh taſte be taken from that clearneſs,
And made a brine-pit with our bitter tears?
Or ſhall we cut away our hands like thine?
Or ſhall we bite our tongues, and in dumb ſhows
Paſs the remainder of our hateful days?
What ſhall we do? let us, that have our tongues,
Plot ſome device of further miſery,
To make us wondred at in time to come.
Luc. Sweet father, ceaſe your tears; for, at your grief,
See, how my wretched ſiſter ſobs and weeps.
Mar. Patience, dear niece; good *Titus*, dry thine eyes.
Tit. Ah, *Marcus*, *Marcus!* brother, well I wot,
Thy napkin cannot drink a tear of mine,
For thou, poor man, haſt drown'd it with thine own.
Luc. Ah, my *Lavinia*, I will wipe thy cheeks.

Tit.

Tit. Mark, *Marcus*, mark; I underſtand her ſigns;
Had ſhe a tongue to ſpeak, now would ſhe ſay
That to her brother which I ſaid to thee.
His napkin, with his true tears all bewet,
Can do no ſervice on her ſorrowful cheeks.
Oh what a ſympathy of woe is this!
As far from help as Limbo is from bliſs.

SCENE III.

Enter Aaron.

Aar. Titus Andronicus, my lord the Emperor
Sends thee this word; that if thou love thy ſons,
Let *Marcus*, *Lucius*, or thyſelf, old *Titus*,
Or any one of you, chop off your hand,
And ſend it to the King; he for the ſame
Will ſend thee hither both thy ſons alive,
And that ſhall be the ranſom for their fault.

Tit. Oh, gracious Emperor! oh, gentle *Aaron!*
Did ever raven ſing ſo like a lark,
That gives ſweet tidings of the Sun's upriſe?
With all my heart, I'll ſend the Emperor my hand;
Good *Aaron*, wilt thou help to chop it off?

Luc. Stay, father, for that noble hand of thine,
That hath thrown down ſo many enemies,
Shall not be ſent; my hand will ſerve the turn.
My youth can better ſpare my blood than you,
And therefore mine ſhall ſave my brothers' lives.

Mar. Which of your hands hath not defended *Rome*,
And rear'd aloft the bloody battle-ax,
[2] Writing Deſtruction on the enemies' Caſtle?
Oh,

2 *Writing Deſtruction on the enemies'* Caſtle?] Thus all the editions. But Mr. *Theobald*, after ridiculing the ſagacity of the former Editors at the expence of a great deal of aukward mirth, corrects it to *Caſque*; and this, he ſays, he'll ſtand by: And the *Oxford Editor*, taking his ſecurity, will ſtand by it too. But what

a

Oh, none of Both but are of high deſert:
My hand hath been but idle, let it ſerve
To ranſom my two Nephews from their death;
Then have I kept it to a worthy end.

Aar. Nay, come, agree, whoſe hand ſhall go along,
For fear they die before their Pardon come.

Mar. My hand ſhall go.

Luc. By heav'n, it ſhall not go.

Tit. Sirs, ſtrive no more, ſuch wither'd herbs as theſe
Are meet for plucking up, and therefore mine.

Luc. Sweet father, if I ſhall be thought thy ſon,
Let me redeem my brothers Both from death.

Mar. And for our father's ſake, and mother's care,
Now let me ſhew a brother's love to thee.

Tit. Agree between you, I will ſpare my hand.

Luc. Then I'll go fetch an ax.

Mar. But I will uſe the ax.

[*Exeunt* Lucius *and* Marcus.

Tit. Come hither, *Aaron* I'll deceive them both,
Lend me thy hand, and I will give thee mine.

Aar. If that be call'd deceit, I will be honeſt,
And never, whilſt I live, deceive men ſo.
But I'll deceive you in another ſort,
And that, you'll ſay, ere half an hour paſs. [*Aſide*

[*He cuts off* Titus's *hand.*

a ſlippery ground is critical confidence! Nothing could bid fairer for a right conjecture; yet 'tis all imaginary. A cloſe Helmet which covered the whole head, was called a *Caſtle*, and, I ſuppoſe, for that very reaſon. *Don Quixote*'s barber, at leaſt as good a critick as theſe Editors, ſays, (in *Shelton*'s tranſlation of 1612,) *I know what is a helmet, and what a morrion, and what a cloſe* CASTLE, *and other things touching warfare.* lib. 4. cap. 18. And the original, *celada de encaxe*, has ſomething of the ſame ſignification. *Shakeſpear* uſes the word again in *Troilus and Creſſida*;

——— —— *and* Diomede
Stand faſt, and wear a Caſtle *on thy head.*

Enter

Enter Lucius *and* Marcus *again.*

Tit. Now ſtay your ſtriſe; what ſhall be, is diſpatch'd:
Good *Aaron*, give his Majeſty my hand:
Tell him it was a hand that warded him
From thouſand dangers, bid him bury it:
More hath it merited; that let it have.
As for my ſons, ſay, I account of them
As jewels purchas'd at an eaſy price;
And yet dear too, becauſe I bought mine own.

Aar. I go, *Andronicus*; and for thy hand
Look by and by to have thy ſons with thee:
Their heads, I mean.—Oh, how this villany [*Aſide.*
Doth fat me with the very thought of it!
Let fools do good, and fair men call for grace,
Aaron will have his ſoul black like his face. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV.

Tit. O hear!—I lift this one hand up to heav'n,
And bow this feeble ruin to the earth;
If any Power pities wretched tears,
To that I call: What, wilt thou kneel with me?
Do then, dear heart, for heav'n ſhall hear our prayers,
Or with our ſighs we'll breathe the welkin dim,
And ſtain the ſun with fogs, as ſometime clouds,
When they do hug him in their melting boſoms.

Mar. Oh! brother, ſpeak with poſſibilities,
[3] And do not break into theſe woe-extremes.

Tit. Is not my ſorrow deep, having no bottom?
Then be my paſſions bottomleſs with them.

Mar. But yet let reaſon govern thy Lament.

3 *And do not break into theſe* TWO *extremes.*] We ſhould read, inſtead of this nonſenſe, ——— WOE-*extremes.* *i. e.* extremes cauſed by exceſſive ſorrow. But Mr. *Theobald*, on his own authority, alters it to *deep*, without notice given.

Tit.

Tit. If there were reaſon for theſe miſeries,
Then into limits could I bind my woes.
When heav'n doth weep, doth not the earth o'erflow?
If the winds rage, doth not the ſea wax mad,
Threatning the welkin with his big-ſwol'n face?
And wilt thou have a reaſon for this coil?
I am the ſea; hark, how her ſighs do blow;
She is the weeping welkin, I the earth:
Then muſt my ſea be moved with her ſighs,
Then muſt my earth with her continual tears
Become a deluge, overflow'd and drown'd:
For why, my bowels cannot hide her woes,
But, like a drunkard, muſt I vomit them;
Then give me leave, for loſers will have leave
To eaſe their ſtomachs with their bitter tongues.

Enter a Meſſenger, bringing in two heads and a hand.

Meſ. Worthy *Andronicus*, ill art thou repay'd
For that good hand thou ſent'ſt the Emperor;
Here are the heads of thy two noble ſons,
And here's thy hand in ſcorn to thee ſent back;
Thy grief's their ſport, thy reſolution mockt:
That woe is me to think upon thy woes,
More than remembrance of my father's death. [*Exit.*

Mar. Now let hot *Ætna* cool in *Sicily*,
And be my heart an ever-burning hell;
Theſe miſeries are more than may be borne!
To weep with them that weep doth eaſe [4] ſome deal,
But ſorrow flouted at is double death.

Luc. Ah, that this ſight ſhould make ſo deep a wound,
And yet deteſted life not ſhrink thereat;
That ever death ſhould let life bear his name,
Where life hath no more intereſt but to breathe.

Mar. Alas, poor heart, that kiſs is comfortleſs,

4 —— —— —— *ſome deal,*] *i. e.* in ſome meaſure.

As

As frozen water to a ſtarved ſnake.

Tit. When will this fearful ſlumber have an end?

Mar. Now, farewel, flattery! die, *Andronicus*;
Thou doſt not ſlumber; ſee, thy two ſons' heads,
Thy warlike hand, thy mangled daughter here;
Thy other baniſh'd ſon [5] with this dear ſight
Struck pale and bloodleſs; and thy brother I,
Even like a ſtony image, cold and numb.
Ah! now no more will I controul thy griefs;
Rend off thy ſilver hair, thy other hand
Gnawing with thy teeth, and be this diſmal ſight
The cloſing up of your moſt wretched eyes!
Now is a time to ſtorm, why art thou ſtill?

Tit. Ha, ha, ha! ——

Mar. Why doſt thou laugh? it fits not with this hour.

Tit. Why, I have not another tear to ſhed;
Beſides, this ſorrow is an enemy,
And would uſurp upon my watry eyes,
And make them blind with tributary tears;
Then which way ſhall I find Revenge's Cave?
For theſe two heads do ſeem to ſpeak to me,
And threat me, I ſhall never come to bliſs,
'Till all theſe miſchiefs be return'd again,
Even in their throats that have commited them.
Come, let me ſee, what task I have to do ——
You heavy people, circle me about;
That I may turn me to each one of you,
And ſwear unto my ſoul to right your wrongs.
The vow is made; —come, brother, take a head,
And in this hand the other will I bear;
Lavinia, thou ſhalt be employ'd in theſe things;
Bear thou my hand, ſweet wench, between thy teeth;
As for thee, boy, go get thee from my ſight,

5 —— *with this* dear *ſight*] The *Oxford Editor* reads *dire ſight*. He did not know that *dear* bore at that time the ſignification of *dire*.

Thou

Thou art an Exile, and thou muſt not ſtay.
Hie to the *Goths*, and raiſe an army there;
And if you love me, as I think you do,
Let's kiſs and part, for we have much to do. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Manet Lucius.

Luc. Farewel, *Andronicus*, my noble father,
The woful'ſt man that ever liv'd in *Rome*;
Farewel, proud *Rome*; 'till *Lucius* come again,
He leaves his pledges dearer than his life;
Farewel, *Lavinia*, my noble ſiſter,
O, 'would thou wert as thou tofore haſt been!
But now nor *Lucius* nor *Lavinia* lives,
But in oblivion and hateful griefs;
If *Lucius* live, he will requite your wrongs,
And make proud *Saturninus* and his Empreſs
Beg at the gates, like *Tarquin* and his Queen.
Now will I to the *Goths*, and raiſe a Power,
To be reveng'd on *Rome* and *Saturnine*. [*Exit* Lucius.

[6]SCENE VI.

An Apartment in Titus's *Houſe.*

A BANQUET.

Enter Titus, Marcus, Lavinia, *and young* Lucius, *a Boy.*

Tit. SO, ſo, now ſit; and look, you eat no more
Than will preſerve juſt ſo much ſtrength in us,
As will revenge theſe bitter woes of ours.
Marcus, unknit that ſorrow-wreathen knot;

6 *Scene* VI] This ſcene is not in the old edition. Mr. *Pope.*

Thy niece and I, poor creatures, want our hands,
And cannot paſſionate our ten-fold grief
With folded arms. This poor right hand of mine
Is left to tyrannize upon my breaſt;
And when my heart, all mad with miſery,
Beats in this hollow priſon of my fleſh,
Then thus I thump it down.———
Thou map of woe, that thus doth talk in ſigns!
When thy poor heart beats with outragious beating,
Thou canſt not ſtrike it thus to make it ſtill;
Wound it with ſighing, girl, kill it with groans;
Or get ſome little knife between thy teeth,
And juſt againſt thy heart make thou a hole,
That all the tears, that thy poor eyes let fall,
May run into that ſink, and ſoaking in,
Drown the lamenting fool in ſea-ſalt tears.

Mar. Fie, brother, fie, teach her not thus to lay
Such violent hands upon her tender life.

Tit. How now! has ſorrow made thee doat already?
Why, *Marcus*, no man ſhould be mad but I;
What violent hands can ſhe lay on her life?
Ah, wherefore doſt thou urge the name of hands,—
To bid *Æneas* tell the tale twice o'er,
How *Troy* was burnt, and he made miſerable?
O handle not the theam; no talk of hands,——
Leſt we remember ſtill, that we have none.
Fie, fie, how frantickly I ſquare my talk,
As if we ſhould forget we had no hands,
If *Marcus* did not name the word of hands?
Come, let's fall to, and, gentle girl, eat this.
Here is no drink: hark, *Marcus*, what ſhe ſays,
I can interpret all her martyr'd ſigns;
She ſays, ſhe drinks no other drink but tears,
Brew'd with her ſorrows, meſh'd upon her cheeks:
Speechleſs complaint! — O, I will learn thy thought;
In thy dumb action will I be as perfect,
As begging hermits in their holy prayers.

Thou

Thou ſhalt not ſigh, nor hold thy ſtumps to heav'n,
Nor wink, nor nod, nor kneel, nor make a ſign,
But I, of theſe, will reſt an alphabet,
And by ſtill practice learn to know thy meaning.
Boy. Good grandſire, leave theſe bitter, deep, laments;
Make my Aunt merry with ſome pleaſing tale.
Mar. Alas, the tender boy, in paſſion mov'd,
Doth weep to ſee his grandſire's heavineſs.
Tit. Peace, tender ſapling; thou art made of tears,
And tears will quickly melt thy life away.
[Marcus *ſtrikes the diſh with a knife.*
What doſt thou ſtrike at, *Marcus*, with thy knife?
Mar. At That that I have kill'd, my lord, a fly.
Tit. Out on thee, murderer; thou kill'ſt my heart;
Mine eyes are cloy'd with view of tyranny:
A deed of death done on the innocent
Becomes not *Titus'* brother; get thee gone,
I ſee, thou art not for my company.
Mar. Alas, my lord, I have but kill'd a fly.
Tit. 'But? —— how if that fly had a father and mother?
'How would he hang his ſlender gilded wings,
'And buz lamenting Doings in the air?
'Poor harmleſs fly,
'That with his pretty buzzing melody,
'Came here to make us merry;
'And thou haſt kill'd him.'
Mar. Pardon me, Sir, it was a black ill-favour'd fly,
Like to the Empreſs' *Moor*; therefore I kill'd him.
Tit. O, O, O,
Then pardon me for reprehending thee,
For thou haſt done a charitable deed;
Give me thy knife, I will inſult on him,
Flattering myſelf, as if it were the *Moor*
Come hither purpoſely to poiſon me.

There's for thyſelf, and that's for *Tamora*:
Yet ſtill, I think, we are not brought ſo low,
But that between us we can kill a fly,
That comes in likeneſs of a cole-black *Moor*.
Mar. Alas, poor man, grief has ſo wrought on him,
He takes falſe ſhadows for true ſubſtances.
Come, take away; *Lavinia*, go with me;
I'll to thy cloſet, and go read with thee
Sad ſtories, chanced in the times of old.
Come, boy, and go with me; thy ſight is young,
And thou ſhalt read, when mine begins to dazzle.
[*Exeunt*.

ACT IV. SCENE I.

TITUS's *HOUSE*.

Enter young Lucius, *and* Lavinia *running after him; and the boy flies from her, with his books under his arm. Enter* Titus, *and* Marcus.

Boy.

HELP, grandſire, help; my Aunt *Lavinia*
Follows me every where, I know not why.
Good uncle *Marcus*, ſee, how ſwift ſhe comes:
Alas, ſweet Aunt, I know not what you mean.
Mar. Stand by me, *Lucius*, do not fear thy Aunt.
Tit. She loves thee, boy, too well to do thee harm.
Boy. Ay, when my father was in *Rome*, ſhe did.
Mar. What means my niece *Lavinia* by theſe ſigns?
Tit. Fear thou not, *Lucius*, ſomewhat doth ſhe mean:
See, *Lucius*, ſee, how much ſhe makes of thee:
Some whither would ſhe have thee go with her.

Ah,

Ah, boy, *Cornelia* never with more care
Read to her ſons, than ſhe hath read to thee,
Sweet poetry, and *Tully*'s oratory:
Can'ſt thou not gueſs wherefore ſhe plies thee thus?
Boy. My lord, I know not, I, nor can I gueſs,
Unleſs ſome fit or frenzie do poſſeſs her:
For I have heard my grandſire ſay full oft,
Extremity of grief would make men mad.
And I have read, that *Hecuba* of *Troy*
Ran mad through ſorrow; that made me to fear;
Although, my lord, I know my noble Aunt
Loves me as dear as e'er my Mother did:
And would not, but in fury, fright my youth;
Which made me down to throw my books, and flie,
Cauſeleſs, perhaps; but pardon me, ſweet Aunt;
And, Madam, if my uncle *Marcus* go,
I will moſt willingly attend your ladyſhip.
Mar. Lucius, I will.
Tit. How now, *Lavinia?* *Marcus*, what means this?
Some book there is that ſhe deſires to ſee.
Which is it, girl, of theſe? open them, boy.
But thou art deeper read, and better skill'd:
Come and make choice of all my library,
And ſo beguile thy ſorrow, 'till the heav'ns
Reveal the damn'd contriver of this deed:
Why lifts ſhe up her arms in ſequence thus?
Mar. I think, ſhe means, that there was more than one
Confederate in the fact. Ay, more there was:
Or elſe to heav'n ſhe heaves them for revenge.
Tit. Lucius, what book is that ſhe toſſes ſo?
Boy. Grandſire, 'tis *Ovid*'s *Metamorphoſes*;
My Mother gave it me.
Mar. For love of her that's gone,
Perhaps ſhe cull'd it from among the reſt.
Tit. Soft! ſee, how buſily ſhe turns the leaves!

Help her: what would ſhe find? *Lavinia*, ſhall I read!
This is the tragick Tale of *Philomel*,
And treats of *Tereus*' treaſon and his rape;
And rape, I fear, was root of thine annoy.

Mar. See, brother, ſee; note, how ſhe quotes the leaves.

Tit. Lavinia, wert thou thus ſurpriz'd, ſweet girl,
Raviſh'd and wrong'd as *Philomela* was,
Forc'd in the ruthleſs, vaſt, and gloomy woods?
See, ſee;———
Ay, ſuch a place there is, where we did hunt,
(O had we never, never, hunted there!)
Pattern'd by That the Poet here deſcribes,
By nature made for murders and for rapes.

Mar. O, why ſhould Nature build ſo foul a den,
Unleſs the Gods delight in tragedies!

Tit. Give ſigns, ſweet Girl, for here are none but friends,
What *Roman* lord it was durſt do the deed;
Or ſlunk not *Saturnine*, as *Tarquin* erſt,
That left the camp to ſin in *Lucrece*' bed?

Mar. Sit down, ſweet niece; brother, ſit down by me.
Apollo, *Pallas*, *Jove*, or *Mercury*,
Inſpire me, that I may this treaſon find.
My lord, look here; look here, *Lavinia*.

[*He writes his name with his ſtaff, and guides it with his feet and mouth.*

This ſandy Plot is plain; guide, if thou canſt,
This after me, when I have writ my name,
Without the help of any hand at all.
Curſt be that heart that forc'd us to this ſhift!
Write thou, good niece; and here diſplay, at leaſt,
What God will have diſcover'd for revenge;
Heav'n guide thy pen, to print thy ſorrows plain,

That

That we may know the traitors, and the truth!

[*She takes the staff in her mouth, and guides it with her stumps, and writes.*

Tit. Oh, do you read, my lord, what she hath writ?
Stuprum, *Chiron*, *Demetrius*.

Mar. What, what! — the lustful sons of *Tamora*
Performers of this hateful bloody deed?

Tit. Magne Regnator Poli,
Tam lentus audis scelera! tam lentus vides!

Mar. Oh, calm thee, gentle lord; although, I know,
There is enough written upon this earth,
To stir a mutiny in the mildest thoughts,
And arm the minds of Infants to exclaims.
My lord, kneel down with me: *Lavinia* kneel,
And kneel, sweet boy, the *Roman Hector*'s Hope,
And swear with me, (as, with the woeful peer,
And father, of that chaste dishonour'd Dame,
Lord *Junius Brutus* sware for *Lucrece*' rape,)
That we will prosecute (by good advice)
Mortal revenge upon these traiterous *Goths*;
And see their blood, or die with this reproach.

Tit. 'Tis sure enough, if you knew how.
But if you hurt these bear-whelps, then beware,
The dam will wake; and if she wind you once,
She's with the lion deeply still in league;
And lulls him whilst she playeth on her back,
And, when he sleeps, will she do what she list.
You're a young Huntsman, *Marcus*, let it alone;
And come, I will go get a leaf of brass,
And with a gad of steel will write these words,
And lay it by; the angry northern wind
Will blow these sands, like *Sibyl*'s leaves, abroad,
And where's your lesson then? boy, what say you!

Boy. I say, my lord, that if I were a man,
Their mother's bed-chamber should not be safe,

For these bad bond-men to the yoak of *Rome*.
Mar. Ay, that's my boy! thy father hath full oft
For this ungrateful Country done the like.
Boy. And, nuncle, so will I, an if I live.
Tit. Come, go with me into my armoury.
Lucius, I'll fit thee; and withal, my boy
Shall carry from me to the Empress' sons
Presents, that I intend to send them both.
Come, come, thou'lt do my message, wilt thou not?
Boy. Ay, with my dagger in their bosom, grandsire.
Tit. No, boy, not so; I'll teach thee another course.
Lavinia, come; *Marcus*, look to my House:
Lucius and I'll go brave it at the Court,
Ay, marry, will we, Sir; and we'll be waited on.
[*Exeunt.*
Mar. O heavens, can you hear a good man groan,
And not relent, or not compassion him?
Marcus, attend him in his ecstasie,
That hath more scars of sorrow in his heart,
Than foe-mens' marks upon his batter'd shield;
But yet so just, that he will not revenge;
[1] Revenge thee, Heav'ns! for old *Andronicus*. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.

Changes to the Palace.

Enter Aaron, Chiron, *and* Demetrius *at one door: and at another door young* Lucius *and another, with a bundle of weapons and verses writ upon them.*

Chi. *Demetrius*, here's the Son of *Lucius*;
He hath some message to deliver us.

1 *Revenge* the *Heav'ns*—] We should read,
Revenge thee, Heav'ns! ——

Aar.

Aar. Ay, ſome mad meſſage from his mad grandfather.

Boy. My lords, with all the humbleneſs I may,
I greet your Honours from *Andronicus*;
And pray the *Roman* Gods, confound you Both.

Dem. Gramercy, lovely *Lucius*, what's the news?

Boy. That you are both decypher'd (that's the news)
For villains mark'd with rape. May it pleaſe you,
My grandſire, well adviſ'd, hath ſent by me
The goodlieſt weapons of his armoury,
To gratify your honourable youth,
The hope of *Rome*; for ſo he bad me ſay:
And ſo I do, and with his gifts preſent
Your lordſhips, that whenever you have need,
You may be armed and appointed well.
And ſo I leave you both, like bloody villains. [*Exit.*

Dem. What's here, a ſcrowle, and written round about?
Let's ſee.
Integer vitæ, ſceleriſque purus,
Non eget Mauri jaculis nec arcu.

Chi. O, 'tis a verſe in *Horace*, I know it well:
I read it in the *Grammar* long ago.

Aar. Ay, juſt; — a verſe in *Horace* — right, you have it —
Now, what a thing it is to be an Aſs?
Here's no (*a*) fond jeſt; th' old man hath found their guilt,
And ſends the weapons wrap'd about with lines,
That wound, beyond their feeling, to the quick:
But were our witty Empreſs well a-foot,
She would applaud *Andronicus'* conceit:
But let her reſt in her unreſt a while.
And now, young lords, was't not a happy ſtar

[(*a*) —*fond.* Mr. *Theobald*——Vulg. *found.*]

Led

Led us to *Rome* ſtrangers, and more than ſo,
Captives, to be advanced to this height?
It did me good before the Palace-gate
To brave the Tribune in his Brother's hearing.
Dem. But me more good, to ſee ſo great a lord
Baſely inſinuate, and ſend us gifts.
Aar. Had he not reaſon, lord *Demetrius?*
Did you not uſe his daughter very friendly?
Dem. I would, we had a thouſand *Roman* dames
At ſuch a bay, by turn to ſerve our luſt.
Chi. A charitable wiſh, and full of love.
Aar. Here lacketh but your mother to ſay Amen.
Chi. And that would ſhe for twenty thouſand more.
Dem. Come, let us go, and pray to all the Gods
For our beloved mother in her pains.
Aar. Pray to the devils; the Gods have given us over. [*Flouriſh.*
Dem. Why do the Emp'ror's trumpets flouriſh thus?
Chi. Belike, for joy the Emp'ror hath a ſon.
Dem. Soft, who comes here?

SCENE III.

Enter Nurſe, with a Black-a-moor Child.

Nur. Good morrow, lords:
O, tell me, did you ſee *Aaron* the *Moor?*
Aar. Well, more or leſs, or ne'er a whit at all,
Here *Aaron* is, and what with *Aaron* now?
Nur. O gentle *Aaron*, we are all undone:
Now help, or woe betide thee evermore!
Aar. Why, what a caterwauling doſt thou keep?
What doſt thou wrap and fumble in thine arms?
Nur. O That which I would hide from heaven's eye,
Our Empreſs' ſhame, and ſtately *Rome*'s diſgrace.

She

She is deliver'd, lords, she is deliver'd.
Aar. To whom?
Nur. I mean, she is brought to bed.
Aar. Well, God give her good rest!
What hath he sent her?
Nur. A devil.
Aar. Why, then she is the devil's dam: a joyful issue.
Nur. A joyless, dismal, black, and sorrowful issue.
Here is the babe, as lothsome as a toad,
Amongst the fairest breeders of our clime.
The Empress sends it thee, thy stamp, thy seal:
And bids thee christen it with thy dagger's point.
Aar. Out, out, you whore! is black so base a Hue?
Sweet blowse, you are a beauteous blossom, sure.
Dem. Villain, what hast thou done?
Aar. That which thou canst not undo.
Chi. Thou hast undone our mother.
Dem. Woe to her chance, and damn'd her loathed choice,
Accurs'd the offspring of so foul a fiend!
Chi. It shall not live.
Aar. It shall not die.
Nur. *Aaron*, it must, the Mother wills it so.
Aar. What, must it, nurse? then let no man but I
Do execution on my flesh and blood.
Dem. I'll broach the tadpole on my rapier's point:
Nurse, give it me, my sword shall soon dispatch it.
Aar. Sooner this sword shall plough thy bowels up.
Stay, murtherous villains, will you kill your brother?
Now, by the burning tapers of the sky,
That shone so brightly when this boy was got,
He dies upon my Scymitar's sharp point,
That touches this my first-born son and heir.
I tell you, Younglings, not *Enceladus*
With all his threatning band of *Typhon*'s brood,

Nor

Nor great *Alcides*, nor the God of war,
Shall ſeize this prey out of his father's hands.
What, what, ye ſanguine ſhallow-hearted boys,
Ye white-lim'd walls, ye ale-houſe painted ſigns,
Coal-black is better than another hue:
In that it ſcorns to bear another hue:
For all the water in the ocean
Can never turn the ſwans black legs to white,
Although ſhe lave them hourly in the flood.
Tell the Empreſs from me, I am of age
To keep mine own; excuſe it, how ſhe can.
Dem. Wilt thou betray thy noble miſtreſs thus?
Aar. My miſtreſs is my miſtreſs; this, myſelf
The vigour and the picture of my youth.
This, before all the world do I prefer;
This, maugre all the world, will I keep ſafe;
Or ſome of you ſhall ſmoke for it in *Rome*.
Dem. By this our mother is for ever ſham'd.
Chi. *Rome* will deſpiſe her for this foul eſcape.
Nur. The Emperor in his rage will doom her death.
Chi. I bluſh to think upon this ignominy.
Aar. Why, there's the privilege your beauty bears:
Fie, treacherous hue, that will betray with bluſhing
The cloſe enacts and counſels of the heart!
Here's a young lad fram'd of another leer,
Look, how the black ſlave ſmiles upon the father;
As who ſhould ſay, "Old lad, I am thine own.
He is your brother, lords; ſenſibly fed
Of that ſelf-blood, that firſt gave life to you;
And from that womb, where you impriſon'd were,
He is infranchiſed and come to light:
Nay, he's your brother by the ſurer ſide;
Although my ſeal is ſtamped in his face.
Nur. *Aaron*, what ſhall I ſay unto the Empreſs?
Dem. Adviſe thee, *Aaron*, what is to be done,
And we will all ſubſcribe to thy advice:

Save

Save you the child, ſo we may be all ſafe.
Aar. Then ſit we down, and let us all conſult.
My ſon and I will have the wind of you:
Keep there: now talk at pleaſure of your ſafety.
[*They ſit on the ground.*
Dem. How many women ſaw this child of his?
Aar. Why, ſo, brave lords; when we all join in league,
I am a lamb; but if you brave the *Moor*,
The chafed boar, the mountain lioneſs,
The ocean ſwells not ſo as *Aaron* ſtorms:
But ſay again, how many ſaw the child?
Nur. Cornelia the midwife, and myſelf——
And no one elſe but the deliver'd Empreſs.
Aar. The Empreſs, the midwife, and yourſelf——
Two may keep counſel, when the third's away:
Go to the Empreſs, tell her, this I ſaid——[*He kills her.*
Week,——week!——ſo cries a pig, prepar'd to th' ſpit.
Dem. What mean'ſt thou, *Aaron?* wherefore didſt thou this?
Aar. O lord, Sir, 'tis a deed of policy:
Shall ſhe live to betray this guilt of ours?
A long-tongu'd babling goſſip? no, lords, no.
And now be it known to you my full intent:
Not far, one *Muliteus* lives, my country-man,
His wife but yeſternight was brought to bed,
His child is like to her, fair as you are:
Go pack with him, and give the mother gold,
And tell them both the circumſtance of all;
And how by this their child ſhall be advanc'd,
And be receiv'd for the Emp'ror's heir,
And ſubſtituted in the place of mine,
To calm this tempeſt whirling in the Court;
And let the Emperor dandle him for his own.
Hark ye, my lords, ye ſee, I have given her phyſick;
And you muſt needs beſtow her funeral;
The fields are near, and you are gallant grooms:

This

This done, see, that you take no longer days,
But send the midwife presently to me.
The midwife and the nurse well made away,
Then let the ladies tattle what they please.
Chi. Aaron, I see, thou wilt not trust the air
With secrets.
Dem. For this care of *Tamora,*
Herself and hers are highly bound to thee. [*Exeunt.*
Aar. Now to the *Goths,* as swift as Swallow flies,
There to dispose this treasure in my arms,
And secretly to greet the Empress' friends.
Come on, you thick-lip'd slave, I bear you hence,
For it is you that put us to our shifts:
I'll make you feed on berries, and on roots,
And feed on curds and whey, and suck the goat,
And cabin in a cave; and bring you up
To be a warrior, and command a camp. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV.

A Street near the Palace.

Enter Titus, *old* Marcus, *young* Lucius, *and other Gentlemen with bows; and* Titus *bears the arrows with letters on the end of them.*

Tit. Come, *Marcus,* come; kinsmen, this is the way.
Sir boy, now let me see your archery.
Look, ye draw home enough, and 'tis there straight;
Terras Astræa reliquit ——— be you remember'd, *Marcus* ———
She's gone, she's fled——Sirs, take you to your tools;
You, cousins, shall go sound the ocean,
And cast your nets; haply, you may find her in the sea;
Yet there's as little justice as at land ———

No,

No, *Publius* and *Sempronius*; you must do it,
'Tis you must dig with mattock and with spade,
And pierce the inmost centre of the earth:
Then, when you come to *Pluto*'s region,
I pray you, deliver this petition,
Tell him it is for justice, and for aid;
And that it comes from old *Andronicus*,
Shaken with sorrows in ungrateful *Rome*.
Ah, *Rome!*——Well, well, I made thee miserable,
What time I threw the people's suffrages
On him, that thus doth tyrannize o'er me.
Go, get you gone, and, pray, be careful all,
And leave you not a man of war unsearch'd;
This wicked Emperor may have ship'd her hence,
And, kinsmen, then we may go pipe for justice.

Mar. Oh *Publius*, is not this a heavy case,
To see thy noble uncle thus distract?

Pub. Therefore, my lord, it highly us concerns,
By day and night t' attend him carefully:
And feed his humour kindly as we may,
'Till time beget some careful remedy.

Mar. Kinsmen, his sorrows are past remedy.
Join with the *Goths*, and with revengeful war
Take wreak on *Rome*, for this ingratitude,
And vengeance on the traitor *Saturnine*.

Tit. Publius, how now? how now, my masters,
What, have you met with her?

Pub. No, my good lord, but *Pluto* sends you word,
If you will have revenge from hell, you shall:
Marry, for justice, she is so employ'd,
He thinks, with *Jove* in heav'n, or somewhere else;
So that perforce you must needs stay a time.

Tit. He doth me wrong to feed me with delays.
I'll dive into the burning lake below,
And pull her out of *Acheron* by the heels.
Marcus, we are but shrubs, no cedars we,

No

No big-bon'd men, fram'd of the *Cyclops'* ſize;
But metal, *Marcus*, ſteel to th' very back;
Yet wrung with wrongs, more than our backs can bear.
And ſith there is no juſtice in earth nor hell,
We will ſollicit heav'n, and move the Gods,
To ſend down juſtice for to wreak our wrongs:
Come, to this gear; you're a good archer, *Marcus*.
[*He gives them the arrows.*
Ad Jovem, that's for you——here, *ad Apollinem*——
Ad Martem, that's for my ſelf;
Here, boy, to *Pallas*——here, to *Mercury*——
To *Saturn* and to *Cælus*——not to *Saturnine*——
You were as good to ſhoot againſt the wind.
To it, boy; *Marcus*——looſe when I bid:
O' my word, I have written to effect,
There's not a God left unſollicited.

Mar. Kinſmen, ſhoot all your ſhafts into the Court,
We will afflict the Emperor in his pride. [*They ſhoot.*

Tit. Now, maſters, draw; oh, well ſaid, *Lucius:*
Good boy, in *Virgo*'s lap, give it *Pallas*.

Mar. My lord, I am a mile beyond the moon;
Your letter is with *Jupiter* by this.

Tit. Ha, ha, *Publius*, *Publius*, what haſt thou done?
See, ſee, thou'ſt ſhot off one of *Taurus'* horns.

Mar. This was the ſport, my lord; when *Publius* ſhot,
The bull being gall'd, gave *Aries* ſuch a knock,
That down fell both the ram's horns in the Court,
And who ſhould find them but the Empreſs, villain:
She laugh'd, and told the *Moor*, he ſhould not chuſe
But give them to his maſter for a preſent.

Tit. Why, there it goes. God give your lordſhip joy!

Enter

Enter a Clown with a basket and two pigeons.

News, news from heav'n; *Marcus*, the poſt is come.
Sirrah, what tidings? have you any letters?
Shall I have juſtice, what ſays *Jupiter?*

Clown. Who? the gibbet-maker? he ſays, that he hath taken them down again, for the man muſt not be hang'd 'till the next week.

Tit. Tut, what ſays *Jupiter*, I ask thee?

Clown. Alas, Sir, I know not *Jupiter*, I never drank with him in all my life.

Tit. Why, villain, art not thou the carrier?

Clown. Ay, of my pigeons, Sir, nothing elſe.

Tit. Why, didſt thou not come from heav'n?

Clown. From heav'n? alas, Sir, I never came there. God forbid I ſhould be ſo bold to preſs into heav'n in my young days. Why, I am going with my pigeons to the tribunal plebs, to take up a matter of brawl betwixt my uncle and one of the Emperial's men.

Mar. Why, Sir, that is as fit as can be to ſerve for your oration, and let him deliver the pigeons to the Emperor from you.

Tit. Tell me, can you deliver an oration to the Emperor with a grace?

Clown. Nay, truly, Sir, I could never ſay grace in all my life.

Tit. Sirrah, come hither, make no more ado,
But give your pigeons to the Emperor.
By me thou ſhalt have juſtice at his hands.
Hold, hold —— mean while, here's mony for thy charges.
Give me a pen and ink.
Sirrah, can you with a grace deliver a ſupplication?

Clown. Ay, Sir.

Tit. Then, here is a ſupplication for you: and when you come to him, at the firſt approach you muſt

kneel, then kiſs his foot, then deliver up your pigeons, and then look for your reward. I'll be at hand, Sir; ſee you do it bravely.

Clown. I warrant you, Sir, let me alone.

Tit. Sirrah, haſt thou a knife? come, let me ſee it.
Here, *Marcus*, fold it in the oration,
For thou haſt made it like an humble ſuppliant;
And when thou haſt given it the Emperor,
Knock at my door, and tell me, what he ſays.

Clown. God be with you, Sir, I will.

Tit. Come, *Marcus*, let us go. *Publius*, follow me.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

The PALACE.

Enter Emperor and Empreſs, and her two ſons; the Emperor brings the arrows in his hand, that Titus *ſhot.*

Sat. WHY, lords, what wrongs are theſe? was ever ſeen
An Emperor of *Rome* thus over-borne,
Troubled, confronted thus, and for th' extent
Of equal juſtice, us'd in ſuch contempt?
My lord, you know, as do the mightful Gods,
(However the diſturbers of our peace
Buz in the people's ears) there nought hath paſt,
But even with law againſt the wilful ſons
Of old *Andronicus*. And what an if
His ſorrows have ſo overwhelm'd his wits,
Shall we be thus afflicted in his wreaks,
His fits, his frenſie, and his bitterneſs?
And now he writes to heav'n for his redreſs.
See, here's to *Jove*, and this to *Mercury*,
This to *Apollo*, this to the God of war:

Sweet

Sweet ſcrouls, to fly about the ſtreets of *Rome!*
What's this but libelling againſt the Senate,
And blazoning our injuſtice ev'ry where?
A goodly humour, is it not, my lords?
As who would ſay, in *Rome* no juſtice were.
But if I live, his feigned eccſtaſies
Shall be no ſhelter to theſe outrages:
But he and his ſhall know, that Juſtice lives
In *Saturninus'* health; whom, if ſhe ſleep,
He'll ſo awake, as ſhe in fury ſhall
Cut off the proud'ſt conſpirator that lives.

Tam. My gracious lord, moſt lovely *Saturnine*,
Lord of my life, commander of my thought,
Calm thee, and bear the faults of *Titus'* age,
Th' effects of ſorrow for his valiant ſons,
Whoſe loſs hath pierc'd him deep, and ſcarr'd his heart;
And rather comfort his diſtreſſed plight,
Than proſecute the meaneſt, or the beſt,
For theſe contempts——Why, thus it ſhall become
High-witted *Tamora* to gloſe with all:
But, *Titus*, I have touch'd thee to the quick,
Thy life-blood out: if *Aaron* now be wiſe,
Then is all ſafe, the anchor's in the port. [*Aſide.*

Enter Clown.

How, now, good fellow, would'ſt thou ſpeak with us?

Clo. Yea, forſooth, an your Miſterſhip be Emperial.

Tam. Empreſs I am, but yonder ſits the Emperor.

Clown. 'Tis he: God and St. *Stephen* give you good-Even:
I have brought you a letter and a couple of pigeons here. [*He reads the letter.*

Sat. Go, take him away, and hang him preſently.

Clown. How much mony muſt I have?

Tam. Come, ſirrah, thou muſt be hang'd.

Clown. Hang'd! by'r lady, then I have brought up a neck to a fair end. [*Exit.*

Sat. Deſpightful and intolerable wrongs!
Shall I endure this monſtrous villany?
I know, from whence this ſame device proceeds:
May this be borne? as if his traiterous ſons,
That dy'd by law for murther of our brother,
Have by my means been butcher'd wrongfully?
Go, drag the villain hither by the hair,
Nor age nor honour [2] ſhall ſhape privilege.
For this proud mock I'll be thy ſlaughter-man;
Sly frantick wretch, that holp'ſt to make me great,
In hope thy ſelf ſhould govern *Rome* and me.

Æmter Emilius.

Sat. What news with thee, *Æmilius?*

Æmil. Arm, arm, my lords; *Rome* never had more cauſe;
The *Goths* have gather'd head, and with a Power
Of high-reſolved men, bent to the ſpoil,
They hither march amain, under the Conduct
Of *Lucius*, ſon to old *Andronicus:*
Who threats in courſe of his revenge to do
As much as ever *Coriolanus* did.

Sat. Is warlike *Lucius* General of the *Goths?*
Theſe Tidings nip me, and I hang the head
As flowers with froſt, or graſs beat down with ſtorms.
Ay, now begin our ſorrows to approach;
'Tis he, the common people love ſo much:
Myſelf hath often over-heard them ſay,
(When I have walked like a private man)
That *Lucius'* baniſhment was wrongfully,
And they have wiſh'd, that *Lucius* were their Emperor.

Tam. Why ſhould you fear? is not our city ſtrong?

Sat. Ay, but the citizens favour *Lucius*,
And will revolt from me, to ſuccour him.

2 — *ſhall* ſhape *privilege.*] *i. e.* make or eſtabliſh privilege.

Tam.

Tam. King, be thy thoughts imperious like thy name.
Is the ſun dim'd, that gnats do fly in it?
The eagle ſuffers little birds to ſing,
And is not careful what they mean thereby,
Knowing that with the ſhadow of his wings
He can at pleaſure ſtint their melody;
Ev'n ſo may'ſt thou the giddy men of *Rome*.
Then cheer thy ſpirit, for know, thou Emperor,
I will enchant the old *Andronicus*
With words more ſweet, and yet more dangerous,
Than baits to fiſh, or honey-ſtalks to ſheep:
When as the one is wounded with the bait,
The other rotted with delicious food.
Sat. But he will not intreat his ſon for us.
Tam. If *Tamora* intreat him, then he will:
For I can ſmooth, and fill his aged ear
With golden promiſes; that were his heart
Almoſt impregnable, his old ears deaf,
Yet ſhould both ear and heart obey my tongue.
Go thou before as our embaſſador; [*To Æmilius.*
Say, that the Emperor requeſts a parley
Of warlike *Lucius*, and appoint the meeting.
Sat. Æmilius, do this meſſage honourably;
And if he ſtand on hoſtage for his ſafety,
Bid him demand what pledge will pleaſe him beſt.
Æmil. Your bidding ſhall I do effectually. [*Exit.*
Tam. Now will I to that old *Andronicus*,
And temper him, with all the art I have,
To pluck proud *Lucius* from the warlike *Goths*.
And now, ſweet Emperor, be blith again,
And bury all thy fear in my devices.
Sat. Then go ſucceſsfully, and plead to him.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

A Camp at a ſmall diſtance from Rome.

Enter Lucius *with* Goths, *with drum and ſoldiers.*

LUCIUS.

APPROVED warriors, and my faithful friends,
I have received letters from great *Rome*,
Which ſignifie, what hate they bear their Emp'ror,
And how deſirous of our ſight they are.
Therefore, great lords, be, as your titles witneſs,
Imperious and impatient of your wrongs;
And wherein *Rome* [1] hath done you any ſcathe,
Let him make treble ſatisfaction.

Goth. Brave ſlip, ſprung from the great *Andronicus*,
(Whoſe name was once our terror, now our comfort,)
Whoſe high exploits and honourable deeds
Ingrateful *Rome* requites with foul contempt,
Be bold in us; we'll follow, where thou lead'ſt:
Like ſtinging bees in hotteſt ſummer's day,
Led by their maſter to the flower'd fields,
And be aveng'd on curſed *Tamora*.

Omnes. And, as he ſaith, ſo ſay we all with him.

Luc. I humbly thank him, and I thank you all.
But who comes here, led by a luſty *Goth?*

SCENE II.

Enter a Goth *leading* Aaron, *with his child in his Arms.*

Goth. Renowned *Lucius*, from our troops I ſtray'd
To gaze upon a ruinous monaſtery:

[1] ——*hath done you any* ſcathe,] *Scathe*, harm. Mr. *Pope.*

And

And as I earneſtly did fix mine eye
Upon the waſted building, ſuddenly
I heard a child cry underneath a wall;
I made unto the noiſe, when ſoon I heard
The crying babe controul'd with this diſcourſe:
Peace, tawny ſlave, half me and half thy dam,
Did not thy Hue bewray whoſe brat thou art,
Had nature lent thee but thy mother's look,
Villain, thou might'ſt have been an Emperor:
But where the bull and cow are both milk-white,
They never do beget a cole-black calf;
Peace, villain, peace! (ev'n thus he rates the babe)
For I muſt bear thee to a truſty *Goth*;
Who, when he knows thou art the Empreſs' babe,
Will hold thee dearly for thy mother's ſake.
With this, my weapon drawn, I ruſh'd upon him,
Surpriz'd him ſuddenly, and brought him hither,
To uſe as you think needful of the man.

Luc. O worthy *Goth*, this is th' incarnate Devil,
That robb'd *Andronicus* of his good hand;
This is the Pearl that pleas'd your Empreſs' eye,
And here's the baſe fruit of his burning luſt.
Say, wall-ey'd ſlave, whither would'ſt thou convey
This growing image of thy fiend-like face?
Why doſt not ſpeak? what! deaf? no! not a word?
A halter, ſoldiers; hang him on this tree,
And by his ſide his fruit of baſtardy.

Aar. Touch not the boy, he is of royal blood.

Luc. Too like the ſire for ever being good.
Firſt, hang the child, that he may ſee it ſprawl,
A ſight to vex the father's ſoul withal.
Get me a ladder.

Aar. Lucius, ſave the child,
And bear it from me to the Empereſs;
If thou do this, I'll ſhew thee wondr'ous things,
That highly may advantage thee to hear;
If thou wilt not, befall what may befall,

I'll speak no more; but Vengeance rot you all!
Luc. Say on, and if it please me which thou speak'st,
Thy child shall live, and I will see it nourish'd.
Aar. An if it please thee? why, assure thee, *Lucius*,
'Twill vex thy soul to hear what I shall speak:
For I must talk of murthers, rapes and massacres,
Acts of black night, abominable deeds,
Complots of mischief, treason, villanies,
Ruthful to hear, yet piteously perform'd:
And this shall all be buried by my death,
Unless thou swear to me, my child shall live.
Luc. Tell on thy mind; I say, thy child shall live.
Aar. Swear, that he shall; and then I will begin.
Luc. Who should I swear by? thou believ'st no God:
That granted, how can'st thou believe an oath?
Aar. What if I do not! as, indeed, I do not;
Yet, for I know thou art religious,
And hast a thing within thee called Conscience,
With twenty popish tricks and ceremonies
Which I have seen thee careful to observe:
Therefore I urge thy oath; (for that, I know,
An idiot holds his bauble for a God,
And keeps the oath, which by that God he swears,
To that I'll urge him;) —— therefore thou shalt vow
By that same God, what God soe'er it be,
That thou ador'st and hast in reverence,
To save my boy, nourish and bring him up;
Or else I would discover nought to thee.
Luc. Even by my God I swear to thee, I will.
Aar. First, know thou, I begot him on the Empress.
Luc. O most insatiate, luxurious, woman!
Aar. Tut, *Lucius*, this was but a deed of charity,
To that which thou shalt hear of me anon.
'Twas her two sons, that murder'd *Bassianus*;
They cut thy sister's tongue, and ravish'd her,
And cut her hands, and trim'd her as thou saw'st.

Luc.

Luc. Oh, deteſtable villain! call'ſt thou that triming?
Aar. Why, ſhe was waſhed, and cut, and trim'd;
And 'twas trim ſport for them that had the doing of't.
Luc. Oh, barb'rous beaſtly villains like thyſelf!
Aar. Indeed, I was their tutor to inſtruct them:
That codding ſpirit had they from their mother,
As ſure a card as ever won the ſet;
That bloody mind, I think, they learn'd of me,
As true a dog as ever fought at head;——
Well; let my deeds be witneſs of my worth.
I train'd thy brethren to that guileful hole,
Where the dead corps of *Baſſianus* lay:
I wrote the letter that thy father found,
And hid the gold within the letter mention'd;
Confed'rate with the Queen, and her two ſons.
And what not done, that thou haſt cauſe to rue,
Wherein I had no ſtroke of miſchief in't!
I plaid the cheater for thy father's hand,
And when I had it, drew myſelf apart,
And almoſt broke my heart with extream laughter.
I pry'd me through the crevice of a wall,
When for his hand he had his two ſons' heads;
Beheld his tears, and laugh'd ſo heartily,
That both mine eyes were rainy like to his:
And when I told the Empreſs of this ſport,
She ſwooned almoſt at my pleaſing Tale,
And for my tidings gave me twenty kiſſes.
Goth. What! can'ſt thou ſay all this, and never bluſh!
Aar. Ay, like a black dog, as the Saying is.
Luc. Art thou not ſorry for theſe heinous deeds?
Aar. Ay, that I had not done a thouſand more.
Ev'n now I curſe the day (and yet, I think,
Few come within the compaſs of my curſe)
Wherein I did not ſome notorious Ill,
As kill a man, or elſe deviſe his death;
Raviſh a maid, or plot the way to do it;

Accuſe

Accuſe ſome innocent, and forſwear myſelf;
Set deadly enmity between two friends;
Make poor Men's cattle break their necks;
Set fire on barns and hay-ſtacks in the night,
And bid the owners quench them with their tears:
Oft have I digg'd up dead men from their graves,
And ſet them upright at their dear friends' doors,
Ev'n when their ſorrow almoſt was forgot;
And on their skins, as on the bark of trees,
Have with my knife carved in *Roman* letters,
"Let not your ſorrow die, though I am dead.
Tut, I have done a thouſand dreadful things,
As willingly as one would kill a fly:
And nothing grieves me heartily indeed,
But that I cannot do ten thouſand more.

Luc. Bring down the devil, for he muſt not die
So ſweet a death, as hanging preſently.

Aar. If there be devils, 'would I were a devil,
To live and burn in ever-laſting fire,
So I might have your company in hell,
But to torment you with my bitter tongue!

Luc. Sirs, ſtop his mouth, and let him ſpeak no more.

Enter Æmilius.

Goth. My lord, there is a meſſenger from *Rome*
Deſires to be admitted to your preſence.

Luc. Let him come near. ——
Welcome, *Æmilius*, what's the news from *Rome*?

Æmil. Lord *Lucius*, and you princes of the *Goths*,
The *Roman* Emperor greets you all by me;
And, for he underſtands you are in arms,
He craves a parley at your father's houſe,
Willing you to demand your hoſtages,
And they ſhall be immediately deliver'd.

Goth. What ſays our General?

Luc.

Luc. Æmilius, let the Emperor give his pledges
Unto my father and my uncle *Marcus*,
And we will come: march away. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Changes to Titus's *Palace in* Rome.

Enter Tamora, Chiron, *and* Demetrius, *disguis'd.*

Tam. THUS, in these strange and sad habiliments,
I will encounter with *Andronicus:*
And say, I am Revenge sent from below,
To join with him, and right his heinous wrongs:
Knock at the Study, where, they say, he keeps,
To ruminate strange plots of dire revenge;
Tell him, Revenge is come to join with him,
And work confusion on his enemies.
[*They knock, and* Titus *appears above.*

Tit. Who doth molest my contemplation?
Is it your trick to make me ope the door,
That so my sad decrees may fly away,
And all my study be to no effect?
You are deceiv'd; for what I mean to do,
See, here in bloody lines I have set down;
And what is written, shall be executed.

Tam. Titus, I am come to talk with thee.

Tit. No, not a word: how can I grace my Talk,
Wanting a hand to give it that accord?
Thou hast the odds of me, therefore no more.

Tam. If thou did'st know me, thou wouldst talk with me.

Tit. I am not mad; I know thee well enough;
Witness this wretched stump, these crimson lines,
Witness these trenches, made by grief and care,
Witness the tiring day and heavy night;
Witness all sorrow, that I know thee well

For

For our proud Empreſs, mighty *Tamora:*
Is not thy Coming for my other hand?
Tam. Know thou, ſad man, I am not *Tamora*;
She is thy enemy, and I thy friend;
I am Revenge, ſent from th' infernal Kingdom,
To eaſe the gnawing Vulture of thy mind,
By working wreakful vengeance on thy foes.
Come down, and welcome me to this world's light;
Confer with me of murder and of death;
There's not a hollow cave, nor lurking place,
No vaſt obſcurity, or miſty vale,
Where bloody Murder or deteſted Rape
Can couch for fear, but I will find them out;
And in their ears tell them my dreadful name,
Revenge, which makes the foul offenders quake.
Tit. Art thou Revenge? and art thou ſent to me,
To be a torment to mine enemies?
Tam. I am; therefore come down, and welcome me.
Tit. Do me ſome ſervice, ere I come to thee:
Lo, by thy ſide where Rape, and Murder, ſtands;
Now give ſome ſurance that thou art Revenge,
Stab them, or tear them on thy chariot-wheels;
And then I'll come and be thy waggoner,
And whirl along with thee about the globes:
Provide two proper Palfries black as jet,
To hale thy vengeful waggon ſwift away,
And find out murders in their guilty caves.
And when thy car is loaden with their heads,
I will diſmount, and by thy waggon wheel
Trot like a ſervile foot-man all day long;
Even from *Hyperion*'s riſing in the eaſt,
Until his very downfal in the ſea.
And day by day I'll do this heavy task,
So thou deſtroy Rapine and Murder there.
Tam. Theſe are my miniſters, and come with me.
Tit. Are they thy miniſters? what are they call'd?
Tam. Rapine and Murder; therefore called ſo,

'Cauſe

'Cauſe they take vengeance on ſuch kind of men.
Tit. Good lord, how like the Empreſs' ſons they are,
And you the Empreſs! but we worldly men
Have miſerable and miſtaking eyes:
O ſweet Revenge, now do I come to thee,
And if one arm's embracement will content thee,
I will embrace thee in it by and by.
[*Exit* Titus *from above.*
Tam. This cloſing with him fits his lunacy,
Whate'er I forge to feed his brain-ſick fits,
Do you uphold, and maintain in your ſpeech,
For now he firmly takes me for Revenge:
And, being credulous in this mad thought,
I'll make him ſend for *Lucius*, his ſon:
And whilſt I at a banquet hold him ſure,
I'll find ſome cunning practice out of hand,
To ſcatter and diſperſe the giddy *Goths*,
Or at the leaſt, make them his enemies:
See, here he comes, and I muſt ply my theme.

SCENE IV.

Enter Titus.

Tit. Long have I been forlorn, and all for thee:
Welcome, dread fury, to my woful houſe;
Rapine and Murder, you are welcome too:
How like the Empreſs and her ſons you are!
Well are you fitted, had you but a *Moor*;
Could not all hell afford you ſuch a devil?
For, well I wot, the Empreſs never wags,
But in her company there is a *Moor*;
And would you repreſent our Queen aright,
It were convenient you had ſuch a devil:
But welcome, as you are: what ſhall we do?
Tam. What wouldſt thou have us do, *Andronicus?*
Dem. Shew me a murderer, I'll deal with him.

Chi.

Chi. Shew me a villain, that has done a rape,
And I am sent to be reveng'd on him.
Tam. Shew me a thousand, that have done thee wrong;
And I will be revenged on them all.
Tit. Look round about the wicked streets of *Rome*,
And when thou find'st a man that's like thyself,
Good Murder, stab him; he's a murderer.
Go thou with him, and when it is thy hap
To find another that is like to thee,
Good Rapine, stab him; he is a ravisher.
Go thou with them, and in the Emperor's Court
There is a Queen attended by a *Moor*;
Well may'st thou know her by thy own proportion,
For up and down she doth resemble thee;
I pray thee, do on them some violent death;
They have been violent to me and mine.
Tam. Well hast thou lesson'd us, this shall we do.
But would it please thee, good *Andronicus*,
To send for *Lucius* thy thrice-valiant son,
Who leads tow'rds *Rome* a band of warlike *Goths*,
And bid him come and banquet at thy house.
When he is here, even at thy solemn feast,
I will bring in the Empress and her sons,
The Emperor himself, and all thy foes;
And at thy mercy shall they stoop and kneel,
And on them shalt thou ease thy angry heart:
What says *Andronicus* to this device?
Tit. Marcus, my brother!—'tis sad *Titus* calls:

Enter Marcus.

Go, gentle *Marcus*, to thy nephew *Lucius*;
Thou shalt enquire him out among the *Goths*:
Bid him repair to me: and bring with him
Some of the chiefest Princes of the *Goths*;
Bid him encamp his Soldiers where they are;
Tell him, the Emperor and the Empress too

Feast

Feaſt at my houſe, and he ſhall feaſt with them;
This do thou for my love, and ſo let him,
As he regards his aged father's life.

Mar. This will I do, and ſoon return again.
[*Exit.*

Tam. Now will I hence about my buſineſs,
And take my miniſters along with me.

Tit. Nay, nay, let Rape and Murder ſtay with me;
Or elſe I'll call my brother back again,
And cleave to no revenge but *Lucius*.

Tam. What ſay you, boys, will you abide with him,
Whiles I go tell my lord, the Emperor,
How I have govern'd our determin'd jeſt?
Yield to his humour, ſmooth and ſpeak him fair,
And tarry with him 'till I come again.

Tit. I know them all, tho' they ſuppoſe me mad;
And will o'er-reach them in their own devices:
A pair of curſed hell-hounds and their dam.
[*Aſide.*

Dem. Madam, depart at pleaſure, leave us here.

Tam. Farewel, *Andronicus*; Revenge now goes
To lay a complot to betray thy foes.
[*Exit* Tamora.

Tit. I know, thou doſt; and, ſweet Revenge, farewel.

Chi. Tell us, old man, how ſhall we be employ'd?

Tit. Tut, I have work enough for you to do.
Publius, come hither, *Caius*, and *Valentine!*

Enter Publius *and Servants.*

Pub. What is your will?

Tit. Know ye theſe two?

Pub. The Empreſs' ſons,
I take them, *Chiron*, and *Demetrius!*

Tit.

Tit. Fie, *Publius*, fie! thou art too much deceiv'd,
The one is Murder, Rape is th' other's name;
And therefore bind them, gentle *Publius*;
Caius and *Valentine*, lay hands on them;
Oft have you heard me wish for such an hour,
And now I find it, therefore bind them sure.
[*Exit* Titus.

Chi. Villains, forbear; we are the Empress' sons.

Pub. And therefore do we what we are commanded.

Stop close their mouths; let them not speak a word.
Is he sure bound? look, that ye bind them fast.

SCENE V.

Enter Titus Andronicus *with a Knife, and* Lavinia *with a Bason.*

Tit. Come, come, *Lavinia*; look, thy foes are bound;
Sirs, stop their mouths, let them not speak to me,
But let them hear what fearful words I utter.
Oh, villains, *Chiron* and *Demetrius!*
Here stands the spring whom you have stain'd with mud,
This goodly summer with your winter mixt:
You kill'd her husband, and for that vile fault
Two of her brothers were condemn'd to death;
My hand cut off, and made a merry jest;
Both her sweet hands, her tongue, and that more dear,
Than hands or tongue, her spotless Chastity,
Inhuman traitors, you constrain'd and forc'd.
What would ye say, if I should let you speak?
Villains! — for shame, you could not beg for grace.
Hark, wretches, how I mean to martyr you.
This one hand yet is left to cut your throats,

Whilst

Whilſt that *Lavinia* 'twixt her ſtumps doth hold
The baſon, that receives your guilty blood.
You know, your mother means to feaſt with me,
And calls herſelf Revenge, and thinks me mad —
Hark, villains, I will grind your bones to duſt,
And with your blood and it I'll make a paſte;
And of the paſte a coffin will I rear,
And make two paſties of your ſhameful heads;
And bid that ſtrumpet, your unhallow'd dam,
Like to the earth, ſwallow her own increaſe.
This is the feaſt that I have bid her to,
And this the banquet ſhe ſhall ſurfeit on;
For worſe than *Philomel* you us'd my daughter,
And worſe than *Procne* I will be reveng'd.
And now prepare your throats: *Lavinia*, come,
Receive the blood; and, when that they are dead,
Let me go grind their bones to powder ſmall,
And with this hateful liquor temper it;
And in that paſte let their vile heads be bak'd.
Come, come, be every one officious
To make this banquet, which I wiſh might prove
More ſtern and bloody than the *Centaurs'* feaſt.
[*He cuts their throats.*
So, now bring them in, for I'll play the cook,
And ſee them ready 'gainſt the mother comes.
[*Exeunt.*

Enter Lucius, Marcus, *and* Goths *with* Aaron *Priſoner.*

Luc. Uncle *Marcus*, ſince it is my father's mind
That I repair to *Rome*, I am content.
Goth. And ours with thine, befall what fortune will.
Luc. Good uncle, take you in this barbarous *Moor*,
This ravenous tiger, this accurſed devil;
Let him receive no ſuſtenance, fetter him,
'Till he be brought unto the Emp'ror's face,

For teſtimony of theſe foul proceedings;
And ſee, the ambuſh of our friends be ſtrong;
I fear, the Emperor means no good to us.

Aar. Some devil whiſper curſes in my ear,
And prompt me that my tongue may utter forth
The venomous malice of my ſwelling heart!

Luc. Away, inhuman dog, unhallow'd ſlave.
[*Exeunt* Goths *with* Aaron.
Sirs, help our uncle to convey him in. [*Flouriſh.*
The trumpets ſhew, the Emperor is at hand.

SCENE VI.

Sound trumpets. Enter Emperor and Empreſs, with Tribunes and others.

Sat. What, hath the firmament more ſuns than one?

Luc. What boots it thee to call thyſelf a Sun?

Mar. Rome's Emperor, and Nephew, break the parley;
Theſe quarrels muſt be quietly debated:
The feaſt is ready, which the careful *Titus*
Hath ordain'd to an honourable end,
For peace, for love, for league, and good to *Rome:*
Pleaſe you therefore draw nigh and take your places.

Sat. Marcus, we will. [*Hautboys.*

A Table brought in. Enter Titus *like a Cook, placing the meat on the Table, and* Lavinia *with a veil over her face.*

Tit. Welcome, my gracious lord; welcome, dread Queen,
Welcome, ye warlike *Goths*, welcome, *Lucius*,
And welcome, all; although the cheer be poor,
'Twill fill your ſtomachs, pleaſe you eat of it.

Sat. Why art thou thus attir'd, *Andronicus?*

Tit.

Tit. Becauſe I would be ſure to have all well,
To entertain your Highneſs, and your Empreſs.
Tam. We are beholden to you, good *Andronicus*.
Tit. And if your Highneſs knew my heart, you were.
My lord the Emperor, reſolve me this;
Was it well done of raſh *Virginius*,
To ſlay his daughter with his own right hand,
Becauſe ſhe was enforc'd, ſtain'd, and deflour'd?
Sat. It was, *Andronicus*.
Tit. Your reaſon, mighty lord?
Sat. Becauſe the girl ſhould not ſurvive her ſhame,
And by her preſence ſtill renew his ſorrows.
Tit. A reaſon mighty, ſtrong, and effectual,
A pattern, precedent, and lively warrant,
For me, moſt wretched, to perform the like:
Die, die, *Lavinia*, and thy ſhame with thee,
And with thy ſhame thy father's ſorrow die!
[*He kills her.*
Sat. What haſt thou done, unnatural and unkind?
Tit. Kill'd her, for whom my tears have made me blind.
I am as woful as *Virginius* was,
And have a thouſand times more cauſe than he
To do this outrage. And it is now done.
Sat. What, was ſhe raviſh'd? tell, who did the deed?
Tit. Will't pleaſe you eat, will't pleaſe your Highneſs feed?
Tam. Why haſt thou ſlain thine only daughter thus?
Tit. Not I, 'twas *Chiron* and *Demetrius*.
They raviſh'd her, and cut away her tongue,
And they, 'twas they, that did her all this wrong.
Sat. Go, fetch them hither to us preſently.
Tit. Why, there they are both, baked in that pye,

Whereof their mother daintily hath fed;
Eating the flesh, that she herself hath bred.
'Tis true, 'tis true; witness, my knife's sharp point.
[*He stabs the Empress.*
Sat. Die, frantick wretch, for this accursed deed.
[*He stabs* Titus.
Luc. Can the son's eye behold his father bleed?
There's meed for meed, death for a deadly deed.
[Lucius *stabs the Emperor.*
Mar. You sad-fac'd men, people and sons of *Rome*,
By uprore sever'd, like a flight of fowl
Scatter'd by winds and high tempestuous gusts,
Oh, let me teach you how to knit again
This scatter'd corn into one mutual sheaf,
These broken limbs again into one body.
Goth. Let *Rome* herself be Bane unto herself;
And she whom mighty Kingdoms curtsie to,
Like a forlorn and desperate cast-away,
Do shameful execution on herself.
Mar. But if my frosty signs and chaps of age,
Grave witnesses of true experience,
Cannot induce you to attend my words,
Speak, *Rome*'s dear friend; as erst our Ancestor,
[*To* Lucius,
When with his solemn tongue he did discourse
To love-sick *Dido*'s sad attending ear,
The story of that baleful burning Night,
When subtle *Greeks* surpriz'd King *Priam*'s *Troy:*
Tell us, what *Sinon* hath bewitch'd our ears,
Or who hath brought the fatal engine in,
That gives our *Troy*, our *Rome*, the civil wound.
My heart is not compact of flint, nor steel;
Nor can I utter all our bitter grief,
But floods of tears will drown my oratory,
And break my very utt'rance; even in the time
When it should move you to attend me most,
Lending your kind commiseration.

Here

Here is a Captain, let him tell the Tale.
Your hearts will throb and weep to hear him ſpeak.
Luc. Then, noble Auditory, be it known to you,
That curſed *Chiron* and *Demetrius*
Were they, that murdered our Emperor's brother;
And they it were, that raviſhed our ſiſter:
For their fell faults our brothers were beheaded,
Our father's tears deſpis'd, and baſely cozen'd
Of that true hand, that fought *Rome*'s quarrel out,
And ſent her enemies into the grave.
Laſtly, myſelf unkindly baniſhed,
The gates ſhut on me, and turn'd weeping out,
To beg relief among *Rome*'s enemies;
Who drown'd their enmity in my true tears,
And op'd their arms t'embrace me as a friend:
And I am turn'd forth, be it known to you,
That have preſerv'd her welfare in my blood,
And from her boſom took the enemy's point,
Sheathing the ſteel in my advent'rous body.
Alas —— you know, I am no vaunter, I;
My ſcars can witneſs, dumb although they are,
That my report is juſt, and full of truth.
But, ſoft, methinks, I do digreſs too much.
Citing my worthleſs praiſe: oh, pardon me,
For when no friends are by, men praiſe themſelves.
Mar. Now is my tongue to ſpeak: behold this child,
Of this was *Tamora* delivered;
The iſſue of an irreligious *Moor*,
Chief architect and plotter of theſe woes;
The villain is alive in *Titus*' houſe,
(*a*) Damn'd as he is, to witneſs this is true.
Now judge, what cauſe had *Titus* to revenge
Theſe wrongs, unſpeakable, paſt patience,
Or more than any living man could bear.

[(*a*) *Damn'd.* Mr. *Theobald*—Vulg. *And.*]

Now you have heard the truth, what say you, *Romans*?
Have we done aught amiss? shew us wherein,
And from the place where you behold us now,
The poor remainder of *Andronicus*,
We'll hand in hand all head-long cast us down,
And on the ragged stones beat out our brains,
And make a mutual Closure of our House:
Speak, *Romans*, speak; and, if you say, we shall,
Lo, hand in hand, *Lucius* and I will fall.

Æmil. Come, come, thou reverend man of *Rome*,
And bring our Emperor gently in thy hand,
Lucius our Emperor: for, well I know,
The common voice do cry, it shall be so.

Mar. Lucius, all hail, *Rome*'s royal Emperor!
Go, go, into old *Titus*' sorrowful house,
And hither hale that misbelieving *Moor*,
To be adjudg'd some direful slaughtering death;
As punishment for his most wicked life.
Lucius, all hail, *Rome*'s gracious governour!

Luc. Thanks, gentle *Romans:* may I govern so,
To heal *Rome*'s harm, and drive away her woe!
But, gentle people, give me aim a while,
For nature puts me to a heavy task:
Stand all aloof; but, Uncle, draw you near,
To shed obsequious tears upon this Trunk:
Oh, take this warm kiss on thy pale cold lips,
These sorrowful drops upon thy blood-stain'd face;
The last true duties of thy noble Son.

Mar. Ay, tear for tear, and loving kiss for kiss,
Thy brother *Marcus* tenders on thy lips:
O, were the sum of these that I should pay
Countless and infinite, yet would I pay them!

Luc. Come hither, boy; come, come, and learn of us
To melt in showers; thy grandsire lov'd thee well;
Many a time he danc'd thee on his knee;
Sung thee asleep, his loving breast thy pillow:

Many

Many a matter hath he told to thee,
Meet and agreeing with thy infancy;
In that reſpect then, like a loving child,
Shed yet ſome ſmall drops from thy tender ſpring,
Becauſe kind nature doth require it ſo;
Friends ſhould aſſociate friends, in grief and woe:
Bid him farewel, commit him to the grave;
Do him that kindneſs, and take leave of him.

Boy. O grandſire, grandſire! even with all my heart,
'Would I were dead, ſo you did live again——
O lord, I cannot ſpeak to him for weeping——
My tears will choak me, if I ope my mouth.

SCENE VII.

Enter Romans *with* Aaron.

Rom. You ſad *Andronici*, have done with woes:
Give ſentence on this execrable wretch,
That hath been breeder of theſe dire events.

Luc. Set him breaſt-deep in earth, and famiſh him:
There let him ſtand, and rave and cry for food:
If any one relieves or pities him,
For the offence he dies: this is our doom.
Some ſtay to ſee him faſtned in the earth.

Aar. O, why ſhould wrath be mute, and fury dumb!——
I am no baby, I, that with baſe prayers
I ſhould repent the evil I have done:
Ten thouſand worſe, than ever yet I did,
Would I perform, if I might have my will:
If one good deed in all my life I did,
I do repent it from my very ſoul.

Luc. Some loving friends convey the Emp'ror hence,
And give him burial in his father's grave.

My father and *Lavinia* ſhall forthwith
Be cloſed in our Houſhold's Monument:
As for that heinous tygreſs *Tamora*,
No funeral rites, nor man in mournful weeds,
No mournful bell ſhall ring her burial;
But throw her forth to beaſts and birds of prey:
Her life was beaſt-like, and devoid of pity;
And being ſo, ſhall have like want of pity.
See juſtice done on *Aaron* that damn'd *Moor*,
From whom our heavy haps had their beginning;
Then, afterwards, we'll order well the State;
That like events may ne'er it ruinate. [*Exeunt omnes.*

THE

TRAGEDY

OF

MACBETH.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

DUNCAN, *King of* Scotland.
Malcolm, Donalbain, } *Sons to the King.*
Macbeth, Banquo, } *Generals of the King's Army.*
Lenox, Macduff, Roſſe, Menteth, Angus, Cathneſs, } *Noblemen of* Scotland.
Fleance, *Son to* Banquo.
Siward, *General of the* Engliſh *Forces.*
Young Siward, *his Son.*
Seyton, *an officer attending on* Macbeth.
Son to Macduff.
Doctor.

Lady Macbeth.
Lady Macduff.
Gentlewomen attending on Lady Macbeth.
Hecate, *and three other Witches.*

Lords, Gentlemen, Officers, Soldiers and Attendants.

The Ghoſt of Banquo, *and ſeveral other Apparitions.*

SCENE, *in the End of the fourth Act, lyes in* England; *through the reſt of the Play, in* Scotland; *and, chiefly, at* Mackbeth's *Caſtle.*

MACBETH.

ACT I. SCENE I.

An open Place.

Thunder and Lightning. Enter three Witches.

1 WITCH.

WHEN ſhall we three meet again?
In thunder, lightning, or in rain?
2 *Witch.* When the hurly-burly's done,
When the Battle's loſt and won.
3 *Witch.* That will be ere Set of Sun.
1 *Witch.* Where the place?
2 *Witch.* Upon the heath.
3 *Witch.* There I go to meet *Macbeth.*
1 *Witch.* I come, I come, *Grimalkin.*——
2 *Witch.* *Padocke* calls——anon!

1. *When the Battle's loſt and won.*] *i. e.* the battle, in which *Macbeth* was then engaged. Theſe wayward ſiſters, as we may ſee in a note on the third ſcene of this act, were much concerned in battles.

Hæ nominantur Valkyriæ; quas quod vis ad prælium Odinus mittit.

All.

All. [2] Fair is foul, and foul is fair,
Hover through the fog and filthy air.
[*They riſe from the ſtage and fly away.*

SCENE II.

Changes to the Palace at Foris.

Enter King, Malcolm, Donalbain, Lenox, *with attendants, meeting a bleeding Captain.*

King. WHAT bloody man is that? he can report,
As ſeemeth by his plight, of the revolt
The neweſt ſtate.

Mal. This is the Serjeant,
Who like a good and hardy ſoldier fought
'Gainſt my captivity. Hail, hail, brave friend!
Say to the King the knowledge of the broil,
As thou didſt leave it.

Cap. Doubtful long it ſtood:
As to ſpent ſwimmers that do cling together,
And choak their Art: the mercileſs *Macdonel*
(Worthy to be a Rebel; for to That
The multiplying villanies of nature
Do ſwarm upon him) [3] from the weſtern iſles
Of *Kernes* and *Gallow-glaſſes* was ſupply'd;

2 *Fair is foul, and foul is fair.*] *i. e.* We make theſe ſudden changes of the Weather. And *Macbeth* ſpeaking of this day, ſoon after ſays,

So foul and fair a day I have not ſeen.

3 ——— *from the weſtern iſles*
Of Kernes *and* Gallow-glaſſes *was ſupply'd*:] Whether *ſupplied of*, for *ſupplied from* or *with*, was a kind of Greciſm of *Shakeſpear*'s expreſſion; or whether *of* be a corruption of the editor's, who took *Kernes* and *Gallow-glaſſes*, which were only light and heavy armed Foot, to be the names of two of the weſtern iſlands, I don't know. *Hinc conjecturæ vigorem etiam adjiciunt arma quædam Hibernica, Gallicis antiquis ſimilia, jacula nimirum peditum levis armaturæ quos* Kernos *vocant, nec non ſecures & loricæ ferreæ peditum illorum gravioris armaturæ, quos* Galloglaſſios *appellant.* Waræi Antiq. Hiber. cap. 6.

And

And fortune, [4] on his damned quarrel ſmiling,
Shew'd like a rebel's whore. But all too weak:
For brave *Macbeth* (well he deſerves that name)
Diſdaining fortune, with his brandiſht ſteel
Which ſmoak'd with bloody execution,
Like Valour's Minion carved out his paſſage,
'Till he had fac'd the ſlave;
Who ne'er ſhook hands nor bid farewel to him,
'Till [5] he unſeam'd him from the nape to th' chops,
And fix'd his head upon our battlements.

King. Oh, valiant Couſin! worthy Gentleman!

4 —*on his damned* QUARRY—] We ſhould read QUARREL.

5 —*he unſeam'd him from the nave to th' chops,*] We ſeldom hear of ſuch terrible croſs blows given and received but by giants and miſcreants in *Amadis de Gaule*. Beſides it muſt be a ſtrange aukward ſtroke that could unrip him upwards from the *navel* to the *chops*. But *Shakeſpear* certainly wrote,

he unſeamed him from the nape *to th' chops,*

i. e. cut his skull in two; which might be done by a *Highlander*'s ſword. This was a reaſonable blow, and very naturally expreſſed, on ſuppoſing it given when the head of the wearied combatant was reclining downwards at the latter end of a long duel. For the *nape* is the hinder part of the neck, where the *vertebræ* join to the bone of the skull. So in *Coriolanus*,

O! that you could turn your eyes towards the napes *of your necks.*

The word *unſeamed*, likewiſe, becomes very proper; and alludes to the ſuture which goes croſs the crown of the head in that direction called the *ſutura ſagittalis*; and which, conſequently, muſt be opened by ſuch a ſtroke. It is remarkable, that *Milton*, who in his youth read and imitated our poet much, particularly in his *Comus*, was miſled by this corrupt reading. For in the manuſcript of that poem, in *Trinity-College* Library, the following lines are read thus,

Or drag him by the curles, and cleave his ſcalpe
Down to the hippes.———

An evident imitation of this corrupted paſſage. But he alter'd it with better judgment, to

———— *to a foul death*
Curs'd as his life.

Cap.

Cap. [6] As whence the sun 'gins his reflection,
Shipwrecking storms and direful thunders break;
So from that Spring, whence Comfort seem'd to come,
[7] Discomfit *(a)* well'd. Mark, King of *Scotland*, mark;
No sooner justice had, with valour arm'd,
Compell'd these skipping *Kernes* to trust their heels;

6 *As whence the sun* 'GINS *his reflection,*] Here are two readings in the copies, *gives*, and '*gins*, *i. e.* begins. But the latter I think is the right, as founded on observation, that storms generally come from the east. *As from the place* (says he) *whence the sun begins his course*, (viz. the *east*) *shipwrecking storms proceed so*, &c. For the natural and constant motion of the ocean is from east to west; and the wind has the same general direction. *Præcipua & generalis* [ventorum] *causa est ipse* Sol *qui aërem rarefacit & attenuat. Aër enim rarefactus multo majorem locum postulat. Inde fit ut Aër à sole impulsus alium vicinum aërem magno impetu protrudat; cumque* Sol *ab* Oriente *in occidentem circumrotetur, præcipuus* ab eo aëris impulsus fiet versus occidentem. *Varenii Geogr. l.* 1. *c.* 14. *prop.* 10. See also Doctor *Halley*'s *Account of the Trade-Winds of the Monsoons.* This being so, it is no wonder that storms should come most frequently from that quarter; or that they should be most violent, because there is a concurrence of the natural motions of wind and wave. This proves the true reading is '*gins*; the other reading not fixing it to that quarter. For the Sun may *give* its reflection in *any* part of its course above the horizon; but it can *begin* it only in *one*. The *Oxford Editor*, however, sticks to the other reading, *gives:* and says, that, by the *Sun's giving his reflection, is meant the rainbow, the strongest and most remarkable reflection of any the Sun gives.* He appears by this to have as good a hand at reforming our physics as our poetry. This is a discovery; that shipwrecking storms proceed from the rainbow. But he was misled by his want of skill in *Shakespear*'s phraseology, who, by the *sun*'s *reflection*, means only the Sun's light. But while he is intent on making his author speak correctly, he slips himself. The rainbow is no more a reflection of the Sun than a tune is a fiddle. And, tho' it be the most *remarkable* effect of reflected light, yet it is not the *strongest*.

7 DISCOMFORT *well'd.*] *Shakespear* without question wrote DISCOMFIT, i. e. *rout, overthrow*, from the *Latin*, *disconfictus*. i. e. *disruptus, dissolutus*. And that was the case, at the first onset, 'till *Macbeth* turned the fortune of the day.

[*(a)*——*well'd.* Dr. *Thirlby* —— Vulg. *swell'd.*]

But

But the *Norweyan* lord, ſurveying vantage,
With furbiſht arms and new ſupplies of men
Began a freſh aſſault.
King. Diſmay'd not this
Our Captains, *Macbeth* and *Banquo?*
Cap. Yes,
As ſparrows, eagles; or the hare, the lion.
If I ſay ſooth, I muſt report, they were
[8] As cannons overcharg'd with double cracks,
So they redoubled ſtroaks upon the foe:
Except they meant to bathe in reeking wounds,
[9] Or memorize another *Golgotha*,
I cannot tell ———
But I am faint, my gaſhes cry for help.——
King. So well thy words become thee, as thy wounds:
They ſmack of honour both. Go, get him ſurgeons.

Enter Roſſe *and* Angus.

But who comes here?
Mal. The worthy *Thane* of *Roſſe*.
Len. What haſte looks through his eyes?
[1] So ſhould he look, that ſeems to ſpeak things ſtrange.
Roſſe. God ſave the King!
King. Whence cam'ſt thou, worthy *Thane?*
Roſſe. From *Fife*, great King,
Where the *Norweyan* Banners [2] flout the ſky,
And fan our people cold.

8 *As cannons overcharg'd with* double *cracks.*] *Double* is here uſed for *great*, and not for *two*. He uſes double in this ſenſe in other places as in *Love's Labour Loſt*.

I underſtand you not, my griefs are double.

See note on the word in *Othello*, Act 1. Scene 4.

9 *Or* memorize *another* Golgotha,] *Memorize*, for make.

1 *So ſhould he look that* ſeems *to ſpeak things ſtrange.*] *i. e.* that ſeems as if he would ſpeak.

2 ———flout *the ſky,*] To *flout* is to daſh any thing in another's face.

Norway,

Norway, himſelf with numbers terrible,
Aſſiſted by that moſt diſloyal traitor
The *Thane* of *Cawdor*, 'gan a diſmal conflict.
'Till that *Bellona*'s bridegroom, lapt in proof,
[3] Confronted him [4] with ſelf-compariſons,
Point againſt point rebellious, arm 'gainſt arm,
Curbing his laviſh ſpirit. To conclude,
The victory fell on us.

King. Great happineſs!

Roſſe. Now *Sweno*, *Norway*'s King, craves compoſition:
Nor would we deign him burial of his men,
'Till he disburſed, at Saint *Colmes-kill*-iſle
Ten thouſand dollars, [5] to our gen'ral uſe.

King. No more that *Thane* of *Cawdor* ſhall deceive
[6] Our boſom-int'reſt. Go, pronounce his death;
And with his former Title greet *Macbeth*.

Roſſe. I'll ſee it done.

King. What he hath loſt, noble *Macbeth* hath won.

[*Exeunt.*

3 *Confronted* HIM *with ſelf-compariſons,*] The *diſloyal Cawdor*, ſays Mr. *Theobald*. Then comes another, and ſays, a ſtrange forgetfulneſs in *Shakeſpear*, when *Macbeth* had taken this *Thane of Cawdor* priſoner, not to know that he was fallen into the King's diſpleaſure for rebellion. But this is only blunder upon blunder. The truth is, by *him*, in this verſe, is meant *Norway*: as the plain conſtruction of the *Engliſh* requires. And the aſſiſtance the *Thane of Cawdor* had given *Norway* was underhand; which *Roſs* and *Angus*, indeed, had diſcovered; but was unknown to *Macbeth*. *Cawdor* being, in the court all this while, as appears from *Angus*'s ſpeech to *Macbeth*, when he meets him to ſalute him with the title, and inſinuates his crime to be *lining the rebel with hidden help and vantage*.

4 ——*with* ſelf-compariſons,] *i. e.* gave him as good as he brought, ſhew'd he was his equal.

5 ——*to our* general *uſe.*] General, for public.

6 *Our* boſom-int'reſt.—] *Boſom-int'reſt*, for truſt. So ſpeaking of him again afterwards, he ſays,

He was a gentleman on whom I built
An abſolute truſt.

SCENE

SCENE III.

Changes to the Heath.

Thunder. Enter the three Witches.

1 *Witch.* WHERE haſt thou been, ſiſter?
2 *Witch.* Killing ſwine.
3 *Witch.* Siſter, where thou?
1 *Witch.* A ſailor's wife had cheſnuts in her lap,
And mouncht, and mouncht, and mouncht. Give me, quoth I.
7 Aroint thee, witch! — the rump-fed ronyon cries.
Her husband's to *Aleppo* gone, maſter o' th' *Tyger:*
But in a ſieve I'll thither ſail,
And like a rat without a tail,
I'll do—I'll do—and I'll do.
2 *Witch.* I'll give thee a wind.
1 *Witch.* Thou art kind.
3 *Witch.* And I another.
1 *Witch.* I myſelf have all the other,
And the very points they blow;
All the quarters that they know,
I' th' ſhip-man's card.——
I will drain him dry as hay,
Sleep ſhall neither night nor day
Hang upon his pent-houſe lid;
He ſhall live a man forbid;
Weary ſev'n-nights, nine times nine,
Shall he dwindle, peak and pine:
Though his bark cannot be loſt,
Yet it ſhall be tempeſt-toſt.
Look, what I have.
2 *Witch.* Shew me, ſhew me.

7 Aroint *thee,* —] *Aroint,* or avaunt, be gone. Mr. *Pope.*

1 *Witch.* Here I have a pilot's thumb,
Wreckt as homeward he did come. [*Drum within.*

3 *Witch.* A drum, a drum!
Macbeth doth come!

All. [8] The weyward ſiſters, hand in hand,
Poſters of the ſea and land,
Thus do go about, about,
Thrice to thine, and thrice to mine,

8 The *weyward* ſiſters hand in hand,] Mr. *Theobald* had found out who theſe *weyward ſiſters* were; but obſerved they were called, in his authentic *Holingſhed*, *Weird ſiſters*; and ſo would needs have *weyward* a corruption of the text, becauſe it ſignifies *perverſe*, *froward*, &c. *and it is improbable* (he ſays) *that the witches ſhould adopt this epithet to themſelves.* It was hard that when he knew ſo much, he ſhould not know a little more; that *weyward* had anciently the very ſame ſenſe, as *weird*; and was, indeed, the very ſame word differently ſpelt; having acquired its later ſignification from the quality and temper of theſe imaginary witches. But this is being a critic like him who had diſcovered that there were two *Hercules's*; and yet did not know that he had two next-door neighbours of one and the ſame name. As to theſe weyward ſiſters, they were the *Fates* of the northern nations; the three hand-maids of *Odin*. *Hæ nominantur* Valkyriæ, *quas quodvis ad Prælium Odinus mittit. Hæ viros morti deſtinant, & victoriam gubernant.* Gunna, & Rota, & *Parcarum minima* Skulida: *per aëra & maria equitant ſemper ad morituros eligendos; & cædes in poteſtate habent.* Bartholinus de Cauſis contemptæ à Danis adhuc Gentilibus mortis. It is for this reaſon that *Shakeſpear* makes them *three*; and calls them,

Poſters of the ſea and land;

And intent only upon death and miſchief. However, to give this part of his work the more dignity, he intermixes, with this northern, the *Greek* and *Roman* ſuperſtitions; and puts *Hecate* at the head of their enchantments. And to make it ſtill more familiar to the common audience (which was always his point) he adds, for another ingredient, a ſufficient quantity of our own country ſuperſtitions concerning witches; their beards, their cats, and their broomſticks. So that his *Witch-ſcenes* are like the *charm* they prepare in one of them; where the ingredients are gathered from every thing *ſhocking* in the *natural* world; as here, from every thing *abſurd* in the *moral*. But as extravagant as all this is, the play has had the power to charm and betwitch every audience from that time to this.

And

And thrice again to make up nine!
Peace! —— the Charm's wound up.

SCENE IV.

Enter Macbeth *and* Banquo, *with Soldiers and other attendants.*

Mac. So foul and fair a day I have not ſeen.

Ban. How far is't call'd to *Foris?* —— What are theſe,
So wither'd, and ſo wild in their attire,
That look not like th' inhabitants o' th' earth,
And yet are on't? Live you, or are you aught
That man may queſtion? You ſeem to underſtand me,
By each at once her choppy finger laying
Upon her skinny lips; —— You ſhould be women,
And yet your beards forbid me to interpret,
That you are ſo.

Macb. Speak, if you can; what are you?

1 *Witch.* All-hail, *Macbeth!* hail to thee, *Thane* of *Glamis!*

2 *Witch.* All-hail, *Macbeth:* hail to thee, *Thane* of *Cawdor!*

3 *Witch.* All-hail, *Macbeth!* that ſhalt be *King* hereafter.

Ban. Good Sir, why do you ſtart, and ſeem to fear
Things that do ſound ſo fair? I' th' name of truth,
9 Are ye fantaſtical, or That indeed [*To the Witches.*
Which outwardly ye ſhew? my noble Partner
You greet with preſent grace, and great prediction
Of noble Having, and of royal Hope,
That he ſeems rapt withal; to me you ſpeak not.

9 *Are ye* fantaſtical,—] By *fantaſtical* is not meant, (according to the common ſignification) creatures of his own brain: For he could not be ſo extravagant to ask ſuch a queſtion: but it is uſed for *ſupernatural, ſpiritual.*

If you can look into the Seeds of time,
And say, which Grain will grow and which will not;
Speak then to me, who neither beg, nor fear,
Your favours, nor your hate.

1 *Witch.* Hail!

2 *Witch.* Hail!

3 *Witch.* Hail!

1 *Witch.* Leſſer than *Macbeth*, and greater.

2 *Witch.* Not ſo happy, yet much happier.

3 *Witch.* Thou ſhalt get Kings, though thou be none;
So, all hail, *Macbeth* and *Banquo!*

1 *Witch.* *Banquo* and *Macbeth*, all-hail!

Macb. Stay, you imperfect Speakers, tell me more;
[1] By *Sinel*'s death, I know, I'm *Thane* of *Glamis*;
But how, of *Cawdor?* the *Thane* of *Cawdor* lives.
A proſp'rous gentleman; and, to be *King*,
Stands not within the proſpect of belief,
No more than to be *Cawdor*. Say, from whence
You owe this ſtrange intelligence? or why
Upon this blaſted heath you ſtop our way,
With ſuch prophetick Greeting? — ſpeak, I charge you. [*Witches vaniſh.*

Ban. The earth hath bubbles, as the water has;
And theſe are of them: whither are they vaniſh'd?

Macb. Into the air: and what ſeem'd corporal
Melted, as breath, into the wind. —
'Would they had ſtaid!

Ban. Were ſuch things here, as we do ſpeak about?
Or have we [2] eaten of the inſane root,
That takes the Reaſon priſoner?

Macb. Your children ſhall be Kings.

Ban. You ſhall be King.

1 *By* Sinel's *death*, —] The father of *Macbeth*. Mr. *Pope*.

2 — *eaten of the inſane* root.] Mr. *Theobald* has a long and learned note on theſe words; and, after much puzzling, he at length proves, from *Hector Boethius*, that this *root* was a *berry*.

Macb.

Macb. And *Thane* of *Cawdor* too; went it not so?
Ban. To th' self same tune, and words; who's here?

SCENE V.

Enter Rosse *and* Angus.

Rosse. The King hath happily receiv'd, *Macbeth*,
The news of thy success; and when he reads
[3] Thy personal 'venture in the rebels' fight,
His wonders and his praises do contend,
Which should be thine, or his. Silenc'd with That,
In viewing o'er the rest o' th' self-same day,
He finds thee in the stout *Norweyan* ranks,
Nothing afraid of what thy self didst make,
Strange images of death. As thick as hail,
Came Post on Post; and every one did bear
Thy praises in his Kingdom's great defence:
And pour'd them down before him.
Ang. We are sent,
To give thee, from our royal Master, thanks;
Only to herald thee into his sight,
Not pay thee.
Rosse. And for an earnest of a greater honour,
He bad me, from him, call thee *Thane* of *Cawdor:*
In which Addition, hail, most worthy *Thane!*
For it is thine.
Ban. What, can the Devil speak true?
Macb. The *Thane* of *Cawdor* lives;
Why do you dress me in his borrow'd robes?
Ang. Who was the *Thane*, lives yet;
But under heavy judgment bears that life,
Which he deserves to lose. Whether he was
Combin'd with *Norway*, or did line the Rebel
With hidden help and vantage; or that with both

3 *Thy personal 'venture*—] *i. e.* adventure.

He labour'd in his country's wreck, I know not;
But treasons capital, confess'd, and prov'd,
Have overthrown him.
Macb. *Glamis* and *Thane* of *Cawdor!* [*Aside.*
The greatest is behind. Thanks for your pains.
[*To* Angus.
Do you not hope, your children shall be Kings?
[*To* Banquo.
When those that gave the *Thane* of *Cawdor* to me,
Promis'd no less to them?
Ban. That, trusted home,
[4] Might yet enkindle you unto the Crown,
Besides the *Thane* of *Cawdor.* But 'tis strange:
And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,
The instruments of Darkness tell us truths;
Win us with honest trifles, to betray us
In deepest consequence.
Cousins, a word, I pray you. [*To* Rosse *and* Angus.
Macb. Two truths are told, [*Aside.*
As happy prologues to the swelling act
Of the imperial theme. I thank you, gentlemen——
[5] This supernatural Solliciting
Cannot be ill; cannot be good.——If ill,
Why hath it giv'n me earnest of success,
Commencing in a truth? I'm *Thane* of *Cawdor.*
If good, [6] why do I yield to that suggestion,
[7] Whose horrid image doth upfix my hair,
And make my seated heart knock at my ribs

4 *Might yet* enkindle *you*——] *Enkindle,* for to stimulate you to seek.

5 *This supernatural* Solliciting] *Solliciting,* for information.

6 ——*Why do I* yield——] *Yield,* not for consent, but for to be subdued by.

7 *Whose horrid image doth* UNFIX *my hair,*] But horror does not unfix the hair, but makes it stand stiff and upright. We should read therefore, UPFIX.

Against

Againſt the uſe of nature; [8] preſent feats
Are leſs than horrible imaginings.
My thought, whoſe murther yet is but fantaſtical,
Shakes ſo my ſingle ſtate of man, that Function
[9] Is ſmother'd in ſurmiſe; [1] and nothing is,
But what is not.

Ban. Look, how our Partner's rapt!

Macb. If Chance will have me King, why, Chance may crown me, [*Aſide.*
Without my ſtir.

Ban. New Honours, come upon him,
Like our ſtrange garments cleave not to their mould,
But with the aid of uſe.

Macb. Come what come may,
[2] Time and the hour runs thro' the rougheſt day.

Ban. Worthy *Macbeth*, we ſtay upon your leiſure.

Macb. Give me your favour: my dull brain was wrought
With things forgot. Kind gentlemen, your pains
Are regiſtred where every day I turn
The leaf to read them——Let us tow'rd the King;

8 ——— ——— ———*preſent* fears
Are leſs than horrible Imaginings.] *Macbeth*, while he is projecting the murder, which he afterwards puts in execution, is thrown into the moſt agonizing affright at the proſpect of it: which ſoon recovering from, thus he reaſons on the nature of his diſorder. But *Imaginings* are ſo far from being more or leſs than *preſent Fears*, that they are the ſame things under different words. *Shakeſpear* certainly wrote;

——— ———*preſent* feats
Are leſs than horrible imaginings.

i. e. when I come to execute this murder, I ſhall find it much leſs dreadful than my frighted imagination now preſents it to me. A conſideration drawn from the nature of the *imagination*.

9 *Is ſmother'd in ſurmiſe*;] *Surmiſe*, for contemplation.

1 ——— ———*and nothing is,*
But what is not.] *i. e.* I can give no attention to any thing but to the future proſpect of the crown.

2 *Time and the hour*——] Time is painted with an hour-glaſs in his hand. This occaſioned the expreſſion.

Think, upon what hath chanc'd; and at more time,
[*To* Banquo.
(The *Interim* having weigh'd it,) let us ſpeak
Our free hearts each to other.

Ban. Very gladly.

Macb. 'Till then, enough: come, friends. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

Changes to the Palace.

Flouriſh. *Enter King*, Malcolm, Donalbain, Lenox, *and attendants.*

King. IS execution done on *Cawdor* yet?
Or not thoſe in commiſſion yet return'd?

Mal. My liege,
They are not yet come back. But I have ſpoke
With one that ſaw him die; who did report,
That very frankly he confeſs'd his treaſons;
Implor'd your Highneſs' pardon, and ſet forth
A deep repentance; nothing in his life
Became him like the leaving it. He dy'd,
As one, that had been ſtudied in his death,
To throw away the deareſt thing he own'd,
As 'twere a careleſs trifle.

King. There's no art,
[3] To find the mind's conſtruction in the face:
He was a gentleman, on whom I built
An abſolute truſt.

Enter Macbeth, Banquo, Roſſe, *and* Angus.

O worthieſt Couſin!
The ſin of my ingratitude e'en now
Was heavy on me. Thou'rt ſo far before,
That ſwifteſt wing of recompence is ſlow,

3 *To find the mind's* conſtruction——] The metaphor is taken from the conſtruction of a ſcheme in any of the arts of prediction.

To

To overtake thee. 'Would, thou'dſt leſs deſerv'd,
That the proportion both of thanks and payment
Might have been mine! only I've left to ſay,
More is thy due, than more than all can pay.

Macb. The ſervice and the loyalty I owe,
In doing it, pays itſelf. Your Highneſs' part
Is to receive our duties; and our duties
Are to your Throne, and State, children and ſervants;
Which do but what they ſhould,* by doing every thing.
Fief'd tow'rd your Life and honour.

King. Welcome hither:
I have begun to plant thee, and will labour
To make thee full of growing. Noble *Banquo*,
Thou haſt no leſs deſerv'd, and muſt be known
No leſs to have done ſo: let me enfold thee,
And hold thee to my heart.

Ban. There if I grow,
The harveſt is your own.

King. My plenteous joys,
Wanton in fulneſs, ſeek to hide themſelves
In drops of ſorrow. Sons, kinſmen, *Thanes*,
And you whoſe Places are the neareſt, know,
We will eſtabliſh our eſtate upon
Our eldeſt *Malcolm*, whom we name hereafter
The Prince of *Cumberland:* which honour muſt,
Not accompanied, inveſt him only;
But ſigns of Nobleneſs, like ſtars, ſhall ſhine
On all deſervers.——Hence to *Inverneſs*,
And bind us further to you.

Macb. The Reſt is Labour, which is not us'd for you;

* ——— *by doing every thing*
SAFE *tow'rd your* LOVE *and honour.*] This nonſenſe, made worſe by ill pointing, ſhould be read thus,
——— *by doing every thing.*
FIEF'D *tow'rd your* LIFE *and honour.*
i. e. their *duties* being FIEF'D, or *engaged to the ſupport of*, as feudal Tenants to their Lord. And it was an artful preparation to aggravate the following murder to make the ſpeaker here confeſs, that he was engaged the protector of the King's *life*, as bound by his *tenure* to preſerve it.

I'll be myſelf the harbinger, and make joyful
The Hearing of my wife with your approach;
So humbly take my leave.

King. My worthy *Cawdor!*

Macb. The Prince of *Cumberland!*—that is a ſtep,
On which I muſt fall down, or elſe o'er-leap, [*Aſide.*
For in my way it lyes. Stars, hide your fires!
[4] Let not Night ſee my black and deep deſires;
The Eye wink at the hand! yet let that be,
Which the eye fears, when it is done, to ſee. [*Exit.*

King. True, worthy *Banquo*; he is full ſo valiant;
And in his commendations I am fed;
It is a banquet to me. Let us after him,
Whoſe care is gone before to bid us welcome:
It is a peerleſs Kinſman. [*Flouriſh. Exeunt.*

SCENE VII.

Changes to an Apartment in Macbeth's *Caſtle, at* Inverneſs.

Enter Lady Macbeth *alone, with a letter.*

Lady. *THEY met me in the day of ſucceſs; and* [5] *I hav'd learn'd by the perfected report, they*

4 *Let not* LIGHT *ſee my black and deep deſires;*] As the Poets make the ſtars the lamps of *Night*, and their fires for her uſe, and not their own, I take it for granted that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

Let not NIGHT *ſee*, &c.

which mends both the expreſſion and ſenſe. For *light* cannot well be made a perſon; but *night* may: and the verb *ſee* relates to perſonality. The ſenſe is finer, as it implies, in this reading, an unwillingneſs to truſt even *Night* with his deſign, tho' ſhe be the common Baud (as our author ſome-where calls her) to ſuch kind of ſecrets.

Noctem peccatis, & *fraudibus objice nubem.*

5 *I have learn'd by the* PERFECTEST *report,*] We do not find who it was that could give him ſo full aſſurance that theſe women had in them more than mortal knowledge. A very ſlight change will ſet all right. I am perſuaded we ſhould read,

the PERFECTED *report,* — *report* for prediction.

i. e. the prediction fulfilled. For he had mentioned before, in the letter, what this *report was*, as appears from the words, *When I burnt in deſire to queſtion them further.*

have

have more in them than mortal knowledge. When I burnt in desire to question them further, they made themselves air, into which they vanish'd. While I stood rapt in the wonder of it, came Missives from the King, who all-hail'd me, Thane *of* Cawdor ; *by which title, before, these weyward sisters saluted me, and referr'd me to the coming on of time, with* hail, King that shalt be! *This have I thought good to deliver thee (my dearest Partner of Greatness) that thou might'st not lose the dues of rejoicing, by being ignorant of what Greatness is promis'd thee. Lay it to thy heart, and farewel.*

Glamis thou art, and *Cawdor*——and shalt be
What thou art promis'd. " Yet do I fear thy nature;
" It is too full o' th' milk of human kindness,
" To catch the nearest way. Thou would'st be great;
" Art not without ambition ; but without
" The illness should attend it. What thou would'st highly,
That would'st thou holily; would'st not play false,
And yet would'st wrongly win. Thou'd'st have, great *Glamis*,
That which cries, *thus thou must do, if thou have it* ;
And That which rather thou dost fear to do,
Than wish'st should be undone. Hie thee hither,
That I may pour my spirits in thine ear,
And chastise with the valour of my tongue
All that impedes thee from the golden Round,
[6] Which fate, and metaphysical aid, doth seem
To have crown'd thee withal.

Enter

6 *Which fate. and* metaphysical *aid, doth seem*
To have thee crown'd *withal*] *Metaphysical* for supernatural. *But doth seem to have thee crown'd withal,* is not sense. To make it so, it should be supplied thus, *doth seem desirous to have.*
But

Enter Meſſenger.

What is your tidings?

Meſ. The King comes here to night.

Lady. Thou'rt mad to ſay it.

Is not thy maſter with him? who, wer't ſo,
Would have inform'd for preparation.

Meſ. So pleaſe you, it is true: our *Thane* is coming.
One of my fellows had the ſpeed of him;
Who, almoſt dead for breath, had ſcarcely more
Than would make up his meſſage.

Lady. Give him tending;
He brings great news. ' [7] The raven himſelf's not hoarſe, [*Exit Meſ.*

' That

But no poetic licence would excuſe this. An eaſy alteration will reſtore the poet's true reading,

——————*doth ſeem*
To have crown'd thee withal.

i. e. they ſeem already to have crown'd thee, and yet thy diſpoſition at preſent hinders it from taking effect.

7 —*The raven himſelf* IS *hoarſe*, &c.] What ſenſe can be made out of this I do not find. Had the expreſſion been, *The raven is hoarſe with croaking*, it might have ſignified her confidence that *Duncan*'s entrance would be fatal; and her impatience to put the decrees of fate in execution; ſentiments agreeable enough to her ſituation and temper. But had *Shakeſpear* meant this, he would have expreſſed his meaning properly, as he knew ſo well how to do it. I ſuppoſe, therefore, the text to be corrupt, and that we ſhould read,

The raven himſelf's NOT *hoarſe.*

The meſſenger tells her of one who has juſt brought the agreeable news of *Duncan*'s coming. *Give him tending* (ſays ſhe) *he brings great news*, i. e. treat him as the bringer of good news deſerves. This is ſo very acceptable, that it would render the moſt ſhocking voice harmonious, the moſt frightful bearer agreeable. A thought expreſſed in the moſt ſublime imagery conceivable; and beſt adapted to the confidence of her views. For as the raven was thought a bird of omen, it was the propereſt to inſtance in, both as that imagination made its hoarſe voice ſtill naturally more odious, and as that was a notice of the deſigns of fate which ſhe could confide in.

'That croaks the fatal entrance of *Duncan*
'Under my battlements. Come, all you Spirits
'That tend on [8] mortal thoughts, unsex me here;
'And fill me, from the crown to th' toe, top-full
'Of direct cruelty; make thick my blood,
'Stop up th' access and passage to Remorse,
'That no compunctious visitings of nature
'Shake my fell purpose, [9] nor keep peace between
'Th' effect, and it. Come to my woman's breasts,
'And take my milk for gall, you murth'ring ministers!
'Where-ever in your sightless substances
'[1] You wait on nature's mischief.——Come, thick night!
'[2] And pall thee in the dunnest smoak of hell,
'That my keen knife see not the wound it makes;
'Nor heav'n peep through the blanket of the dark,
'To cry, hold, hold!——

Enter Macbeth.

Great *Glamis!* worthy *Cawdor!* [*Embracing him.*
Greater than both, by the all-hail hereafter!
Thy letters have transported me beyond
[3] This ign'rant present time, and I feel now

in. But this effect of the dispositions of the mind upon the organs of sense our poet delighted to describe. Thus, in a contrary case, where the chaunting of the lark in *Romeo* and *Juliet* brings ill news, he makes the person concerned in it say,

'Tis said the lark and loathed toad chang'd eyes:
Oh now *I wot* they have chang'd voices too.

8 ——mortal *thoughts,*——] *i. e.* deadly.

9 ——*nor* keep peace *between*] *Keep peace,* for go between simply. The allusion to officers of justice who *keep peace* between rioters by *going between* them.

1 *You wait on* nature's *mischief.*——] *Nature,* for human.

2 *And* pall *thee*——] *i. e.* wrap thyself in a pall.

3 *This* ign'rant *present time,*——] *Ignorant,* for base, poor, ignoble.

The

The future in the inſtant.
Macb. Deareſt love,
Duncan comes here to night.
Lady. And when goes hence?
Macb. To morrow, as he purpoſes.
Lady. Oh, never
Shall Sun that morrow ſee!—
Your face, my *Thane*, is as a book, where men
[4] May read ſtrange matters. To beguile the time,
Look like the time; bear welcome in your eye,
Your hand, your tongue; look like the innocent flower,
But be the ſerpent under't. He, that's coming,
Muſt be provided for; and you ſhall put
This night's great buſineſs into my diſpatch,
Which ſhall to all our nights and days to come
Give ſolely ſovereign ſway and maſterdom.
Macb. We will ſpeak further.
Lady. Only look up clear:
To alter favour, ever, is to fear.
Leave all the the reſt to me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VIII.

Before Macbeth's *Caſtle-Gate.*

Hautboys and Torches. Enter King, Malcolm, Donalbain, Banquo, Lenox, Macduff, Roſſe, Angus, *and Attendants.*

King. [5] THIS Caſtle hath a pleaſant ſeat; the air
Nimbly and ſweetly recommends itſelf

4 *May read* ſtrange *matters.*——] *Strange*, for dangerous.

5 *This caſtle hath a pleaſant* ſeat;——] *Seat* is the ſame word as *Site*.

Unto

[6] Unto our general ſenſe.

Ban. This gueſt of ſummer,
The temple-haunting martlet, does approve
By his lov'd Manſionry that heaven's breath
Smells wooingly here. No jutting frieze,
Buttrice, nor coigne of vantage, but this bird
Hath made his pendant bed, and procreant cradle:
Where they moſt breed and haunt, I have obſerv'd,
The air is delicate.

Enter Lady.

King. See, ſee! our honour'd Hoſteſs!
The love that follows us, ſometimes is our trouble,
Which ſtill we thank as love. Herein I teach you,
[7] How you ſhould bid god-yeld us for your pains,
And thank us for your trouble.

Lady. All our ſervice
(In every point twice done, and then done double,)
Were poor and ſingle buſineſs to contend
Againſt thoſe honours deep and broad, wherewith

6 *Unto our* GENTLE SENSE.] How odd a character is this of the air that it could *recommend itſelf* to all the ſenſes, not excepting the ſight and hearing? Without doubt, we ſhould read,

Unto our GENERAL SENSE,

meaning the *touch* or *feeling*: which not being confined to one part, like the reſt of the ſenſes, but extended over the whole body, the poet, by a fine periphraſis, calls the *general ſenſe*. Therefore by the *air's recommending itſelf nimbly and ſweetly*, muſt be underſtood that it was clear and ſoft, which properties recreated the fibres, and aſſiſted their vibration. And ſurely it was a good circumſtance in the air of *Scotland* that it was ſoft and warm: and this circumſtance he would recommend, as appears from the following words,

This gueſt of Summer,
The temple-haunting martlet——

General has been corrupted to *gentle* once again in this very play. See Note, Act 3. Scene 5.

7 *How you ſhould bid* god-yeld us—] To bid any one *god yeld him*, i. e. *god-yield him*, was the ſame as God reward him.

Your

Your Majeſty loads our Houſe. For thoſe of old,
And the late dignities heap'd up to them,
[8] We reſt your Hermits.
King. Where's the *Thane* of *Cawdor?*
We courſt him at the heels, and had a purpoſe
To be his purveyor: but he rides well,
And his great love, (ſharp as his ſpur,) hath holp him
To's home before us: fair and noble Hoſteſs,
We are your gueſt to night.
Lady. Your ſervants ever
Have theirs, themſelves, and what is theirs in compt,
To make their audit at your Highneſs' pleaſure,
Still to return your own.
King. Give me your hand;
Conduct me to mine Hoſt, we love him highly;
And ſhall continue our graces towards him.
By your leave, Hoſteſs. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX.

Changes to an Apartment in Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

Hautboys, Torches. Enter divers ſervants with diſhes and ſervice over the ſtage. Then Macbeth.

Macb. IF it were *done*, when 'tis done, then 'twere well
It were done quickly: if th' aſſaſſination
Could trammel up the conſequence, and catch
With its ſurceaſe, ſucceſs; that but this blow
[9] Might be the Be-all and the End-all—*Here.*
But

8 *We reſt your* Hermits.] *Hermits*, for Beadſmen.

9 *Might be the Bee all* &c. ———
To plague th' inventor &c.] The firſt of theſe lines (which in the old edition is totally different from all the others) and the latter (which

[1] But *here*, upon this Bank and Shelve of time,
We'd jump the life to come.—But, in theſe caſes,
" We ſtill have judgment *here*, that we but teach
" Bloody inſtructions; which, being taught, return
" To plague th' inventor. Even-handed juſtice
" Returns th' Ingredients of our poiſon'd chalice
" To our own lips. He's here in double truſt:
" Firſt, as I am his kinſman and his ſubject,
" Strong both againſt the deed: Then, as his Hoſt,
" Who ſhould againſt his murth'rer ſhut the door,
" Not bear the knife myſelf. Beſides, this *Duncan*
" [2] Hath borne his faculties ſo meek, hath been
" So clear in his great office, that his virtues
" Will plead, like angels, trumpet-tongu'd againſt
" The deep damnation of his taking off;
" And Pity, like a naked new-born babe,
" Striding the blaſt, [3] or heav'n's cherubin hors'd
" Upon the ſightleſs courſers of the air,
" Shall blow the horrid deed in ev'ry eye;
" That tears ſhall drown the wind—I have no ſpur
To prick the ſides of my intent, but only
Vaulting Ambition, which o'er-leaps itſelf,
And falls on th' other———

(which is quite omitted in all the others) entirely reſtore this very obſcure paſſage to ſenſe, as will appear upon compariſon.
Mr *Pope*.

1 *But* here, *upon this Bank and* SCHOOL *of time*,] We ſhould read,
———SHELVE *of time*.

2 *Hath borne his* faculties *ſo meek*,—] *Faculties*, for office, exerciſe of power, *&c.*

3 ———*or heav'n's cherubin hors'd*
Upon the ſightleſs couriers *of the air*,] But the cherubin is the *courier*; ſo that he can't be ſaid to be *hors'd* upon another *courier*. We muſt read, therefore, *courſers*.

SCENE X.

Enter Lady Macbeth.

How now? what news?

Lady. He's almoſt ſupp'd; why have you left the chamber?

Macb. Hath he ask'd for me?

Lady. Know you not he has?

Macb. We will proceed no further in this buſineſs.
He hath honour'd me of late; and I have bought
Golden opinions from all ſort of people,
Which would be worn now in their neweſt gloſs,
Not caſt aſide ſo ſoon.

Lady. Was the hope drunk,
Wherein you dreſt yourſelf? hath it ſlept ſince?
And wakes it now, to look ſo green and pale
At what it did ſo freely? from this time,
Such I account thy love. Art thou afraid
To be the ſame in thine own act and valour,
As thou art in deſire? wouldſt thou have That,
Which thou eſteem'ſt the ornament of life,
And live a coward in thine own eſteem?
Letting *I dare not* wait upon *I would*,
[4] Like the poor cat i' th' Adage.

Macb. Pr'ythee, peace;
I dare do all that may become a man;
Who dares do more, is none.

Lady. What beaſt was't then,
That made you break this enterprize to me?
When you durſt do it, then you were a man;
And (to be more than what you were) you would
Be ſo much more the man. Nor time, nor place
[5] Did then cohere, and yet you would make both:

4 *Like the poor cat i' th'* Adage.] The adage alluded to is, *The cat would catch fiſh, but ſhe dare not wet her feet.*

5 *Did then* cohere,——] *Cohere*, for ſuit, fit.

They've

They've made themſelves; and that their fitneſs now
Do's unmake you. I have given ſuck, and know
How tender 'tis to love the babe that milks me——
I would, while it was ſmiling in my face,
Have pluckt my nipple from his boneleſs gums,
And daſht the brains out, had I but ſo ſworn
As you have done to this.

Macb. If we ſhould fail, ——

Lady. We fail!
But ſcrew your courage to the ſticking place,
And we'll not fail. When *Duncan* is aſleep,
(Whereto the rather ſhall his day's hard journey
Soundly invite him) his two chamberlains
Will I [6] with wine and waſſel ſo convince,
That memory (the warder of the brain)
Shall be a fume; and the receipt of reaſon
A limbeck only; when in ſwiniſh ſleep
Their drenched natures lie as in a death,
What cannot you and I perform upon
Th' unguarded *Duncan?* what not put upon
His ſpungy officers, who ſhall bear the guilt
Of our great quell?

Macb. Bring forth men-children only!
For thy undaunted metal ſhould compoſe
Nothing but males. Will it not be receiv'd,
When we have mark'd with blood thoſe ſleepy two
Of his own chamber, and us'd their very daggers,
That they have don't?

Lady. Who dares receive it other,
As we ſhall make our griefs and clamour roar,
Upon his death?

Macb. I'm ſettled, and bend up

6 —*with wine and waſſel ſo* convince,] *Convince*, for intoxicate. Becauſe *overcome* has the ſenſe both of to *convince* and *intoxicate*, he uſes *convince* to ſignify intoxicate.

Each corporal agent to this terrible Feat.
Away, and mock the time with faireſt ſhow:
Falſe face muſt hide what the falſe heart doth know.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

A Hall in Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

Enter Banquo, *and* Fleance *with a torch before him.*

BANQUO.

HOW goes the night, boy?
Fle. The moon is down: I have not heard the clock.
Ban. And ſhe goes down at twelve.
Fle. I take't, 'tis later, Sir.
Ban. Hold, take my ſword. There's husbandry in heav'n,
Their candles are all out.—Take thee that too.
A heavy ſummons lies like lead upon me,
And yet I would not ſleep: Merciful Pow'rs!
Reſtrain in me the curſed thoughts, that nature
Gives way to in repoſe.

Enter Macbeth, *and a ſervant with a torch.*

Give me my ſword: who's there?
Macb. A friend.
Ban. What, Sir, not yet at reſt? the King's a-bed.
He hath to night been in unuſual pleaſure,
And ſent great largeſs to your officers;
This diamond he greets your wife withal,
By the name of moſt kind Hoſteſs, and ſhut up
In meaſureleſs content.

Macb.

Macb. Being unprepar'd,
Our will became the ſervant to defect;
Which elſe ſhould free have wrought.
Ban. All's well.
I dreamt laſt night of the three weyward ſiſters:
To you they've ſhew'd ſome truth.
Macb. I think not of them;
Yet, when we can intreat an hour to ſerve,
Would ſpend it in ſome words upon that buſineſs;
If you would grant the time.
Ban. At your kind leiſure.
Macb. [1] If you ſhall cleave to my conſent, when 'tis,
It ſhall make honour for you.
Ban. So I loſe none
In ſeeking to augment it, but ſtill keep
My boſom franchis'd and allegiance clear,
I ſhall be counſell'd.
Macb. Good repoſe the while!
Ban. Thanks, Sir; the like to you.
[*Exeunt* Banquo *and* Fleance.

SCENE II.

Macb. Go, bid thy miſtreſs, when my drink is ready,
She ſtrike upon the bell. Get thee to bed. [*Exit Serv.*
'Is this a dagger which I ſee before me,
'The handle tow'rd my hand? come, let me clutch thee.
'I have thee not, and yet I ſee thee ſtill.
'Art thou not, fatal Viſion, ſenſible
'To feeling as to ſight? or art thou but
'A dagger of the mind, a falſe creation

1 *If you ſhall cleave to my* conſent, *when 'tis,*] *Conſent,* for will. So that the ſenſe of the line is, If you ſhall go into my meaſures when I have determined of them, or when the time comes that I want your aſſiſtance.

' Proceeding from the heat-oppreſſed brain?
' I ſee thee yet, in form as palpable
' As this which now I draw.———
' Thou marſhal'ſt me the way that I was going;
' And ſuch an inſtrument I was to uſe.
' Mine eyes are made the fools o'th' other ſenſes,
' Or elſe worth all the reſt——I ſee thee ſtill;
' [2] And on the blade of th' dudgeon, [3] gouts of blood,
' Which was not ſo before.—There's no ſuch thing.—
' It is the bloody buſineſs, which informs
' Thus to mine eyes.——Now o'er one half the world
' Nature ſeems dead, and wicked dreams abuſe
' The curtain'd ſleep; now witchcraft celebrates
' Pale *Hecate*'s offerings: and wither'd Murther,
' (Alarum'd by his ſentinel, the wolf,
' Whoſe howl's his watch) thus with his ſtealthy pace,
' [4] With *Tarquin*'s raviſhing ſtrides, tow'rds his deſign
' Moves like a ghoſt.—Thou ſound and firm-ſet earth,
' Hear not my ſteps, which way they walk, for fear
' Thy very ſtones [5] prate of my where-about;

2 *And on* THY *blade* AND *dudgeon, gouts of blood,*] Certainly, if *on* the blade, then *on* the *dudgeon*; for *dudgeon* ſignifies a ſmall dagger. We ſhould read therefore,

And on THE *blade* OF TH' *dudgeon,*——

3 ——*gouts of blood,*] Or drops, *French.* *Mr.* Pope.

4 *With* Tarquin's *raviſhing ſtrides.*] The juſtneſs of this ſimilitude is not very obvious. But a ſtanza, in his poem of *Tarquin and Lucrece*, will explain it.

Now ſtole upon the time, the dead of night;
When heavy ſleep had clos'd up mortal eye;
No comfortable ſtar did lend his light,
No noiſe but owls and wolves dead-boding cries;
Now ſerves the ſeaſon that they may ſurpriſe
The ſilly lambs. Pure thoughts are dead and ſtill,
Whilſt LUST and MURDER wake to ſtain and kill.

5 —— *prate of my where-about;*] *i. e.* Tell *where* I am. The *Oxford Editor* alters it to,

—— —— *prate of that we're about;*

i. e. Tell *what* we are upon. But tho' a noiſe on the pavement might do the firſt, I think it could ſcarce do the latter.

' And

" [6] And take the preſent horrour from the time,
" Which now ſuits with it.—Whilſt I threat, he lives—
[*A Bell rings.*
Words to the heat of deeds too cold breath gives.
I go, and it is done; the bell invites me.
Hear it not, *Duncan*, for it is a knell
That ſummons thee to heaven, or to hell. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

Enter Lady.

Lady. That which hath made them drunk, hath made me bold:
What hath quench'd them, hath given me fire. " Hark! peace!
" It was the owl that ſhriek'd, the fatal bell-man,
" Which gives the ſtern'ſt good-night—— he is about it ——
" The doors are open; and the ſurfeited grooms
" Do mock their charge with ſnores. I've drugg'd their Poſſets,
" That death and nature do contend about them,
" Whether they live or die.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. Who's there? —— what ho!
Lady. " Alack! I am afraid, they have awak'd;
" And 'tis not done; th'attempt and not the deed,
" Confounds us —— hark ——! I laid their daggers ready,

6 *And take the preſent horrour from the time,*
Which now ſuits with it.—] *i. e.* Leſt the noiſe from the ſtones take away from this midnight ſeaſon that preſent horror which ſuits ſo well with what is going to be acted in it. What was the horror he means? *Silence*, than which nothing can be more horrid to the perpetrator of an atrocious deſign. This ſhews a great knowledge of human nature.

" He could not miſs 'em.— [7] Had he not reſembled
" My father as he ſlept, I had don't — My husband!
Macb. I've done the deed —— didſt thou not hear a noiſe?
Lady. I heard the owl ſcream, and the crickets cry. Did not you ſpeak?
Macb. When?
Lady. Now.
Macb. As I deſcended?
Lady. Ay.
Macb. Hark!— who lies i'th' ſecond chamber?
Lady. *Donalbain.*
Macb. This is a ſorry ſight. [*Looks on his hands.*
Lady. A fooliſh thought, to ſay, a ſorry ſight.
Macb. " There's one did laugh in's ſleep, and one cry'd, Murther!
" They wak'd each other; and I ſtood and heard them;
" But they did ſay their prayers, and addreſs them
" Again to ſleep.
Lady. There are two lodg'd together.
Macb. " One cry'd, God bleſs us! and, Amen! the other;
" As they had ſeen me with theſe hangman's hands.
" Liſtening their fear, I could not ſay, Amen,
" When they did ſay, God bleſs us.
Lady. Conſider it not ſo deeply.
Macb. But wherefore could not I pronounce, Amen? I had moſt need of bleſſing, and Amen Stuck in my throat.

7 —— —— *Had he not reſembled*
My father as he ſlept, I had don't ——] This is very artful. For, as the Poet has drawn the lady and husband, it would be thought the act ſhould have been done by her. It is likewiſe highly juſt; for tho' ambition had ſubdued in her all the ſentiments of nature towards *preſent* objects, yet the likeneſs of one *paſt*, which ſhe had been accuſtomed to regard with reverence, made her unnatural paſſions, for a moment, give way to the ſentiments of inſtinct and humanity.

Lady.

Lady. Theſe deeds muſt not be thought,
After theſe ways; ſo, it will make us mad.
Macb. " Methought, I heard a voice cry, Sleep no more!
" *Macbeth* doth murther Sleep; the innocent ſleep;
" Sleep that knits up the ravell'd ſleeve of care,
" [8] The birth of each day's life, ſore labour's bath,
" Balm of hurt minds, great nature's ſecond Courſe,
" Chief nouriſher in life's feaſt.———
Lady. What do you mean?
Macb. " Still it cry'd, ſleep no more, to all the houſe;
" *Glamis* hath murther'd ſleep, and therefore *Cawdor*
" Shall ſleep no more; *Macbeth* ſhall ſleep no more!
Lady. Who was it, that thus cry'd? why, worthy *Thane*,
You do unbend your noble ſtrength, to think
So brain-ſickly of things; go, get ſome water,
And waſh this filthy witneſs from your hand.
Why did you bring theſe daggers from the place?
They muſt lye there. Go, carry them, and ſmear
The ſleepy grooms with blood.
Macb. I'll go no more;
I am afraid to think what I have done;
Look on't again, I dare not.
Lady. " Infirm of purpoſe!
" Give me the daggers; the ſleeping and the dead

8 *The* DEATH *of each day's life, ſore labour's bath*, &c.] In this encomium upon ſleep, amongſt the many appellations which are given it, ſignificant of its benificence and friendlineſs to life, we find one which conveys a different idea, and by no means agrees with the reſt; which is,

The Death *of each day's life,*———
I make no queſtion but *Shakeſpeare* wrote,
The birth *of each day's life.*———

The true characteriſtic of ſleep, which repairs the decays of labour, and aſſiſts that returning vigour which ſupplies the next day's activity. The Player-Editors ſeem to have corrupted it for the ſake of a ſilly gingle between *life* and *death*.

" Are

" Are but as pictures; 'tis the eye of childhood,
" That fears a painted devil. If he do bleed,
I'll gild the faces of the grooms withal,
For it muſt ſeem their guilt. [*Exit.*

Knocks within.

Macb. Whence is that knocking! [*Starting.*
" How is it with me, when every noiſe appals me?
What hands are here? hah! they pluck out mine eyes.
Will all great *Neptune*'s ocean waſh this blood
Clean from my hand? no, this my hand will rather
Thy multitudinous ſea incarnardine,
Making the green one red ——

Enter Lady.

Lady. " My hands are of your colour; but I ſhame
" To wear a heart ſo white; I hear a knocking
[*Knock.*
" At the ſouth entry. Retire we to our chamber;
" A little water clears us of this deed.
" How eaſie is it then? your conſtancy
" Hath left you unattended —hark, more knocking!
[*Knock.*
" Get on your night-gown, leſt occaſion call us,
" And ſhew us to be Watchers; be not loſt
" So poorly in your thoughts.
Macb. [9] To know my deed, 'twere beſt not know myſelf.
Wake, *Duncan*, with this knocking: 'would, thou couldſt! [*Exeunt.*

9 *To know my deed, 'twere beſt not know myſelf*] *i. e.* While I have *the thoughts* of this deed it were beſt not know, or *be loſt* to, myſelf. This is an anſwer to the lady's reproof;

—— —— —— *be not loſt*
So poorly in your thoughts.

But the *Oxford Editor*, perceiving neither the ſenſe, nor the pertinency of the anſwer, alters it to,

To unknow *my deed, 'twere beſt not know myſelf.*

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Enter a Porter.

[*Knocking within.*] *Port.* Here's a knocking, indeed: if a man were porter of hell-gate, he ſhould have old turning the key. [*Knock*] Knock, knock, knock. Who's there, i'th' name of *Belzebub?* here's a farmer, that hang'd himſelf on the expectation of plenty: come in time, have napkins enough about you, here you'll ſweat for't. [*Knock*] Knock, knock. Who's there i' th' other devil's name? faith, [1] here's an equivocator, that could ſwear in both the ſcales againſt either ſcale, who committed treaſon enough for God's ſake, yet could not equivocate to heav'n: oh, come in, equivocator, [*Knock*] Knock, knock, knock. Who's there? faith, [2] here's an *Engliſh* taylor come hither for ſtealing out of a *French* hoſe: come in, taylor, here you may roaſt your gooſe. [*Knock*] Knock, knock. Never at quiet! what are you? but this place is too cold for hell. I'll devil-porter it no further: I had thought to have let in ſome of all profeſſions, that go the primroſe way to th' everlaſting bonfire. [*Knock*] Anon, anon, I pray you, remember the porter.

Enter Macduff, *and* Lenox.

Macd. Was it ſo late, friend, ere you went to bed, That you do lie ſo late?

Port. Faith, Sir, we were carouſing 'till the ſecond cock:

1 *here's an equivocator,* —— *who committed treaſon enough for God's ſake,*] Meaning a Jeſuit; an order ſo troubleſom to the State in Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* the Firſt's times. The inventors of the execrable doctrine of *equivocation.*

2 *here's an* Engliſh *taylor come hither for ſtealing out of a* French *hoſe:*] The archneſs of the joke conſiſts in this, that a *French* hoſe being very ſhort and ſtrait, a taylor muſt be maſter of his trade who could ſteal any thing from thence.

And

And Drink, Sir, is a great provoker of three things.

Macd. What three things doth Drink eſpecially provoke?

Port. Marry, Sir, noſe-painting, ſleep, and urine. Lechery, Sir, it provokes, and unprovokes; it provokes the deſire, but it takes away the performance. Therefore much Drink may be ſaid to be an equivocator with lechery; it makes him, and it mars him; it ſets him on, and it takes him off; it perſwades him, and diſheartens him; makes him ſtand to, and not ſtand to; in concluſion, equivocates him into a ſleep, and, giving him the lie, leaves him.

Macd. I believe, Drink gave thee the lie laſt night.

Port. That it did, Sir, i'th' very throat o' me; but I requited him for his lie; and, I think, being too ſtrong for him, though he took my legs ſome time, yet I made a ſhift to caſt him.

Macd. Is thy maſter ſtirring?
Our knocking has awak'd him; here he comes.

Luc. Good morrow, noble Sir.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. Good morrow, Both.

Macd. Is the King ſtirring, worthy *Thane?*

Macb. Not yet.

Macd. He did command me to call timely on him; I've almoſt ſlipt the hour.

Macb. I'll bring you to him.

Macd. I know, this is a joyful trouble to you:
But yet, 'tis one.

Macb. The labour, we delight in, phyſicks pain;
This is the door.

Macd. I'll make ſo bold to call, [3] for 'tis my limited ſervice. [*Exit* Macduff.

Len. Goes the King hence to day?

3 —— *for 'tis my* limited *ſervice.*] *Limited,* for appointed.

Macb.

Macb. He did appoint ſo.

Len. The night has been unruly; where we lay,
Our chimneys were blown down: And, as they ſay,
Lamentings heard i' th' air, ſtrange ſcreams of death,
[4] And propheſying with accents terrible
Of dire combuſtion, and confus'd events,
New hatch'd to th' woeful time:

The

4 AND *propheſying with* accents *terrible*
Of dire combuſtion, and confus'd events,
New hatch'd to th' woeful time:] Here are groans and ſcreams of death heard in the air. Thus far a ſtrong imagination, arm'd with ſuperſtition, might go. But *accents terrible of dire combuſtion*, that is, *propheſying* of them, in articulate ſounds or words, is a little too far. However, admit this, we are further told, that theſe propheſies are *new hatch'd to th' woeful time*; that is, accommodated to the preſent conjuncture. And this muſt needs have another author than the air inflamed with meteors. To be ſhort, the caſe was this; Theſe ſigns and noiſes in a troubled heaven ſet the old women upon earth a *propheſying*, and explaining thoſe imaginary omens, which brought back to their frighten'd imaginations thoſe predictions in the mouths of the people, foretelling what would happen when ſuch ſigns appear'd. This he finely calls, *New hatching them to the woeful time.* Intimating that they had been often *hatched*, or adapted, before to the misfortunes of former times. *Shakeſpear* was well acquainted with the nature of popular ſuperſtition, and has deſcribed it ſo preciſely to the point, in a beautiful ſtanza of his *Venus and Adonis*, that that will be the beſt comment on this paſſage.

Look how the world's poor people *are amaz'd*
At apparitions, ſigns and prodigies,
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gaz'd,
INFUSING THEM WITH DREADFUL PROPHESIES.

Here he plainly tells us that ſigns in the heavens gave birth to propheſies on the earth; and tells us how too: It was by infuſing fancies into the crazy imaginations of the people. His language likewiſe is the ſame; he uſes *propheſies*, as in the paſſage in queſtion, to ſignify *forebodings*. As this was the effect of ſuperſtition only, we may reckon to meet with it in antiquity; of which the *Engliſh* reader may take the following account from *Milton. Hiſtory of England*, Lib. 2. *Of theſe enſuing troubles many foregoing ſigns appear'd, certain* women in a kind of extaſy foretold *of calamities to come: In the council-houſe were heard by night barbarous noiſes; in the theatre, hideous howling; in the creek, horrid fights*, &c. By this

time

The obſcure bird clamour'd the live-long night.
Some ſay, the earth was fev'rous, and did ſhake.
Macb. 'Twas a rough night.
Len. My young remembrance cannot parallel
A fellow to it.

Enter Macduff.

Macd. O horror! horror! horror!
Nor tongue, nor heart, cannot conceive, nor name thee ——
Macb. and *Len.* What's the matter?
Macd. Confuſion now hath made his maſter-piece;
Moſt ſacrilegious murther hath broke ope
The Lord's anointed temple, and ſtole thence
The life o'th' building.
Macb. What is't you ſay? the life? ——
Len. Mean you his Majeſty? ——
Macd. Approach the chamber, and deſtroy your ſight
With a new *Gorgon.* — Do not bid me ſpeak;
See, and then ſpeak your ſelves: awake! awake!
[*Exeunt* Macbeth *and* Lenox.
Ring the alarum-bell — murther! and treaſon!
Banquo, and *Donalbain! Malcolm!* awake!
Shake off this downy ſleep, death's counterfeit,
And look on death itſelf —— up, up, and ſee
The great Doom's image — *Malcolm! Banquo!*
As from your graves riſe up, and walk like ſprights,
To countenance this horror. ——

time I make no doubt but the reader is beforehand with me in conjecturing that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

AUNTS *propheſying*, &c.

i. e. Matrons, old women. So in *Midſummer-Night's Dream* he ſays,

The wiſeſt AUNT *telling the* ſaddeſt *tale.*

Where, we ſee, he makes them ſtill employed on diſmal ſubjects, fitted to diſorder the imagination.

SCENE

SCENE V.

Bell rings. Enter Lady Macbeth.

Lady. What's the buſineſs,
That ſuch an hideous trumpet calls to parley
The ſleepers of the houſe? ſpeak.
Macd. Gentle lady,
'Tis not for you to hear what I can ſpeak.
The repetition in a woman's ear
Would murther as it fell.— O *Banquo, Banquo!*

Enter Banquo.

Our royal maſter's murther'd.
Lady. Woe, alas!
[5] What, in our houſe?——
Ban. Too cruel, any where.
Macduff, I pr'ythee, contradict thyſelf,
And ſay, it is not ſo.

Enter Macbeth, Lenox, *and* Roſſe.

Macb. Had I but dy'd an hour before this chance,
I had liv'd a bleſſed time: for, from this inſtant,
[6] There's nothing ſerious in mortality;
All is but toys; Renown, and Grace, is dead;
The wine of life is drawn, and the mere lees
Is left this vault to brag of.

5 *What, in our houſe?*—] This is very fine. Had ſhe been innocent, nothing but the murder itſelf, and not any of its aggravating circumſtances, would naturally have affected her. As it was, her buſineſs was to appear highly diſorder'd at the news. Therefore, like one who has her thoughts about her, ſhe ſeeks for an aggravating circumſtance, that might be ſuppoſed moſt to affect her perſonally; not conſidering, that by placing it there, ſhe diſcovered rather a concern for herſelf than for the King. On the contrary, her husband who had repented the act, and was now labouring under the horrors of a recent murder, in his exclamation, gives all the marks of ſorrow for the fact itſelf.

6 *There's nothing* ſerious *in mortality*;] *Serious*, for valuable.

Enter

Enter Malcolm, *and* Donalbain.

Don. What is amiſs?

Macb. You are, and do not know't:
The ſpring, the head, the fountain of your blood
Is ſtopt; the very ſource of it is ſtopt.

Macd. Your royal father's murther'd.

Mal. Oh, by whom?

Len. Thoſe of his chamber, as it ſeem'd, had don't;
Their hands and faces were all badg'd with blood,
So were their daggers, which, unwip'd, we found
Upon their pillows; they ſtar'd and were diſtracted;
No man's life was to be truſted with them.

Macb. O, yet I do repent me of my fury,
That I did kill them. ——

Macd. Wherefore did you ſo?

Macb. Who can be wiſe, amaz'd, temp'rate and furious,
[7] Loyal and neutral in a moment? no man.
" The expedition of my violent love
" Out-run the pauſer, Reaſon. Here, lay *Duncan*;
" [8] His ſilver skin laced with his golden blood,
" And his gaſh'd Stabs look'd like a breach in Nature,
" For Ruin's waſteful entrance; there, the murtherers;
" Steep'd in the colours of their trade, their daggers
" [9] Unmanly reech'd with gore: who could refrain,
" That

7 *Loyal and* neutral *in a moment?*—] *Neutral,* for unconcerned, indifferent.

8 *His* ſilver *skin* laced *with his* golden *blood,*] The alluſion is ſo ridiculous on ſuch an occaſion, that it diſcovers the declaimer not to be affected in the manner he would repreſent himſelf. The whole ſpeech is an unnatural mixture of far-fetch'd and common-place thoughts, that ſhews him to be acting a part.

9 UNMANNERLY BREECH'D *with gore:*——] This nonſenſical account of the ſtate in which the daggers were found, muſt ſurely be read thus,

UNMANLY REECH'D *with gore:*——

Reech'd,

" That had a heart to love, and in that heart
" Courage, to make's love known?
Lady. Help me hence, ho! — [*Seeming to faint.*
Macd. Look to the lady.
Mal. Why do we hold our tongues,
That moſt may claim this argument for ours?
Don. What ſhould be ſpoken here,
Where our Fate, hid within an augre-hole,
May ruſh, and ſeize us? Let's away, our tears
Are not yet brew'd.
Mal. Nor our ſtrong ſorrow on
The foot of motion.
Ban. Look to the lady;
[*Lady* Macbeth *is carried out.*
And when we have our naked frailties hid,
That ſuffer in expoſure, let us meet,
And queſtion this moſt bloody piece of work,
To know it further. Fears and ſcruples ſhake us.
[1] In the great hand of God I ſtand, and thence,
Againſt the undivulg'd pretence I fight
Of treas'nous malice.
Macb. So do I.
All. So, all.
Macb. Let's briefly put on manly readineſs,
And meet i'th' hall together.
All. Well contented. [*Exeunt.*

Reech'd, ſoiled with a dark yellow, which is the colour of any reechy ſubſtance, and muſt be ſo of ſteel ſtain'd with blood. He uſes the word very often, as *reechy hangings*, *reechy neck*, &c. So that the ſenſe is, that they were *unmanly* ſtain'd with blood, and that circumſtance added, becauſe often ſuch ſtains are moſt honourable.

1 *In the great hand of God I ſtand, and thence,*
Againſt the undivulg'd pretence *I fight*
Of treas'nous malice.] *Pretence*, for act. The ſenſe of the whole is, My innocence places me under the protection of God, and under that ſhadow, or, from thence, I declare myſelf an enemy to this, as yet hidden, deed of miſchief. This was a very natural ſpeech for him who muſt needs ſuſpect the true author.

Mal. What will you do? let's not conſort with them:
To ſhew an unfelt ſorrow, is an office
Which the falſe man does eaſie. I'll to *England*.
Don. To *Ireland*, I; our ſeparated fortune
Shall keep us both the ſafer; where we are,
There's daggers in men's ſmiles; the near in blood,
The nearer bloody.
Mal. This murtherous ſhaft that's ſhot,
Hath not yet lighted; and our ſafeſt way
Is to avoid the aim. Therefore, to horſe;
And let us not be dainty of leave-taking,
But ſhift away; there's warrant in that theft,
Which ſteals itſelf when there's no mercy left.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

The Outſide of Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

Enter Roſſe, *with an old Man.*

Old Man. THreeſcore and ten I can remember well,
Within the volume of which time, I've ſeen
Hours dreadful, and things ſtrange; but this ſore night
Hath trifled former knowings.
Roſſe. Ah, good father,
Thou ſeeſt, the heav'ns, as troubled with man's act,
[2] Threaten this bloody ſtage: by th' clock, 'tis day;
And yet dark night ſtrangles the travelling lamp:
Is't night's predominance, or the day's ſhame,

2 *Threaten this bloody* ſtage:——] One might be tempted to think the poet wrote *ſtrage*, ſlaughter. But I, who know him better, am perſuaded he uſed *ſtage* for *act*. And becauſe ſtage may be figuratively uſed for *act*, a dramatic repreſentation; therefore he uſes it for *act*, a deed done. Threatens a tragedy.

That

That darkneſs does the face of earth intomb,
When living light ſhould kiſs it?
Old M. 'Tis unnatural,
Even like the Deed that's done. " On *Tueſday* laſt,
" A faulcon, towring [2] in her pride of place,
" Was by a mouſing owl hawkt at, and kill'd."
Roſſe. And *Duncan*'s horſes, (a thing moſt ſtrange and certain!)
Beauteous and ſwift, the minions of their Race,
Turn'd wild in nature, broke their ſtalls, flung out,
Contending 'gainſt obedience, as they would
Make war with man.
Old M. 'Tis ſaid, they eat each other.
Roſſe. They did ſo; to the amazement of mine eyes,
That look'd upon't.

Enter Macduff.

Here comes the good *Macduff*.
How goes the world, Sir, now?
Macd. Why, ſee you not?
Roſſe. Is't known, who did this more than bloody Deed?
Macd. Thoſe, that *Macbeth* hath ſlain.
Roſſe. Alas, the day!
What good could they pretend?
Macd. They were ſuborn'd;
Malcolm, and *Donalbain*, the King's two Sons,
Are ſtol'n away and fled; which puts upon them
Suſpicion of the Deed.
Roſſe. 'Gainſt nature ſtill; ——
Thriftleſs ambition! that wilt ravin up
Thine own life's means.——Then 'tis moſt like,
The Sovereignty will fall upon *Macbeth?*
Macd. He is already nam'd, and gone to *Scone*

[2] ——*in her* pride of place,] Finely expreſſed, for *confidence in its quality.*

To be inveſted.
Roſſe. Where is *Duncan*'s body?
Macd. Carried to *Colmes-hill*,
The ſacred ſtorehouſe of his Predeceſſors,
And guardian of their bones.
Roſſe. Will you to *Scone?*
Macd. No, Couſin, I'll to *Fife.*
Roſſe. Well, I will thither.
Macd. Well, may you ſee things well done there, (adieu;)
Leſt our old robes ſit eaſier than our new!
Roſſe. Farewel, Father.
Old M. God's beniſon go with you, and with thoſe.
That would make good of bad, and friends of foes.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

An Apartment in the Palace.

Enter Banquo.

THOU haſt it now; King, *Cawdor*, *Glamis*, all
The weyward women promis'd; and, I fear,
Thou plaid'ſt moſt foully for't: yet it was ſaid,
It ſhould not ſtand in thy Poſterity;
But that my ſelf ſhould be the root, and father
Of many Kings. If there come truth from them,
[1] (As upon thee, *Macbeth*, their ſpeeches ſhine)
Why, by the verities on thee made good,
May they not be my Oracles as well,
And ſet me up in hope? but, huſh, no more.

1 (*As upon thee*, Macbeth, *their ſpeeches* ſhine)] *Shine*, for proſper.

Trumpets

Trumpets ſound. Enter Macbeth *as King*, *Lady* Macbeth, Lenox, Roſſe, *Lords and Attendants.*

Macb. Here's our chief gueſt.
Lady. If he had been forgotten,
It had been as a gap in our great Feaſt,
And all things unbecoming.
Macb. To night we hold a ſolemn ſupper, Sir,
And I'll requeſt your preſence.
Ban. Lay your Highneſs'
Command upon me; to the which, my Duties
Are with a moſt indiſſoluble tye
For ever knit.
Macb Ride you this afternoon?
Ban. Ay, my good lord.
Macb. We ſhould have elſe deſir'd
Your good advice (which ſtill hath been both grave
And proſperous) in this day's Council; but
We'll take to morrow. Is it far you ride?
Ban. As far, my lord, as will fill up the time
'Twixt this and ſupper. Go not my horſe the better,
I muſt become a borrower of the night
For a dark hour or twain.
Macb. Fail not our feaſt.
Ban. My lord, I will not.
Macb. We hear, our bloody Couſins are beſtow'd
In *England*, and in *Ireland*; not confeſſing
Their cruel Parricide, filling their hearers
With ſtrange invention; but of That to morrow;
When therewithal we ſhall have cauſe of State,
Craving us jointly. Hie to horſe: adieu,
Till you return at night. Goes *Fleance* with you?
Ban. Ay, my good lord; our time does call upon us.
Macb. I wiſh your horſes ſwift, and ſure of foot:
And ſo I do commend you to their backs.
Farewel. [*Exit* Banquo.
Let ev'ry man be maſter of his time

'Till ſeven at night; to make ſociety
The ſweeter welcome, we will keep ourſelf
'Till ſupper-time alone: till then, God be with you.
[*Exeunt Lady* Macbeth, *and Lords.*

SCENE II.

Manent Macbeth, *and a Servant.*

Sirrah, a word with you: attend thoſe men
Our pleaſure?
Ser. They are, my lord, without the Palace-gate.
Macb. Bring them before us——To be thus, is nothing; [*Exit ſerv.*
But to be ſafely thus.——Our fears in *Banquo*
Stick deep; and in his Royalty of Nature
Reigns That, which would be fear'd. 'Tis much he dares,
And to that dauntleſs temper of his mind,
He hath a wiſdom that doth guide his valour
To act in ſafety. There is none but he,
Whoſe Being I do fear: and, under him,
My Genius is rebuk'd; as, it is ſaid,
Antony's was by *Cæſar*. He chid the Siſters,
When firſt they put the name of King upon me,
And bade them ſpeak to him; then, Prophet-like,
They hail'd him father to a line of Kings.
Upon my head they plac'd a fruitleſs Crown,
And put a barren Scepter in my gripe,
Thence to be wrench'd with an unlineal hand,
No ſon of mine ſucceeding. If 'tis ſo,
* For *Banquo*'s iſſue have I 'filed my mind:
For them, the gracious *Duncan* have I murther'd;
Put rancours in the veſſel of my Peace

2 *For* Banquo's *iſſue have I* FIL'D *my mind:*] We ſhould read,
——————'FILED *my mind:*
i. e. defiled.

Only

Only for them: and mine eternal jewel
Giv'n to the common enemy of man,
To make them Kings: the Seed of *Banquo* Kings:
" [3] Rather than ſo, come Fate into the liſt,
" And champion me to th' utterance! —who's there?

Enter Servant, and two Murtherers.

Go to the door, and ſtay there, 'till we call.
[*Exit Servant.*
Was it not yeſterday we ſpoke together?
Mur. It was, ſo pleaſe your Highneſs.
Macb. Well then, now
You have conſider'd of my ſpeeches? know,
That it was he, in the times paſt, which held you
So under fortune; which, you thought, had been
Our innocent ſelf; this I made good to you
In our laſt conf'rence, paſt in probation with you:
How you were borne in hand; how croſt; the inſtruments;
Who wrought with them: and all things elſe that might
To half a ſoul, [4] and to a notion craz'd,
Say, thus did *Banquo*.
1 *Mur.* True, you made it known.
Macb. I did ſo; and went further, which is now
Our point of ſecond meeting. Do you find
Your Patience ſo predominant in your nature,
That you can let this go? are you ſo goſpell'd,

3 *Rather than ſo, come* Fate *into the liſt,*
And champion me to th' utterance! —] This is expreſſed with great nobleneſs and ſublimity. The metaphor is taken from the ancient combat *en champ clos:* in which there was a marſhal, who preſided over, and directed all the punctilios of the ceremonial. *Fate* is called upon to diſcharge this Office, *and champion him to th' utterance*; that is, *to fight it out to the extremity.* which they called *combatre à oultrance.* But he uſes the *Scotch* word, *utterance* from *oultrance*, extremity.

4 —*and to a* notion *craz'd.*] *Notion*, for the underſtanding.

To pray for this good man and for his iſſue,
Whoſe heavy hand hath bow'd you to the Grave,
And beggar'd yours for ever?

1 *Mur.* We are men, my liege.

Macb. " Ay, in the catalogue ye go for men,
" As hounds, and greyhounds, mungrels, ſpaniels, curs,
" Showghes, water rugs, and demy-wolves are cleped
" All by the name of dogs; the valued file
" Diſtinguiſhes the ſwift, the ſlow, the ſubtle,
" The houſe-keeper, the hunter; every one
" According to the gift which bounteous Nature
" Hath in him clos'd; whereby he does receive
" Particular addition, from the bill
" That writes them all alike: and ſo of men.
" Now, if you have a ſtation in the file,
" And not in the worſt rank of manhood, ſay it;
And I will put that buſineſs in your boſoms,
Whoſe execution takes your enemy off;
Grapples you to the heart and love of us,
Who wear our health but ſickly in his life,
Which in his death were perfect.

2 *Mur.* I am one,
Whom the vile blows and buffets of the world
Have ſo incens'd, [5] that I am reckleſs what
I do, to ſpite the world.

1 *Mur.* And I another,
[6] So weary with diſaſtrous tuggs with fortune,
That I would ſet my life on any chance,

To

5 ——*that I am* reckleſs *what*] *i. e.* careleſs. Mr. *Pope.*

6 *So weary with* DISASTERS, TUGG'D *with fortune,*] We ſee the ſpeaker means to ſay that he is weary with ſtruggling with adverſe fortune. But this reading expreſſes but half the idea; *viz.* of a man tugg'd and haled by fortune without making reſiſtance. To give the compleat thought, we ſhould read,

So weary with DISASTROUS TUGGS *with fortune.*

This is well expreſſed, and gives the reaſon of his being weary, becauſe fortune always hitherto got the better. And that *Shake-ſpear*

To mend it, or be rid on't.
Macb. Both of you
Know, *Banquo* was your enemy.
Mur. True, my lord.
Macb. So is he mine: and [7] in ſuch bloody diſtance,
That every minute of his Being thruſts
Againſt my near'ſt of life; and though I could
With bare-fac'd Power ſweep him from my ſight,
And bid my Will avouch it; yet I muſt not,
For certain friends that are both his and mine,
Whoſe loves I may not drop; but wail his Fall,
Whom I myſelf ſtruck down: and thence it is,
That I to your aſſiſtance do make love,
Masking the buſineſs from the common eye
For ſundry weighty reaſons.
2 *Mur.* We ſhall, my lord,
Perform what you command us.
1 *Mur.* Though our lives ———
Macb. Your ſpirits ſhine through you. In this hour, at moſt,
I will adviſe you where to plant yourſelves;
Acquaint you with [8] the perfect ſpy o' th' time,
The moment on't; (for't muſt be done to night,
And ſomething from the Palace: always thought,
That I require a Clearneſs:) and with him,
(To leave no rubs nor botches in the Work)
Fleance his ſon, that keeps him company,
(Whoſe abſence is no leſs material to me,
Than is his father's) muſt embrace the fate
Of that dark hour. Reſolve your ſelves a-part,

ſpear knew how to expreſs this thought, we have an inſtance in *The Winter's Tale*,

Let myſelf and Fortune TUGG *for the time to come.*

Beſides, *to be tugg'd with Fortune*, is ſcarce *Engliſh*.

7 ———*in ſuch bloody* diſtance,] *Diſtance*, for enmity.

8 —*the perfect ſpy o' th' time*,] *i. e.* the critical juncture.

I'll

I'll come to you anon.

Mur. We are reſolv'd, my lord.

Macb. I'll call upon you ſtraight; abide within.

[*Exeunt Murtherers.*

It is concluded;——*Banquo*, thy Soul's flight,
If it find heav'n, muſt find it out to-night. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

Another Apartment in the Palace.

Enter Lady Macbeth, *and a Servant.*

Lady. IS *Banquo* gone from Court?

Serv. Ay Madam, but returns again to night.

Lady. Say to the King, I would attend his leiſure
For a few words.

Serv. Madam, I will [*Exit.*

Lady. Nought's had, all's ſpent,
Where our deſire is got without content:
'Tis ſafer to be That which we deſtroy,
Than by deſtruction dwell in doubtful joy.

Enter Macbeth.

How now, my lord, why do you keep alone?
Of ſorrieſt fancies your companions making,
Uſing thoſe thoughts, which ſhould, indeed, have dy'd
With them they think on? things without all remedy
Should be without regard; what's done, is done.

Macb. " We have (*a*) ſcotch'd the ſnake, not kill'd it——

" She'll cloſe, and be herſelf; whilſt our poor malice
" Remains in danger of her former tooth.
" But let both worlds disjoint, and all things ſuffer,
" Ere we will eat our meal in fear, and ſleep

[(*a*) —*ſcotch'd.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *ſcorch'd.*]

" In

" In the affliction of these terrible Dreams,
" That shake us nightly. Better be with the Dead,
" (Whom we, to gain our Place, have sent to Peace)
" Than on the torture of the mind to lie
" * In restless ecstasie—*Duncan* is in his Grave;
" After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well;
" Treason has done his worst; nor steel, nor poison,
" † Malice domestic, foreign levy, nothing
" Can touch him further!
Lady. Come on;
Gentle my lord, sleek o'er your rugged looks;
Be bright and jovial, 'mong your guests to night.
Macb. So shall I, Love; and so, I pray, be you;
Let your remembrance still apply to *Banquo.*
9 Present him Eminence, both with eye and tongue:
Unsafe the while, that we must lave our honours
In these so flatt'ring streams, and make our faces
Vizors t'our hearts, disguising what they are!——
Lady. You must leave this.
Macb. O, full of scorpions is my mind, dear wife!
Thou know'st, that *Banquo*, and his *Fleance*, lives.
Lady. But in them 1 Nature's copy's not eternal.
Macb. There's comfort yet, they are assailable;
Then, be thou jocund. " Ere the Bat hath flown
" His cloyster'd flight; ere to black *Hecat*'s summons
" 2 The shard-born beetle with his drowsie hums
" Hath rung night's yawning peal, there shall be done

* *In restless ecstasie*—] *Ecstasie*, for madness.

† Malice *domestic*—] *Malice*, for conspiracy.

9 *Present him Eminence*,—] *i. e.* do him the highest honours.

1 ——*Nature's copy's not* eternal.] *Eternal*, for immortal.

2 *The* shard-born *beetle* ——] *i. e.* The beetle hatched in clefts of wood. So in *Anthony and Cleopatra*: *They are his* shards, *and he their* Beetle.

" A deed of dreadful note.
Lady. What's to be done?
Mac. Be innocent of the knowledge, dearest chuck,
'Till thou applaud the Deed: " [3] come, seeling Night,
" Skarf up the tender eye of pitiful day,
" And with thy bloody and invisible hand
" Cancel and tear to pieces that great bond,
" Which keeps me pale. [4] Light thickens, and the Crow
" Makes wing to th' rooky wood:
" Good things of day begin to droop and drowze,
" Whiles night's black agents to their prey do rowze.
Thou marvell'st at my words; but hold thee still;
Things, bad begun, make strong themselves by Ill:
So, pr'ythee, go with me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to a Park; the Castle at a distance.

Enter three Murtherers.

1 *Mur.* BUT who did bid thee join with us?
3 *Mur. Macbeth.*
2 *Mur.* He needs not our Mistrust, since he delivers
Our offices, and what we have to do,
To

[3] ——*come, sealing Night,*] Thus the common editions had it; but the old one, *seeling*, i. e. blinding; which is right. It is a term in Falconry.

[4] ——LIGHT *thickens,*——] Either the poet or his editors were out in their philosophy: for the more *light* thickens or condenses, the brighter it is. I should think the poet wrote,
——NIGHT *thickens.*

The'

To the direction juſt.

1 *Mur.* Then ſtand with us.
The weſt yet glimmers with ſome ſtreaks of day:
Now ſpurs the lated traveller apace,
To gain the timely in; and near approaches
The ſubject of our watch.

3 *Mur.* Hark, I hear horſes.

[Banquo *within.*] Give us light there, ho!

2. *Mur.* Then it is he: the reſt
That are within the note of expectation,
Already are i' th' Court.

1 *Mur.* His horſes go about.

3 *Mur.* Almoſt a mile: but he does uſually,
(So all men do,) from hence to th' Palace-gate
Make it their Walk.

Enter Banquo *and* Fleance, *with a Torch.*

2 *Mur.* A light, a light.

3 *Mur.* 'Tis he.

1 *Mur.* Stand to't.

Ban. It will be rain to night.

1 *Mur.* Let it come down. [*They aſſault* Banquo.

Ban. Oh, treachery!
Fly, *Fleance*, fly, fly, fly,
Thou may'ſt revenge. Oh ſlave!
[*Dies.* Fleance *eſcapes.*

3 *Mur.* Who did ſtrike out the light?

1 *Mur.* Was't not the way?

3 *Mur.* There's but One down; the ſon
Is fled.

2 *Mur.* We've loſt beſt half of our affair.

1 *Mur.* Well, let's away, and ſay how much is done. [*Exeunt.*

Tho' by *thickens*, in his licentious *Engliſh*, he might mean, grows muddy; and take his idea from a clear tranſparent liquor's turning thick by the infuſion of an inky ſubſtance into it.

SCENE

SCENE V.

Changes to a Room of State in the Caſtle.

A Banquet prepar'd. Enter Macbeth, *Lady*, Roſſe, Lenox, *Lords, and Attendants.*

Macb. YOU know your own degrees, ſit down:
At firſt and laſt, the hearty welcome.
Lords. Thanks to your Majeſty.
Macb. Our ſelf will mingle with ſociety,
And play the humble Hoſt:
Our Hoſteſs keeps her State, but in beſt time
We will require her welcome. [*They ſit.*
Lady. Pronounce it for me, Sir, to all our friends,
For my heart ſpeaks, they're welcome.

Enter firſt Murtherer.

Macb. See, they encounter thee with their hearts' thanks.
Both ſides are even: here I'll ſit i' th' midſt;
Be large in mirth, anon we'll drink a meaſure
The table round——There's blood upon thy face.
[*To the Murtherer, aſide, at the door.*
Mur. 'Tis *Banquo*'s then.
Macb. 'Tis better thee without, than he within.
Is he diſpatch'd?
Mur. My lord, his throat is cut, That I did for him.
Macb. Thou art the beſt of cut-throats; yet he's good,
That did the like for *Fleance:* if thou didſt it,
Thou art the non-pareil
Mur. Moſt royal Sir,
Fleance is ſcap'd.
Macb. "Then comes my Fit again: I had elſe been perfect;

"Whole

" Whole as the marble, founded as the rock ;
" As broad, and gen'ral, as the casing air :
" But now I'm cabin'd, cribb'd, confin'd, bound in
" To saucy Doubts and Fears. But *Banquo*'s
safe ?——

Mur. Ay, my good lord : safe in a ditch he bides,
With twenty trenched gashes on his head ;
The least a death to Nature.

Macb. Thanks for that ;

" There the grown serpent lies : the worm, that's fled,
" Hath Nature that in time will venom breed,
" No teeth for th' present. Get thee gone, to morrow
We'll hear't ourselves again. [*Exit Murtherer.*

Lady. My royal lord,
You do not give the cheer ; the feast is sold,
That is not often vouched, while 'tis making
'Tis given with welcome. To feed, were best at home ;
From thence, the sawce to meat is ceremony ;
Meeting were bare without it.

[*The Ghost of* Banquo *rises, and sits in* Macbeth's *place.*

Macb. Sweet remembrancer!
Now good digestion wait on appetite,
And health on both!

Len. May't please your Highness sit ?

Macb. Here had we now our Country's Honour
roof'd,
Were the grac'd person of our *Banquo* present, —
(Whom may I rather challenge for unkindness,
Than pity for mischance!)

Ross. His absence, Sir,
Lays blame upon his promise. Pleas't your Highness
To grace us with your royal company ?

Macb. The table's full. [*Starting.*

Len. Here's a place reserv'd, Sir.

Macb. Where ?

Len. Here, my good lord.
What is't that moves your Highness ?

Macb.

Macb. " Which of you have done this?
Lords. What, my good lord?
Macb. " Thou can'ſt not ſay, I did it: never ſhake
" Thy goary locks at me."
Roſſe. Gentlemen, riſe; his Highneſs is not well.
Lady. Sit worthy friends, my lord is often thus,
And hath been from his youth. Pray you, keep ſeat.
The Fit is momentary, on a thought
He will again be well. If much you note him,
You ſhall offend him, and extend his paſſion;
Feed, and regard him not.——Are you a man?
[*To* Macbeth *aſide.*
Macb. Ay, and a bold one, that dare look on That,
Which might appal the Devil.
Lady. O proper ſtuff!
" This is the very Painting of your fear; [*Aſide.*
" This is the air-drawn-dagger, which, you ſaid,
" Led you to *Duncan.* [6] Oh, theſe flaws and ſtarts
" (Impoſtors to true fear,) would well become
" A woman's ſtory at a winter's fire,
" Authoriz'd by her grandam. Shame it ſelf!——
Why do you make ſuch faces? when all's done,
You look but on a ſtool.
Macb. Pr'ythee, ſee there!
Behold! look! lo! how ſay you?
[*Pointing to the Ghoſt.*
" Why, what care I? if thou can'ſt nod, ſpeak too.—
If Charnel-houſes and our Graves muſt ſend
Thoſe, that we bury, back; our Monuments
Shall be the maws of kites. [*The Ghoſt vaniſhes.*
Lady. What? quite unmann'd in folly?
Macb. If I ſtand here, I ſaw him.——
Lady. Fie, for ſhame!

6 ——*Oh, theſe flaws and ſtarts*
(Impoſtors to true fear,)] *i. e.* theſe flaws and ſtarts, as they are indications of your needleſs fears, are the imitators or impoſtors only of thoſe which ariſe from a fear well grounded.

Macb.

Mach. " Blood hath been ſhed ere now, i' th' olden time,
" [7] Ere human Statute purg'd the gen'ral weal;
" Ay, and ſince too, Murthers have been perform'd
" Too terrible for th' ear: the times have been,
That, when the brains were out, the man would die,
And there an end; but now they riſe again
With twenty mortal Murthers on their crowns,
And puſh us from our ſtools; this is more ſtrange
Than ſuch a murther is.

Lady. My worthy lord,
Your noble friends do lack you.

Mach. I do forget.——
Do not muſe at me, my moſt worthy friends,
I have a ſtrange Infirmity, which is nothing
To thoſe that know me. Come, Love and Health to all!
Then I'll ſit down: give me ſome wine, fill full——
I drink to th' general joy of the whole table,
And to our dear friend *Banquo*, whom we miſs;
Would he were here! to all, and him, we thirſt,
[8] And all to all.

Lords. Our Duties, and the Pledge.

[*The Ghoſt riſes again.*

Mach. Avaunt, and quit my ſight! Let the earth hide thee!
" Thy bones are marrowleſs, thy blood is cold;
" Thou haſt no ſpeculation in thoſe eyes,

7 *Ere human Statute purg'd the* GENTLE *weal;*] Thus all the editions: I have reform'd the text, GEN'RAL *weal:* And it is a very fine *Periphraſis* to ſignify, *ere civil Societies were inſtituted.* For the early murders recorded in Scripture, are here alluded to: and *Macbeth*'s apologizing for murder from the antiquity of the example is very natural. The term he uſes again in *Timon,*

——*that his particular to forefend*
Smells from the gen'ral-weal.

8 *And all to all.*] *i. e.* all good wiſhes to all; ſuch as he had named above *love, health and joy.*

" Which thou doſt glare with."
Lady. Think of this, good Peers,
But as a thing of cuſtom ; 'tis no other ;
Only it ſpoils the pleaſure of the time.
Macb. What man dare, I dare :
Approach thou like the rugged *Ruſſian* bear,
The arm'd rhinoceros, or *Hyrcanian* tyger,
" Take any ſhape but That, and my firm nerves
" Shall never tremble: Or, be alive again,
" And dare me to the Deſert with thy ſword ;
" [9] If trembling I inhibit, th n proteſt me
" The baby of a girl. Hence, terrible ſhadow!
" Unreal mock'ry, hence! Why, ſo,—being gone,
[*The Ghoſt vaniſhes.*
I am a man again : pray you ſit ſtill. [*The Lords riſe.*
Lady. You have diſplac'd the mirth, broke the good Meeting
With moſt admir'd diſorder. [1] Can't ſuch things be,
And overcome us like a Summer's cloud,
Without our ſpecial wonder?
Macb. [2] You make me ſtrange
' Ev'n to the diſpoſition that I owe,

9 *If trembling I* inhibit,] *Inhibit*, for refuſe.

1 Macb. ——CAN *ſuch things be,*
And overcome us like a ſummer's cloud,
Without our ſpecial wonder?] Why not? if they be only like a ſummer's cloud? The ſpeech is given wrong; it is part of the Lady's foregoing ſpeech; and, beſides that, is a little corrupt. We ſhould read it thus,

——CAN'T *ſuch things be,*
And overcome us like a ſummer's cloud,
Without our ſpecial wonder?

i. e. cannot theſe viſions, without ſo much wonder and amazement, be preſented to the *diſturbed* imagination in the manner that air-viſions, in ſummer-clouds, are preſented to a *wanton* one: which ſometimes ſhew a lion, a caſtle or a promontory? The thought is fine, and in character. *Overcome* is uſed for *deceive*.

2 *You make me ſtrange*
Ev'n to the diſpoſition that I owe,] Which in plain *Engliſh* is only, *You make me juſt mad.*

" When

" When now I think, you can behold ſuch ſights;
" And keep the natural Ruby of your Cheeks,
" When mine is blanch'd with fear."
Roſſe. What ſights, my lord?
Lady. I pray you, ſpeak not; he grows worſe and worſe;
Queſtion enrages him: at once good night.
Stand not upon the Order of your Going.
But go at once.
Len. Good night, and better health
Attend his Majeſty!
Lady. Good night, to all. [*Exeunt Lords.*
Macb. It will have blood, they ſay; blood will have blood;
Stones have been known to move, and trees to ſpeak;
[3] Augurs, that underſtand relations, have
By mag-pies, and by coughs, and rooks brought forth
The ſecret'ſt man of blood.——What is the night?
Lady. Almoſt at odds with morning, which is which.
Macb. How ſay'ſt thou, that *Macduff* denies his perſon,
At our great bidding?
Lady. Did you ſend to him, Sir?
Macb. I hear it by the way; but I will ſend:
There's not a (*a*) *Thane* of them, but in his houſe
I keep a ſervant fee'd. I will to morrow

3 *Augurs, that underſtood* relations,—]By *relations* is meant the relation one thing is ſuppoſed to bear to another. The ancient ſoothſayers of all denominations practiſed their art upon the principle of *Analogy*. Which analogies were founded in a ſuperſtitious philoſophy ariſing out of the nature of ancient idolatry; which would require a volume to explain. If *Shakeſpear* meant what I ſuppoſe he did by relations, this ſhews a very profound knowledge of antiquity. But, after all, in his licentious way, by *relations*, he might only mean *languages*, i. e. the languages of birds.

[(*a*) *Thane.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *one.*]

(Betimes I will) unto the weyward ſiſters:
More ſhall they ſpeak; for now I'm bent to know,
By the worſt means, the worſt, for mine own good.
All cauſes ſhall give way; I am in blood
Stept in ſo far, that, ſhould I wade no more,
Returning were as tedious as go o'er:
Strange things I have in head, that will to hand;
Which muſt be acted, ere they may be ſcann'd.

Lady. You lack the Seaſon of all Natures, Sleep.

Macb. Come, we'll too ſleep; my ſtrange and ſelf-abuſe

[4] Is the initiate fear; that wants hard uſe:
We're yet but young in Deed. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

Changes to the Heath.

Thunder. Enter the three Witches, meeting Hecate.

1 *Witch.* WHY, how now, *Hecat'*, you look angerly.

Hec. Have I not reaſon, Beldams, as you are?
Saucy, and over-bold! how did you dare
To trade and traffick with *Macbeth*,
In riddles; [5] and affairs of death?
And I, the miſtreſs of your Charms,
The cloſe contriver of all harms,
Was never call'd to bear my part,
Or ſhew the glory of our Art?
And, which is worſe, all you have done
Hath been but for a weyward ſon;

4 *Is the* initiate fear, *that wants* hard uſe:] *Initiate fear*, for that fear which attends thoſe who are but newly initiated in ill; and *hard uſe*, for uſe that make hardy. So that the ſenſe is, my extravagant and imaginary viſions ariſe only from that fear which beginners in ill are affected with, and which uſe ſoon overcomes.

5 ——*and* affairs of death?] Alluding to their office, as explained in Note 8. Act 1. Scene 3.

Spightful

Spightful and wrathful, who, as others do,
Loves for his own ends, not for you.
But make amends now; get you gone,
And at the pit of *Acheron*
Meet me i' th' morning: thither he
Will come, to know his deſtiny;
Your veſſels and your ſpells provide,
Your Charms and every thing beſide.
I am for th' Air: this night I'll ſpend
Unto a diſmal fatal end.
Great buſineſs muſt be wrought ere noon:
Upon the corner of the Moon
There hangs a vap'rous drop, profound;
I'll catch it ere it come to ground;
And that diſtill'd by magick ſlights,
Shall raiſe ſuch artificial ſprights,
As, by the ſtrength of their illuſion,
Shall draw him on to his confuſion.
He ſhall ſpurn fate, ſcorn death, and bear
His hopes 'bove wiſdom, grace, and fear:
And you all know, Security
Is mortal's chiefeſt enemy. [*Muſick and a Song.*
Hark, I am call'd; my little ſpirit, ſee,
Sits in the foggy cloud, and ſtays for me.
[*Sing within. Come away, come away,* &c.
1 *Witch.* Come, let's make haſte, ſhe'll ſoon be back again. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VII.

Changes to a Chamber.

Enter Lenox, *and another Lord.*

Len. MY former ſpeeches have but hit your thoughts,
Which can interpret farther: only, I ſay,
Things have been ſtrangely borne. The gracious *Duncan*

Was pitied of *Macbeth*— marry, he was dead:——
And the right-valiant *Banquo* walk'd too late.
Whom, you may say, if't please you, *Fleance* kill'd,
For *Fleance* fled: men must not walk too late.
Who cannot want the thought, how monstrous too
It was for *Malcolm*, and for *Donalbain*
To kill their gracious father? damned fact!
How did it grieve *Macbeth?* did he not straight
In pious rage the two delinquents tear,
That were the slaves of drink, and thralls of sleep?
Was not that nobly done? ay, wisely too;
For 'twould have anger'd any heart alive
To hear the men deny't. So that, I say,
He has borne all things well; and I do think,
That had he *Duncan*'s sons under his key,
(As, an't please heav'n, he shall not;) they should find
What 'twere to kill a father: so should *Fleance*.
But peace! for from broad words, and 'cause he fail'd
His presence at the tyrant's feast, I hear,
Macduff lives in disgrace. Sir, can you tell
Where he bestows himself?

Lord. The Son of *Duncan*,
From whom this tyrant holds the due of Birth,
Lives in the *English* Court; and is receiv'd
Of the most pious *Edward* with such grace,
That the malevolence of fortune nothing
Takes from his high respect. Thither *Macduff*
Is gone to pray the King upon his aid
To wake *Northumberland*, and warlike *Siward*;
That by the help of these, (with Him above
To ratifie the work,) we may again
Give to our tables meat, sleep to our nights;
Free from our feasts and banquets bloody knives;
Do faithful homage, [3] and receive free honours,
All which we pine for now. And this report

3 ——— *and receive* free *honours,*] *Free,* for grateful.

Hath

Hath ſo exaſp'rated their King, that he
Prepares for ſome attempt of War.
Len. Sent he to *Macduff?*
Lord. He did; and with an abſolute, *Sir, not I,*
The cloudy meſſenger turns me his back,
And hums; as who ſhould ſay, you'll rue the time,
That clogs me with this anſwer.
Len. And that well might
Adviſe him to a care to hold what diſtance
His wiſdom can provide. Some holy Angel
Fly to the Court of *England*, and unfold
His meſſage ere he come; that a ſwift Bleſſing
May ſoon return to this our ſuffering Country,
Under a hand accurs'd!
Lord. I'll ſend my pray'rs with him. [*Exeunt.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

A dark Cave; in the middle, a great Cauldron burning.

Thunder. Enter the three Witches.

1 WITCH.

THRICE the brinded cat hath mew'd.
2 *Witch.* Twice, and once the hedge-pig whin'd.
3 *Witch. Harper* crys, 'tis time, 'tis time.

1 *Thrice the brinded* cat *hath mew'd.*] A *cat*, from time immemorial, has been the agent and favourite of witches. This ſuperſtitious fancy is pagan, and very ancient; and the original, perhaps, this. *When* Galinthia *was changed into a* cat *by the* Fates, *(ſays* Antonius Liberalis, Metam. Cap. 29) *by* Witches, *(ſays* Pauſanias *in his* Bœotics,) Hecate *took pity of her, and made her her prieſteſs; in which office ſhe continues to this day.* Hecate, *herſelf too, when* Typhon *forced all the Gods and Goddeſſes to hide themſelves in animals, aſſumed the ſhape of a* cat. So *Ovid*,

Fele *ſoror Phœbi latuit.*

1 *Witch.* Round about the cauldron go,
2 In the poiſon'd entrails throw.

[*They march round the cauldron, and throw in the ſeveral ingredients as for the preparation of their Charm.*

Toad, that under the cold ſtone,
Days and nights has, thirty one,
Swelter'd venom ſleeping got;
Boil thou firſt i'th' charmed pot.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.
1 *Witch.* Fillet of a fenny ſnake,
In the cauldron boil and bake;
Eye of newt, and toe of frog;
Wool of bat, and tongue of dog;
Adder's fork, and blind-worm's ſting,
Lizard's leg, and owlet's wing:
For a Charm of pow'rful trouble,
Like a hell-broth, boil and bubble.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble,
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.
3 *Witch.* Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf,
Witches' mummy; maw, and gulf
Of the ravening ſalt ſea-ſhark;
Root of hemlock, digg'd i'th dark;
Liver of blaſpheming *Jew:*
Gall of goat, and ſlips of yew,

2 *In the poiſon'd* entrails *throw.*] Every thing thrown into the cauldron is particularly enumerated, and yet we find no *poiſon'd entrails* amongſt them; or if we did, why were they to be thus diſtinguiſh'd from the reſt? I believe *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——— *poiſon'd* ENTREMES ———

An old word uſed for *ingredients*; which the Editors, not knowing what to make of, turn'd to *entrails*; meaning, I ſuppoſe, the *entrails* of the *Toad*, which goes firſt to pot. The old ſtage direction ſeems to juſtify this change. [*They march round the cauldron, and throw in the ſeveral* INGREDIENTS, &c.]

Sliver'd

Sliver'd in the moon's eclipſe;
Noſe of *Turk*, and *Tartar*'s lips;
Finger of birth-ſtrangled babe,
Ditch-deliver'd by a drab;
Make the gruel thick, and ſlab.
Add thereto a tyger's chawdron,
For th' ingredients of our cauldron.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble,
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.
2 *Witch.* Cool it with a baboon's blood,
Then the Charm is firm and good.

Enter Hecate, *and other three Witches.*

Hec. Oh! well done! I commend your pains,
And every one ſhall ſhare i'th' gains.
And now about the cauldron ſing,
Like elves and fairies in a ring,
Inchanting all that you put in.

Muſick and a Song.

Black ſpirits and white,
Blue ſpirits and grey,
Mingle, mingle, mingle,
You that mingle may.

2 *Witch.* By the pricking of my thumbs
Something wicked this way comes:
Open locks, whoever knocks.

SCENE II.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. How now, you ſecret, black, and midnight hags?
What is't you do?
All. A deed without a name.

Macb.

Macb. I conjure you, by that which you profeſs,
(Howe'er you come to know it) anſwer me.
' Though you untie the winds, and let them fight
' Againſt the churches; though the yeſty waves
' Confound and ſwallow Navigation up;
' Though bladed corn be lodg'd, and trees blown down,
' Though caſtles topple on their warders' heads;
' Though palaces and pyramids do ſlope
' Their heads to their foundations; though the treaſure
' Of Nature's Germins tumble all together,
' Even till deſtruction ſicken: anſwer me
To what I ask you.

1 *Witch.* Speak.

2 *Witch.* Demand.

3 *Witch.* We'll anſwer.

1 *Witch.* Say, if th' hadſt rather hear it from our mouths,
Or from our maſters?

Macb. Call 'em: let me ſee 'em.

1 *Witch.* Pour in ſow's blood, that hath eaten
Her nine farrow; greaſe, that's ſweaten
From the murth'rer's gibbet, throw
Into the flame:

All. Come high or low:
Thyſelf and office deftly ſhow. [*Thunder.*

Apparition of an armed head riſes.

Macb. Tell me, thou unknown Power——

1 *Witch.* He knows thy thought:
Hear his ſpeech, but ſay thou nought.

App. Macbeth! Macbeth! Macbeth! beware *Macduff!*
Beware the *Thane* of *Fife*——diſmiſs me——enough.
[*Deſcends.*

Macb. What-e'er thou art, for thy good Caution, thanks.
Thou'ſt harp'd my fear aright. But one word more——

1 *Witch.*

1 *Witch.* He will not be commanded; here's another
More potent than the firſt. [*Thunder.*

Apparition of a bloody child riſes.

App. Macbeth! Macbeth! Macbeth!
Macb. Had I three ears, I'd hear thee.
App. Be bloody, bold, and reſolute; laugh to ſcorn
The pow'r of man; for none of woman born
Shall harm *Macbeth.* [*Deſcends.*
Macb. Then live, *Macduff:* what need I fear of thee?
But yet I'll make aſſurance double ſure,
And take a bond of Fate; thou ſhalt not live,
That I may tell pale-hearted fear, it lyes;
And ſleep in ſpight of thunder. [*Thunders.*

Apparition of a child crowned, with a tree in his hand, riſes.

What is this,
That riſes like the iſſue of a King,
And wears upon his baby-brow the round
And top of Sovereignty?
All. Liſten, but ſpeak not.
App. Be lion-mettled, proud, and take no care,
Who chafes, who frets, or where conſpirers are:
Macbeth ſhall never vanquiſh'd be, until
Great *Birnam*-wood to *Dunſinane*'s high hill
Shall come againſt him. [*Deſcends.*
Macb. That will never be:
Who can impreſs the foreſt, bid the tree
Unfix his earth-bound root? Sweet boadments! good!
3 Rebellious head riſe never, 'till the wood
Of *Birnam* riſe, and our high-plac'd *Macbeth*

3 *Rebellious* DEAD *riſe never,*——] We ſhould read,
Rebellious HEAD ——
i. e. Let rebellion never get to a head and be ſucceſsful till —— and then ——

Shall

Shall live the leaſe of Nature, pay his breath
To time and mortal cuſtom! —Yet my heart
Throbs to know one thing; Tell me, (if your Art
Can tell ſo much) ſhall *Banquo*'s iſſue ever
Reign in this Kingdom?

All. Seek to know no more.

[*The Cauldron ſinks into the Ground.*

Macb. I will be ſatisfy'd. Deny me this,
And an eternal curſe fall on you! let me know,
Why ſinks that cauldron? and what noiſe is this?

[*Hautboys.*

1 *Witch.* Shew!

2 *Witch.* Shew!

3 *Witch.* Shew!

All. Shew his eyes, and grieve his heart;
Come like ſhadows, ſo depart.

[*Eight Kings appear and paſs over in order, and* Banquo; *the laſt, with a glaſs in his hand.*

Macb. Thou art too like the ſpirit of *Banquo*; down!
Thy crown do's ſear mine eye-balls.—And thy (*a*) air
(Thou other gold-bound brow) is like the firſt —
A third is like the former——filthy hags!
Why do you ſhew me this?—A fourth?—Start, eye!
What! will the line ſtretch out to th' crack of Doom?—
Another yet?——A ſeventh! I'll ſee no more——
And yet the eighth appears, who bears a glaſs,
Which ſhews me many more; and ſome I ſee,
[4] That twofold balls and treble ſcepters carry.
Horrible ſight! nay, now, I ſee, 'tis true;
For [5] the blood-bolter'd *Banquo* ſmiles upon me,
And

4 *That twofold balls and treble ſcepters carry.*] This was intended as a compliment to King *James* the Firſt, who firſt united the two iſlands and the three kingdoms under one head; whoſe houſe too was ſaid to be deſcended from *Banquo*.

5 —— *the blood-bolter'd* Banquo] *Gildon* has ridiculouſly interpreted *blood-bolter'd*, in a thing he calls a *Gloſſary*, to ſignify *ſmear'd with*

[(*a*) *air.* Anonymus.——Vulg. *hair.*]

And points at them for his. What, is this ſo?

1 *Witch.* Ay, Sir, all this is ſo. But why
Stands *Macbeth* thus amazedly?
Come, ſiſters, chear we up his ſprights,
And ſhew the beſt of our delights;
I'll charm the Air to give a Sound,
While you perform your antick round:
That this great King may kindly ſay,
Our duties did his welcome pay. [*Muſick.*

[*The witches dance and vaniſh.*

Macb. Where are they? gone? —— Let this pernicious hour
Stand ay accurſed in the kalendar!
Come in, without there!

Enter Lenox.

Len. What's your Grace's will?

Macb. Saw you the weyward ſiſters?

Len. No, my lord.

Macb. Came they not by you?

Len. No, indeed, my lord.

Macb. Infected be the air whereon they ride,
And damn'd all thoſe that truſt them! I did hear
The galloping of horſe. Who was't came by?

Len. 'Tis two or three, my lord, that bring you word,
Macduff is fled to *England*.

Macb. Fled to *England?*

Len. Ay, my good lord.

Macb. [6] Time, thou anticipat'ſt my dread exploits: The

with dry blood; he might as well have ſaid with *extreme unction*. *Blood bolter'd* means one whoſe blood hath iſſued out at many wounds, as flour of corn paſſes thro' the holes of a ſieve. *Shakeſpear* uſed it to inſinuate the barbarity of *Banquo*'s murderers, who covered him with wounds.

6 *Time, thou anticipat'ſt my dread exploits:*] *To anticipate one's deeds* is properly to do them for one; but the contrary to this is the

7 The flighty purpoſe never is o'er-took,
Unleſs the deed go with it. From this moment,
The very firſtlings of my heart ſhall be
The firſtlings of my hand. And even now
To crown my thoughts with acts, be't thought and done!
The Caſtle of *Macduff* I will ſurpriſe,
Seize upon *Fife*, give to the edge o' th' ſword
His wife, his babes, and all unfortunate ſouls
That trace him in his line. No boaſting like a fool,
This deed I'll do before this purpoſe cool.
But no more ſights. Where are theſe gentlemen?
Come bring me where they are. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Changes to Macduff's *Caſtle at* Fife.

Enter Lady Macduff, *her Son, and* Roſſe.

L. Macd. WHAT had he done, to make him fly the Land?

Roſſe. You muſt have patience, Madam.

L. Macd. He had none;
His flight was madneſs; when our actions do not,
Our fears do make us traitors.

Roſſe. You know not,
Whether it was his wiſdom, or his fear.

L. Macd. Wiſdom? to leave his wife, to leave his babes,

the ſpeaker's meaning. *Shakeſpear* therefore uſes *anticipat'ſt* for *defeateſt*, very licentiouſly. But to *anticipate*, being to do a thing beſide expectation, tho' for one; and to *defeat* the doing a thing beſide expectation, tho' againſt one; there was likeneſs enough in the ideas for him to uſe one word for the other.

7 *The flighty purpoſe never is o'er-took,*
Unleſs the deed go with it.—] *O'ertook* is here uſed for coming to effect. The expreſſion is bad, but the ſenſe good; which is, that *purpoſes delayed are generally defeated.*

His

His manſion, and his titles, in a place
From whence himſelf does fly? he loves us not,
He wants the nat'ral touch; for the poor wren,
The moſt diminutive of birds, will fight,
Her young ones in her neſt, againſt the owl:
All is the fear, and nothing is the love;
As little is the wiſdom, where the flight
So runs againſt all reaſon.

Roſſe. My deareſt Couſin,
I pray you, ſchool yourſelf; but for your husband,
He's noble, wiſe, judicious, and beſt knows
The fits o'th' ſeaſon. I dare not ſpeak much further,
But cruel are the times, [8] when we are traitors,
And do not know ourſelves: [9] when we hold rumour
From what we fear, yet know not what we fear;
But float upon a wild and violent ſea
Each way, and move. I take my leave of you;
Shall not be long but I'll be here again:
Things at the worſt will ceaſe, or elſe climb upward
To what they were before: My pretty Couſin,
Bleſſing upon you!

L. Macd. Father'd he is, and yet he's fatherleſs.

Roſſe. I am ſo much a fool, ſhould I ſtay longer,
It would be my diſgrace, and your diſcomfort,
I take my leave at once. [*Exit* Roſſe.

L. Macd. Sirrah, your father's dead,
And what will you do now? how will you live?

8 ——— *when we are traitors,*
And do not know *ourſelves*:——] *i. e.* We think ourſelves innocent, the government thinks us traitors; therefore we are ignorant of ourſelves. This is the ironical argument. The *Oxford Editor* alters it to,
And do not know't *ourſelves*: ——
But ſure they did know what they ſaid, that the State eſteemed them traytors.

9 ——— ——— *when we hold rumour*
From what we fear—] *To hold rumour*, ſignifies to be govern'd by the authority of rumour.

Son.

Son. As birds do, Mother.

L. Macd. What, on worms and flies?

Son. On what I get, I mean; and ſo do they.

L. Macd. Poor bird! Thoud'ſt never fear the net, nor lime:
The pit-fall, nor the gin.

Son. Why ſhould I, Mother? poor birds, they are not ſet for.
My father is not dead for all your Saying.

L. Macd. Yes, he is dead; how wilt thou do for a father?

Son. Nay, how will you do for a husband?

L. Macd. Why, I can buy me twenty at any market.

Son. Then you'll buy 'em to ſell again.

L. Macd. Thou ſpeak'ſt with all thy wit, and yet i' faith,
With wit enough for thee.

Son. Was my father a traitor, mother?

L. Macd. Ay, that he was.

Son. What is a traitor?

L. Macd. Why, one that ſwears and lies.

Son. And be all traitors, that do ſo?

L. Macd. Every one that does ſo, is a traitor, and muſt be hang'd.

Son. And muſt they all be hang'd, that ſwear and lie?

L. Macd. Every one.

Son. Who muſt hang them?

L. Macd. Why, the honeſt men.

Son. Then the liars and ſwearers are fools; for there are liars and ſwearers enow to beat the honeſt men, and hang up them.

L. Macd. God help thee, poor monkey! but how wilt thou do for a father?

Son. If he were dead, you'd weep for him: if you would not, it were a good ſign that I ſhould quickly have a new father.

L. Macd.

L. Macd. Poor pratler! how thou talk'ſt?

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. Bleſs you, fair dame! I am not to you known,
Though in your ſtate of honour I am perfect;
I doubt, ſome danger does approach you nearly.
If you will take a homely man's advice,
Be not found here; hence with your little ones.
To fright you thus, methinks, I am too ſavage;
[1] To do worſhip to you were fell cruelty,
Which is too nigh your perſon. Heav'n preſerve you!
I dare abide no longer. [*Exit Meſſenger.*

L. Macd. Whither ſhould I fly?
I've done no harm. But I remember now,
I'm in this earthly world, where to do harm
Is often laudable; to do good, ſometime
Accounted dang'rous folly. Why then, alas!
Do I put up that womanly defence,
To ſay, I'd done no harm?—what are theſe faces?

Enter Murtherers.

Mur. Where is your husband?

L. Macd. I hope, in no place ſo unſanctified,
Where ſuch as thou may'ſt find him.

Mur. He's a traitor.

Son. Thou ly'ſt, thou ſhag-ear'd villain.

Mur. What, you egg? [*Stabbing him.*
Young fry of treachery?

[1] *To do* worſe *to you were fell cruelty,*] Who can doubt it? But this is not what he would ſay. A ſtranger, of ordinary condition, accoſts a woman of quality without ceremony; and tells her abruptly, that her life and her childrens lives are in imminent danger. But ſeeing the effect this had upon her, he adds, as we ſhould read it,

To fright you thus, methinks, I am too ſavage;
To do worſhip *to you were fell cruelty,*

That is, but at this juncture to waſte my time in the gradual obſervances due to your rank, would be the expoſing your life to immediate deſtruction. *To do worſhip* ſignified, in the phraſe of that time, *to pay obſervance.*

Son. He'as kill'd me, mother.
Run away, pray you.
[*Exit L.* Macduff, *crying Murther*; *Murtherers purſue her.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to the King of England's *Palace.*

Enter Malcolm *and* Macduff.

Mal. [2] LET us ſeek out ſome deſolate ſhade, and there
Weep our ſad boſoms empty.
Macd. " Let us rather
" Hold faſt the mortal ſword; and, like good men,
" [3] Beſtride our downfaln birth-doom: each new morn,
" New widows howl, new orphans cry; new ſorrows
" Strike heaven on the face, that it reſounds
" As if it felt with *Scotland*, [4] and yell'd out
Like ſyllables of dolour.
Mal. " What I believe, I'll wail;
" What know, believe; and, what I can redreſs,
" As I ſhall find the time to friend, I will.
" What you have ſpoke, it may be ſo, perchance;
" This tyrant, whoſe ſole name bliſters our tongues,

2 *Let us ſeek out ſome* deſolate *ſhade,*] *Deſolate*, for ſolitary ſimply. For the ſcene is in *England*, in profound peace, not amidſt the diſtractions of *Scotland.*

3 *Beſtride our downfaln birth-doom:*] To protect it from utter deſtruction. The alluſion is to the Hyperaſpiſts of the ancients, who beſtrode their fellows faln in battle, and covered them with their ſhields.

4 —— —— *And yell'd out*
Like ſyllables of dolour.] This preſents a ridiculous image. But what is inſinuated under it is noble; that the portents and prodigies in the skies, of which mention is made before, ſhewed that Heaven ſympathiſed with *Scotland.*

" Was

" Was once thought honeſt: you have lov'd him well,
" He hath not touch'd you yet. I'm young; but ſomething
" [5] You may deſerve of him through me, and wiſdom
To offer up a weak, poor, innocent lamb,
T'appeaſe an angry God.
Macd. I am not treacherous.
Mal. " But *Macbeth* is.
" A good and virtuous nature may recoil
" In an imperial Charge. I crave your pardon:
That which you are, my thoughts cannot tranſpoſe;
Angels are bright ſtill, though the brighteſt fell:
" Though all things foul would bear the brows of Grace,
" Yet Grace muſt look ſtill ſo.
Macd. I've loſt my hopes.
Mal. " Perchance, ev'n there, where I did find my doubts.
" Why in that rawneſs left you wife and children,
" [6] Thoſe precious motives, thoſe ſtrong knots of love,
" Without leave-taking? —— I pray you,
Let not my jealouſies be your diſhonours,
But mine own ſafeties: you may be rightly juſt,
Whatever I ſhall think.
Macd. " Bleed, bleed, poor Country!
" Great Tyranny, lay thou thy Baſis ſure,
" For goodneſs dares not check thee! Wear thou thy wrongs,
[7] His title is affear'd. Fare thee well, lord:
I would not be the villain that thou think'ſt,
For the whole ſpace that's in the tyrant's graſp,
And the rich Eaſt to boot.

5 *You may* DISCERN *of him through me*,—] By *Macduff*'s anſwer it appears we ſhould read,
—— DESERVE *of him* ——
6 *Thoſe precious* motives,—] *Motives*, for pledges.
7 *His title is* affear'd.—] *Affear'd*, a law term for confirmed. Mr. *Pope*.

Mal. Be not offended;
I ſpeak not as in abſolute fear of you.
I think, our country ſinks beneath the yoak;
It weeps, it bleeds, and each new day a gaſh
Is added to her wounds. I think withal,
There would be hands up-lifted in my Right:
And here from gracious *England* have I Offer
Of goodly thouſands. But for all this,
When I ſhall tread upon the Tyrant's head,
Or wear it on my ſword, yet my poor Country
Shall have more vices than it had before;
More ſuffer, and more ſundry ways than ever,
By him that ſhall ſucceed.

Macd. What ſhould he be?

Mal. [8] It is myſelf I mean, in whom I know
All the particulars of vice ſo grafted,
That, when they ſhall be open'd, black *Macbeth*
Will ſeem as pure as ſnow, and the poor State
Eſteem him as a lamb, being compar'd
With my confineleſs harms.

Macd. Not in the legions
Of horrid hell can come a devil more damn'd,
In Evils to top *Macbeth*.

Mal. I grant him bloody,
Luxurious, avaricious, falſe, deceitful,
[9] Sudden, malicious, ſmacking of ev'ry ſin
That has a name. But there's no bottom, none,
In my voluptuouſneſs: your wives, your daughters,
Your matrons, and your maids, could not fill up
The ciſtern of my luſt; and my deſire
All continent impediments would o'er-bear,
That did oppoſe my will. Better *Macbeth*,
Than ſuch an one to reign.

8 *It is myſelf I mean, in whom I know*] This conference of *Malcolm* with *Macduff*, is taken out of the chronicles of *Scotland*. Mr. *Pope*.

9 Sudden, *malicious*,—] *Sudden*, for capricious.

Macd.

Macd. " Boundleſs intemperance
" In nature is a tyranny; it hath been
" Th' untimely emptying of the happy Throne,
" And fall of many Kings. But fear not yet
To take upon you what is yours: you may
Convey your pleaſures in a ſpacious plenty,
And yet ſeem cold, the time you may ſo hoodwink:
We've willing dames enough; there cannot be
That Vulture in you to devour ſo many,
As will to Greatneſs dedicate themſelves,
Finding it ſo inclin'd.

Mal. With this, there grows,
In my moſt ill-compos'd affection, ſuch
A ſtanchleſs Avarice, that, were I King,
I ſhould cut off the Nobles for their lands;
Deſire his jewels, and this other's houſe;
And my more-having would be as a ſauce
To make me hunger more; that I ſhould forge
Quarrels unjuſt againſt the good and loyal,
Deſtroying them for wealth.

Macd. " [1] This Avarice
" Strikes deeper; [2] grows with more pernicious root
" Than ſummer-teeming luſt; and it hath been
" The Sword of our ſlain Kings: yet do not fear;
Scotland hath [3] foyſons, to fill up your will,
Of your mere own. All theſe are portable,
With other Graces weigh'd.

1 *This Avarice*
STICKS *deeper; grows with more pernicious root*] We never ſay, the roots *ſtick* deep in the ground, but STRIKE deep; which, doubtleſs, is the true reading.

2 —— *grows with more pernicious root*
*Than ſummer-*ſeeming *luſt*;] *Summer-ſeeming* has no manner of ſenſe: correct,
*Than ſummer-*teeming *luſt*; ——
i. e. The paſſion, which laſts no longer than the *heat* of life, and which goes off in the *winter* of age.

3 —— *foyſons*,——] Plenty. Mr. *Pope.*

Mal. " But I have none; the King-becoming graces,
" As juſtice, verity, temp'rance, ſtableneſs,
" Bounty, perſev'rance, mercy, lowlineſs,
" Devotion, patience, courage, fortitude;
" I have no reliſh of them, but abound
" In the diviſion of each ſeveral crime,
" Acting it many ways. Nay, had I power, I ſhould
" Pour the ſweet milk of Concord into Hell,
" Uproar the univerſal peace, confound
" All unity on earth.

Macd. Oh *Scotland! Scotland!* ——

Mal. If ſuch a one be fit to govern, ſpeak:
I am as I have ſpoken.

Macd. " Fit to govern?
" No, not to live. O nation miſerable,
" With an untitled tyrant, bloody-ſcepter'd!
" When ſhalt thou ſee thy wholeſome days again?
" Since that the trueſt Iſſue of thy Throne
" By his own interdiction ſtands accurſt,
" And does blaſpheme his Breed. Thy royal father
Was a moſt ſainted King; the Queen, that bore thee,
Oftner upon her knees than on her feet,
Dy'd every day ſhe liv'd. Oh, fare thee well!
Theſe evils, thou [4] repeat'ſt upon thyſelf,
Have baniſh'd me from *Scotland.* Oh, my breaſt!
Thy hope ends here.

Mal. " *Macduff*, this noble Paſſion,
" Child of integrity, hath from my ſoul
Wip'd the black ſcruples; reconcil'd my thoughts
To thy good truth and honour. Deviliſh *Macbeth*
By many of theſe trains hath ſought to win me
Into his pow'r: and modeſt wiſdom plucks me
From over-credulous haſte; But God above
Deal between thee and me! for even now

4 —— —— repeat'ſt *upon thyſelf,*] *Repeat,* for reckon up, charge upon.

I put myſelf to thy direction, and
Unſpeak mine own detraction; here abjure
The taints and blames I laid upon myſelf,
For ſtrangers to my nature. I am yet
Unknown to woman, never was forſworn,
Scarcely have coveted what was mine own,
At no time broke my faith, would not betray
The devil to his fellow, and delight
No leſs in truth, than life: my firſt falſe-ſpeaking
Was this upon myſelf. What I am truly,
Is thine, and my poor Country's, to command:
Whither, indeed, before thy here-approach,
Old *Siward* with ten thouſand warlike men,
[5] All ready at appoint, was ſetting forth.
Now we'll together, [6] and the chance of goodneſs,
Be like our warranted quarrel! Why are you ſilent?

Macd. Such welcome, and unwelcome things at once;
[7] 'Tis hard to reconcile.

SCENE V.

Enter a Doctor.

Mal. Well; more anon. Comes the King forth, I pray you?

Doct. Ay, Sir; there are a crew of wretched ſouls,

5 *All ready at* A POINT,——] *At a point*, may mean all ready at a time; but *Shakeſpear* meant more: He meant both time and place, and certainly wrote,

All ready at APPOINT,———

i. e. At the place appointed, at the rendezvous.

6 —— *and the* chance of goodneſs,

Be like *our warranted quarrel!*] *i. e.* May the lot providence has decreed for us be anſwerable to the juſtice of our quarrel. The *Oxford Editor* alters it to,

——— *our chance in goodneſs*,

A poor, cold unmeaning expreſſion.

7 *'Tis hard to reconcile.*] *To reconcile*, for to bear with temper.

That ſtay his cure; [8] their malady convinces
The great aſſay of art. But, at his Touch,
Such ſanctity hath heaven given his hand,
They preſently amend. [*Exit.*

Mal. I thank you, Doctor.

Macd. What's the Diſeaſe he means?

Mal. 'Tis call'd the Evil;
A moſt miraculous Work in this good King,
Which often ſince my here remain in *England*
I've ſeen him do. How he ſollicits heav'n,
Himſelf beſt knows; but ſtrangely-viſited people,
All ſwoln and ulc'rous, pitiful to the eye,
The mere deſpair of ſurgery, he cures;
Hanging a golden Stamp about their necks,
Put on with holy prayers: [9] and 'tis ſpoken,
To the ſucceeding Royalty he leaves
The healing Benediction. With this ſtrange virtue,
He hath a heavenly gift of Prophecy;
And ſundry bleſſings hang about his Throne,
That ſpeak him full of Grace.

8 —— *their malady* convinces] *Convinces*, for defeats, overcomes. Becauſe in diſputations, thoſe who are convinced by others arguments are ſaid to be overcome, therefore, where he wants to expreſs the idea of being defeated, tho' not by arguments, he uſes *convince*.

9 —— —— *and 'tis ſpoken,*
To the ſucceeding Royalty he leaves
The healing Benediction——] It muſt be own'd, that *Shakeſpear* is often guilty of ſtrange abſurdities in point of hiſtory and chronology. Yet here he has artfully avoided one. He had a mind to hint that the cure of the *Evil* was to deſcend to the ſucceſſors in the Royal line in compliment to *James* the firſt. But the Confeſſor was the firſt who pretended to this gift: How then could it be at that time generally ſpoken of that the gift was hereditary? this he has ſolved by telling us that *Edward* had the gift of prophecy along with it.

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Enter Roſſe.

Macd. See, who comes here!
Mal. My country man; but yet I know him not.
Macd. My ever-gentle Couſin, welcome hither.
Mal. I know him now. Good God betimes remove
The means that makes us ſtrangers!
Roſſe. Sir, *Amen.*
Macd. Stands *Scotland* where it did?
Roſſe. ‘ Alas, poor Country,
‘ Almoſt afraid to know itſelf. It cannot
‘ Be call'd our Mother, but our Grave; where nothing,
‘ But who knows nothing, is once ſeen to ſmile:
‘ Where ſighs and groans, and ſhrieks that rend the air,
‘ Are made, not mark'd; where violent ſorrow ſeems
‘ [1] A modern ecſtaſie: the dead-man's Knell
‘ Is there ſcarce ask'd, for whom: and good men's
lives
‘ Expire before the flowers in their caps;
‘ Dying, or ere they ſicken.
Macd. Oh, relation
Too nice, and yet too true!
Mal. What's the neweſt grief?
Roſſe. That of an hour's age doth hiſs the ſpeaker,
Each minute teems a new one.
Macd. How does my wife?
Roſſe. Why, well.——
Macd. And all my children?
Roſſe. Well too.———
Macd. The tyrant has not batter'd at their peace?
Roſſe. No; they were well at peace, when I did
leave 'em.

1 *A modern ecſtaſie*——] That is no more regarded than the contorſions that Fanatics throw themſelves into. The author was thinking of thoſe of his own times.

Macd.

Macd. Be not a niggard of your ſpeech: how goes it?

Roſſe. When I came hither to tranſport the tydings,
Which I have heavily borne, there ran a rumour
Of many worthy fellows that were out,
Which was to my belief [2] witneſs'd the rather,
For that I ſaw the Tyrant's Power a-foot;
Now is the time of help; your eye in *Scotland*
Would create ſoldiers, and make women fight,
To doff their dire diſtreſſes.

Mal. Be't their comfort
We're coming thither: gracious *England* hath
Lent us good *Siward* and ten thouſand men;
An older, and a better ſoldier, none
That Chriſtendom gives out.

Roſſe. "'Would I could anſwer
"This comfort with the like! But I have words,
"That would be howl'd out in the deſart air,
"Where Hearing ſhould not catch them."

Macd. What concern they?
The gen'ral cauſe? or is it a fee-grief,
Due to ſome ſingle breaſt?

Roſſe. No mind, that's honeſt,
But in it ſhares ſome woe; though the main part
Pertains to you alone.

Macd. If it be mine,
Keep it not from me, quickly let me have it.

Roſſe. Let not your ears deſpiſe my tongue for ever,
Which ſhall poſſeſs them with the heavieſt Sound,
That ever yet they heard.

Macd. "Hum! I gueſs at it.

Roſſe. Your Caſtle is ſurpriz'd, your wife and babes
Savagely ſlaughter'd; to relate the manner,
Were on the Quarry of theſe murther'd deer
To add the death of you.

Mal. Merciful heav'n!

2 ——witneſs'd *the rather*] *Witneſs'd*, for confirm'd.

What,

What, man! ne'er pull your hat upon your brows;
Give ſorrow words; the grief, that does not ſpeak,
Whiſpers the o'er-fraught heart, and bids it break.
Macd. " My children too!——
Roſſe. Wife, children, ſervants, all that could be found.
Macd. And I muſt be from thence! my wife kill'd too!
Roſſe. I've ſaid.
Mal. Be comforted.
Let's make us med'cines of our great Revenge,
To cure this deadly grief.
Macd. " He has no children.——All my pretty ones?
" Did you ſay, all? what, all? oh, hell-kite! all?
" What, all my pretty chickens, and their dam,
" At one fell ſwoop?
Mal. Diſpute it like a Man.
Macd. " I ſhall do ſo:
" But I muſt alſo feel it as a Man.
" I cannot but remember ſuch things were,
" That were moſt precious to me: did heav'n look on,
" And would not take their part? ſinful *Macduff*,
" They were all ſtruck for thee! naught that I am,
" Not for their own demerits, but for mine,
" Fell Slaughter on their ſouls: heav'n reſt them now!
Mal. Be this the whetſtone of your ſword, let grief
Convert to wrath: blunt not the heart, enrage it.
Macd. O, I could play the woman with mine eyes,
And braggart with my tongue. " But, gentle heav'n!
" Cut ſhort all intermiſſion: front to front,
" Bring thou this fiend of *Scotland* and my ſelf;
" Within my ſwords length ſet him, if he 'ſcape,
" Then heav'n forgive him too!
Mal. This tune goes manly:
Come, go we to the King, our Power is ready;

Our

Our lack is nothing but our leave. " *Macbeth*
" Is ripe for ſhaking, and the Powers above
" Put on their Inſtruments. Receive what cheer you may;
The night is long, that never finds the day. [*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

An Ante-chamber in Macbeth's *Caſtle.*
Enter a Doctor of Phyſick, and a Gentlewoman.

DOCTOR.

I HAVE two nights watch'd with you, but can perceive no truth in your report. When was it, ſhe laſt walk'd?

Gent. Since his Majeſty went into the field, I have ſeen her riſe from her bed, throw her night-gown upon her, unlock her cloſet, take forth paper, fold it, write upon't, read it, afterwards ſeal it, and again return to bed; Yet all this while in a moſt faſt ſleep.

Doct. A great perturbation in nature! to receive at once the benefit of ſleep, and do the effects of watching. In this ſlumbry agitation, beſides her walking, and other actual performances, what (at any time) have you heard her ſay?

Gent. [1] That, Sir, which I will not report after her.

Doct. You may to me, and 'tis moſt meet you ſhould.

Gent. Neither to you, nor any one, having no witneſs to confirm my ſpeech.

Enter Lady Macbeth *with a Taper.*

Lo, you! here ſhe comes: this is her very guiſe, and upon my life, faſt aſleep; obſerve her, ſtand cloſe.

1 *That, Sir, which I will not* report *after her.*] I think it ſhould rather be *repeat.*

Doct.

Doct. How came she by that light?

Gent. Why, it stood by her: she has light by her continually, 'tis her command.

Doct. You see, her eyes are open.

Gent. Ay, but their sense is shut.

Doct. What is it she does now? look, how she rubs her hands.

Gent. It is an accustom'd Action with her, to seem thus washing her hands: I have known her continue in this a quarter of an hour.

Lady. Yet here's a spot.

Doct. Hark, she speaks. I will set down what comes from her, [2] to fortifie my remembrance the more strongly.

Lady. "Out! damned spot; out, I say——one; "two; why then, 'tis time to do't——hell is murky. "Fie, my lord, fie! a soldier, and afraid? what need "we fear who knows it, when none can call our power "to account?——yet who would have thought the old "man to have so much blood in him?

Doct. Do you mark that?

Lady. The *Thane* of *Fife* had a wife; where is she now; "what, will these hands ne'er be clean?——— "no more o' that, my lord, no more o' that: you "mar all with this starting.

Doct. Go to, go to; you have known what you should not.

Gent. She has spoke what she should not, I am sure of that: heav'n knows, what she has known.

Lady. "Here's the smell of the blood still: all the perfumes of *Arabia* will not sweeten this little hand. Oh! oh! oh!

Doct. What a sigh is there? the heart is sorely charg'd.

2 *to* SATISFIE *my remembrance the more* strongly.] Both the sense and expression require we should read,

to FORTIFIE *my remembrance.*

Gent.

Gent. I would not have such a heart in my bosom, for the dignity of the whole body.

Doct. Well, well, well—

Gent. Pray God, it be, Sir.

Doct. This disease is beyond my practice: yet I have known those which have walk'd in their sleep, who have died holily in their beds.

Lady. "Wash your hands, put on your Night-"gown, look not so pale—I tell you yet again, *Ban-"quo*'s buried; he cannot come out of his Grave.

Doct. Even so?

Lady. "To bed, to bed; there's knocking at the "gate: come, come, come, come, give me your hand: "what's done, cannot be undone. To bed, to bed, "to bed. [*Exit Lady.*

Doct. Will she go now to bed?

Gent. Directly.

Doct. Foul whisp'rings are abroad; unnat'ral deeds
Do breed unnat'ral troubles. Infected minds
To their deaf pillows will discharge their Secrets.
More needs she the Divine, than the Physician.
God, God, forgive us all! Look after her;
Remove from her the means of all annoyance,
And still keep eyes upon her; so, good night.
[3] My mind she'as mated, and amaz'd my sight.
I think, but dare not speak.

Gent. Good night, good Doctor. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

Changes to a Field, with a Wood at distance.

Enter Menteth, Cathness, Angus, Lenox, *and Soldiers.*

Ment. THE *English* Power is near, led on by *Malcolm*,

3 *My mind she'as* mated,—] Conquer'd or subdued. Mr. *Pope.*

His

His uncle *Siward*, and the good *Macduff*.
Revenges burn in them: for their dear cauſes
[4] Would to the bleeding and the grim alarm
[5] Excite the mortified man.
Ang. Near *Birnam*-wood
Shall we well meet them; that way are they coming.
Cath. Who knows, if *Donalbain* be with his brother?
Len. For certain, Sir, he is not: I've a file
Of all the Gentry; there is *Siward*'s ſon
And many unrough youths, that even now,
Proteſt their firſt of manhood.
Ment. What does the tyrant?
Cath. Great *Dunſinane* he ſtrongly fortifies;
Some ſay, he's mad: others, that leſſer hate him,
Do call it valiant fury: but for certain,
He cannot buckle his diſtemper'd Cauſe
Within the belt of Rule.
Ang. Now do's he feel
His ſecret murthers ſticking on his hands;
Now minutely Revolts upbraid his faith-breach;
Thoſe, he commands, move only in command,
Nothing in love: now does he feel his Title
Hang looſe about him, like a giant's robe
Upon a dwarfiſh thief.
Ment. Who then ſhall blame
His peſter'd ſenſes to recoil, and ſtart,
When all that is within him does condemn

4 *Would to the bleeding and the grim alarm*] This line omitted in all but the firſt edition in Folio. Mr. *Pope*.

5 *Excite the* mortified *man.*] Mr. *Theobald* will needs explain this expreſſion. *It means* (ſays he) *the man who has abandoned himſelf to deſpair, who has no ſpirit or reſolution left.* And to ſupport this ſenſe of *mortified man*, he quotes *mortified ſpirit* in another place. But if this was the meaning, *Shakeſpear* had not wrote *the mortified man* but *a mortified man.* In a word by *the mortified man*, is meant a *Religious*; one who has ſubdued his paſſions, is *dead* to the world, has abandoned it, and all the affairs of it; an *Aſcetic*.

Itſelf,

Itſelf, for being there?

Cath. Well, march we on,
To give obedience where 'tis truly ow'd:
[6] Meet we the med'cine of the ſickly Weal,
And with him pour we, in our Country's purge,
Each drop of us.

Len. Or ſo much as it needs,
To dew the ſovereign flower, and drown the weeds.
Make up our March towards *Birnam*.

SCENE III.

The Caſtle of DUNSINANE.

Enter Macbeth, *Doctor, and Attendants.*

Mach. BRING me no more Reports, let them fly all:
'Till *Birnam*-wood remove to *Dunſinane*,
I cannot taint with fear. What's the boy *Malcolm?*
Was he not born of woman? Spirits, that know
[7] All mortal conſequences, have pronounc'd it:
Fear not, Macbeth; *no man, that's born of woman,*
Shall e'er have power upon thee.——*Then fly, falſe* Thanes,
And mingle with the *Engliſh* Epicures.
The mind I ſway by, and the heart I bear,
Shall never ſagg with doubt, nor ſhake with fear.

Enter a Servant.

The devil damn thee black, thou cream'fac'd loun!
Where got'ſt thou that gooſe-look?

Ser. There are ten thouſand——

Mach. Geeſe, villain?

6 *Meet we the* MED'CINE——] We ſhould read MEDECIN, *i. e.* the phyſician. Both the ſenſe and pronoun *him*, in the next line, require it.

7 *All mortal* conſequences,——] *Conſequences*, for events.

Ser.

Ser. Soldiers, Sir.

Macb. Go, prick thy face, and over-red thy fear,
Thou lilly-liver'd boy. What ſoldiers, patch?
Death of thy ſoul! [8] thoſe linnen cheeks of thine
Are counſellors to fear. What ſoldiers, whey-face?

Ser. The *Engliſh* force, ſo pleaſe you.

Macb. " Take thy face hence—*Seyton!*—I'm ſick at heart,
" When I behold——*Seyton*, I ſay!—This puſh
" Will cheer me ever, or diſeaſe me now.
" I have liv'd long enough: [9] my way of life
" Is fall'n into the Sear, the yellow leaf:
' And that, which ſhould accompany old age,
' As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,
' I muſt not look to have: but in their ſtead,
' Curſes not loud but deep, mouth-honour, breath,
' Which the poor heart would fain deny, and dare not.
Seyton, ——

Enter Seyton.

Sey. What is your gracious pleaſure?

Macb. What news more?

Sey. All is confirm'd, my lord, which was reported.

Macb. I'll fight, 'till from my bones my fleſh be hackt;
Give me my armour.

Sey. 'Tis not needed yet.

8 ——*thoſe linnen cheeks of thine*
Are Counſellors *to fear.*] The meaning is, they infect others who ſee them with cowardice.

9 ——*my* way *of life*
Is fall'n into the Sear,——] An *Anonymus* would have it,
——*my* May *of life:*
But he did not conſider that *Macbeth* is not here ſpeaking of his *rule* or government, or of any ſudden change; but of the gradual decline of life, as appears from this line,
And that, which ſhould accompany old age.
And *way*, is uſed for courſe, progreſs.

Macb. I'll put it on.
Send out more horſes, skirre the country round;
Hang thoſe, that talk of fear. Give me mine armour.
How do's your Patient, Doctor?
Doct. Not ſo ſick, my lord,
As ſhe is troubled with thick-coming fancies,
That keep her from her reſt.
Macb. Cure her of that:
'Canſt thou not miniſter to a mind diſeas'd,
'Pluck from the memory a rooted ſorrow,
'Raze out the written troubles of the brain;
'And, with ſome ſweet oblivious antidote,
'Cleanſe the ſtuff'd boſom of that perilous ſtuff,
'Which weighs upon the heart?
Doct. Therein the Patient
Muſt miniſter unto himſelf.
Macb. "Throw phyſick to the dogs, I'll none of it——
Come, put my armour on; give me my ſtaff.
Seyton, ſend out—Doctor, the *Thanes* fly from me—
Come, Sir, diſpatch—If thou could'ſt, Doctor, caſt
The water of my Land, find her diſeaſe,
And purge it to a ſound and priſtine health;
I would applaud thee to the very Echo,
That ſhould applaud again. Pull't off, I ſay——
'What rubarb, ſenna, or what purgative drug,
Would ſcour theſe *Engliſh* hence! hear'ſt thou of them?
Doct. Ay, my good lord; your royal Preparation
Makes us hear ſomething.
Macb. Bring it after me;
I will not be afraid of death and bane,
'Till *Birnam*-foreſt come to *Dunſinane*.
Doct. Were I from *Dunſinane* away and clear,
Profit again ſhould hardly draw me here. [*Exeunt.*

1 *What* rubarb, ſenna,——] *Shakeſpear* ſhould not have inſtanced in the tribe of gentle purgatives when he talked of ſcouring out the *Engliſh*.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Changes to Birnam-*Wood.*

Enter Malcolm, Siward, Macduff, Siward's *Son*, Menteth; Cathneſs, Angus, *and Soldiers marching.*

Mal. COUSINS; I hope the days are near at hand,
That chambers will be ſafe.
Ment. We doubt it nothing.
Siw. What wood is this before us?
Ment. The wood of *Birnam.*
Mal. Let every ſoldier hew him down a bough,
And bear't before him; thereby ſhall we ſhadow
The numbers of our Hoſt, and make diſcov'ry
Err in report of us.
Sold. It ſhall be done.
Siw. We learn no other, [2] but the confin'd tyrant
Keeps ſtill in *Dunſinane*, and will endure
Our ſetting down before't.
Mal. 'Tis his main hope:
For where there is advantage to be given,
Both more and leſs have given him the Revolt;
And none ſerve with him but conſtrained things,
Whoſe hearts are abſent too.
Macd. Let our juſt cenſures
Attend the true event, and put we on
Induſtrious ſoldierſhip.

2 —*but the* CONFIDENT *tyrant*] The editors have here ſpoil'd the meaſure in order to give a tyrant an epithet that does not belong to him; (namely *confidence*, or repoſing himſelf ſecurely in any thing or perſon) while they rejected the true one, expreſſive of a tyrant's jealouſy and ſuſpicion, and declarative of the fact. We muſt ſurely read,

———*the* CONFIN'D *tyrant.*

Siw. The time approaches,
" That will with due deciſion make us know
" [3] What we ſhall ſay we have, and what we owe:
" Thoughts ſpeculative their unſure hopes relate;
" But certain iſſue Strokes muſt arbitrate:
Towards which, advance the war. [*Exeunt marching.*

SCENE V.

Changes to the Caſtle of Dunſinane.

Enter Macbeth, Seyton, *and Soldiers with drums and colours.*

Macb. HANG out our banners on the outward walls,
The Cry is ſtill, *they come:* our Caſtle's ſtrength
Will laugh a ſiege to ſcorn. Here let them lye,
'Till famine and the ague eat them up:
[4] Were they not forc'd with thoſe that ſhould be ours,
We might have met them dareful, beard to beard,
And beat them backward home. What is that noiſe?
[*A cry within of women.*
Sey. It is the cry of women, my good lord.
Macb. I have almoſt forgot the taſte of fears:
The time has been, my ſenſes would have cool'd
To hear a night-ſhriek; and my fell of hair
Would at a diſmal treatiſe rouze and ſtir,
As life were in't. [5] I have ſupt full with horrors;
Direneſs,

3 *What we ſhall ſay we* have, *and what we* owe:] *i. e. property* and *allegiance.*

4 *Were they not* forc'd *with thoſe*——] *Forc'd*, for re-inforc'd. Mr *Pope.*

5 ——*I have ſupt full with horrors*;] The *Oxford Editor* alters this to,

——*ſurfeited with horrors*;

And ſo, for the ſake of a politer phraſe, has made the ſpeaker talk abſurdly. For the thing we ſurfeit of, we behold with uneaſineſs

Direneſs, familiar to my ſlaught'rous thoughts,
Cannot once ſtart me. Wherefore was that Cry?
Sey. The Queen, my Lord, is dead.
Macb. She ſhould have dy'd hereafter;
There would have been a time for ſuch a word.
'To morrow, and to morrow, and to morrow,
'Creeps in this petty pace from day to day,
'To the laſt ſyllable of recorded time;
'And all our yeſterdays have lighted fools
'[6] The way to dusky death. Out, out, brief candle!
'Life's but a walking ſhadow, a poor Player,
'That ſtruts and frets his hour upon the Stage,
'And then is heard no more! It is a Tale,
'Told by an ideot, full of ſound and fury,
'Signifying nothing!

Enter a Meſſenger.

Thou com'ſt to uſe thy tongue: thy ſtory quickly.
Meſ. My gracious lord,
I ſhould report That which, I ſay, I ſaw,
But know not how to do't.
Macb. Well, ſay it, Sir.
Meſ. As I did ſtand my watch upon the hill,
I look'd toward *Birnam*, and anon, methought,
The Wood began to move.
Macb. Liar, and ſlave! [*Striking him.*
Meſ. Let me endure your wrath, if't be not ſo:
Within this three mile may you ſee it coming;
I ſay, a moving grove.
Macb. If thou ſpeak'ſt falſe,
Upon the next tree ſhalt thou hang alive,
'Till famine cling thee: If thy ſpeech be ſooth,

eaſineſs and abhorrence. But the ſpeaker ſays, the things he *ſaw full of*, were grown *familiar to him*, and he viewed them without emotion.

6 *The way to* DUSTY *death.*—] We ſhould read DUSKY, as appears from the figurative term *lighted*. The *Oxford Editor* has condeſcended to approve of it.

I care not, If thou doſt for me as much.—
[7] I pull in Reſolution, and begin
To doubt the equivocation of the fiend,
That lies like truth. *Fear not*, 'till Birnam-*wood*
Do come to Dunſinane,——and now a wood
Comes towards *Dunſinane*. Arm, arm, and out!
If this, which he avouches, does appear,
There is nor flying hence, nor tarrying here,
I 'gin to be a weary of the Sun;
And wiſh, the ſtate o'th' world were now undone.
Ring the alarum Bell; blow, wind! come, wrack!
At leaſt, we'll die with harneſs on our back. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

Before DUNSINANE.

Enter Malcolm, Siward, Macduff, *and their Army with Boughs.*

Mal. NOW, near enough: your leavy ſcreens throw down,
And ſhew like thoſe you are. You (worthy uncle)
Shall with my Couſin, your right-noble ſon,
Lead our firſt battle. Brave *Macduff* and we
Shall take upon's what elſe remains to do,
According to our order.
Siw. Fare you well:
Do We but find the Tyrant's Power to night,
Let us be beaten, if we cannot fight.
Macd. Make all our trumpets ſpeak, give them all breath,
Thoſe clam'rous harbingers of blood and death. [*Exe.*
[*Alarums continued.*

[7] *I pull in* Reſolution,——] *Reſolution*, for confidence in another's word.

Enter

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. They've ty'd me to a ſtake, I cannot fly,
But, bear-like, I muſt fight the courſe. What's he,
That was not born of woman? ſuch a one
Am I to fear, or none.

Enter young Siward.

Yo. Siw. What is thy name?

Macb. Thou'lt be afraid to hear it.

Yo. Siw. No: though thou call'ſt thy ſelf a hotter name,
Than any is in hell.

Macb. My name's *Macbeth.*

Yo. Siw. The devil himſelf could not pronounce a title
More hateful to mine ear.

Macb. No, nor more fearful.

Yo. Siw. Thou lieſt, abhorred Tyrant; with my ſword
I'll prove the lie thou ſpeak'ſt.

[*Fight, and young* Siward's *ſlain.*

Macb. Thou waſt born of woman; —
But ſwords I ſmile at, weapons laugh to ſcorn,
Brandiſh'd by man that's of a woman born. [*Exit.*

Alarums. Enter Macduff.

Macd. That way the noiſe is: Tyrant, ſhew thy face;
If thou be'ſt ſlain, and with no ſtroke of mine,
My wife and children's ghoſts will haunt me ſtill.
I cannot ſtrike at wretched *Kernes*, whoſe arms
Are hir'd to bear their ſtaves: Or thou, *Macbeth*,
Or elſe my ſword with an unbatter'd edge
I ſheath again undeeded. There thou ſhould'ſt be —
By this great clatter, one of greateſt note
Seems bruited. Let me find him, fortune!
And more I beg not. [*Exit Alarum.*

Enter Malcolm *and* Siward.

Siw. This way, my lord, the Caſtle's gently render'd:
The tyrant's people on both ſides do fight;
The noble *Thanes* do bravely in the war;
The day almoſt itſelf profeſſes yours,
And little is to do.
Mal. We've met with foes,
That ſtrike beſide us.
Siw. Enter, Sir, the Caſtle. [*Exeunt. Alarum.*

SCENE VII.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. Why ſhould I play the *Roman* fool, and die
On mine own ſword? whilſt I ſee lives, the gaſhes
Do better upon them.

To him, enter Macduff.

Macd. Turn, hell-hound, turn.
Macb. Of all men elſe I have avoided thee:
But get thee back, my ſoul is too much charg'd
With blood of thine already.
Macd. I've no words;
My voice is in my ſword! thou bloodier villain,
Than terms can give thee out. [*Fight. Alarum.*
Macb. Thou loſeſt labour;
As eaſie may'ſt thou the intrenchant air
With thy keen ſword impreſs, as make me bleed:
Let fall thy blade on vulnerable creſts,
I bear a charmed life, which muſt not yield
To one of woman born.
Macd. Deſpair thy Charm!
And let the Angel, whom thou ſtill haſt ſerv'd,

Tell

Tell thee, *Macduff* was from his mother's womb
Untimely ripp'd.
Macb. Accurſed be that tongue that tells me ſo,
For it hath cow'd my better part of man:
And be theſe juggling fiends no more believ'd,
That palter with us in a double ſenſe;
That keep the word of promiſe to our ear,
And break it to our hope! I'll not fight with thee.
Macd. Then yield thee, coward,
And live to be the ſhew, and gaze o' th' time.
We'll have thee, as our rarer monſters are,
Painted upon a pole, and under-writ,
Here may you ſee the tyrant.
Macb. I will not yield,
To kiſs the ground before young *Malcolm*'s feet:
And to be baited with the rabble's Curſe.
Though *Birnam*-wood be come to *Dunſinane*,
And thou, oppos'd, be of no woman born,
Yet I will try the laſt. Before my body
I throw my warlike ſhield. Lay on, *Macduff*;
And damn'd be he, that firſt cries, " hold, enough.
[*Exeunt fighting. Alarums.*

SCENE VIII.

Retreat and flouriſh. Enter with Drum and Colours, Malcolm, Siward, Roſſe, *Thanes, and Soldiers.*

Mal. I would, the friends, we miſs, were ſafe arriv'd.
Siw. Some muſt go off: and yet, by theſe I ſee,
So great a day as this is cheaply bought.
Mal. Macduff is miſſing, and your noble ſon.
Roſſe. Your ſon, my lord, has paid a ſoldier's debt;
He only liv'd but 'till he was a man,
The which no ſooner had his proweſs confirm'd,

In

In the unſhrinking ſtation where he fought,
But like a man he dy'd.
Siw. Then is he dead?
Roſſe. Ay, and brought off the field: your cauſe of ſorrow
Muſt not be meaſur'd by his worth, for then
It hath no end.
Siw. Had he his hurts before?
Roſſe. Ay, on the front.
Siw. Why then, God's ſoldier be he!
Had I as many ſons as I have hairs,
I would not wiſh them to a fairer death:
And ſo his knell is knoll'd.
Mal. He's worth more ſorrow,
And that I'll ſpend for him.
Siw. He's worth no more;
They ſay, he parted well, and paid his ſcore.
So, God be with him! —— Here comes newer comfort.

Enter Macduff, *with* Macbeth's *head.*

Macd. Hail, King! for ſo thou art. Behold, where ſtands
Th' Uſurper's curſed head; the time is free:
I ſee thee compaſt with thy Kingdom's Peers,
That ſpeak my ſalutation in their minds:
Whoſe voices I deſire aloud with mine;
Hail, King of *Scotland!*
All. Hail, King of *Scotland!* [*Flouriſh.*
Mal. We ſhall not ſpend a large expence of time,
Before we reckon with your ſev'ral loves,
And make us even with you. *Thanes* and kinſmen,
Henceforth be Earls, the firſt that ever *Scotland*
In ſuch an honour nam'd. What's more to do,
Which would be planted newly with the time,
As calling home our exil'd friends abroad,

That

That fled the ſnares of watchful tyranny;
Producing forth the cruel miniſters
Of this dead butcher, and his fiend-like Queen;
(Who, as 'tis thought, by ſelf and violent hands
Took off her life;) this, and what needful elſe
That calls upon us, by the grace of God,
We will perform in meaſure, time and place:
So thanks to all at once, and to each one,
Whom we invite to ſee us crown'd at *Scone*.

[*Flouriſh. Exeunt omnes.*

C. MARCIUS CORIOLANUS.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

CAIUS Marcius Coriolanus, *a noble* Roman, *hated by the common People.*

Titus Lartius, } *Generals againſt the* Volſcians,
Cominius, } *and Friends to* Coriolanus.

Menenius Agrippa, *Friend to* Coriolanus.

Sicinius Velutus, } *Tribunes of the People, and ene-*
Junius Brutus, } *mies to* Coriolanus.

Tullus Aufidius, *General of the* Volſcians.

Lieutenant to Aufidius.

Young Marcius, *Son to* Coriolanus.

Conſpirators with Aufidius.

Volumnia, *Mother to* Coriolanus.

Virgilia, *Wife to* Coriolanus.

Valeria, *Friend to* Virgilia.

Roman *and* Volſcian *Senators, Ædiles, Lictors, Soldiers, Common People, Servants to* Aufidius, *and other Attendants.*

The SCENE *is partly in* Rome; *and partly in the Territories of the* Volſcians, *and* Antiates.

CORIOLANUS.

ACT I. SCENE I.

A Street in ROME.

Enter a company of mutinous Citizens with staves, clubs, and other weapons.

1 *CITIZEN.*

BEFORE we proceed any farther, hear me speak.

All. Speak, speak.

1 *Cit.* You are all resolv'd rather to die, than to famish?

All. Resolv'd, resolv'd.

1 *Cit.* First, you know, *Caius Marcius* is the chief enemy to the people.

All. We know't, we know't.

1 *Cit.* Let us kill him, and we'll have Corn at our own price. Is't a Verdict?

All. No more talking on't, let't be done; away, away.

2 *Cit.* One word, good Citizens.

1 *Cit.* We are accounted poor Citizens; the Patricians, good: what Authority surfeits on, would relieve

lieve us: if they would yield us but the ſuperfluity, while it were wholeſome, we might gueſs, they relieved us humanely: but they think, we are too dear; the leanneſs that afflicts us, the object of our miſery, is as an inventory to particularize their abundance; our ſufferance is a gain to them. [1] Let us revenge this with our Pikes, ere we become Rakes: for the Gods know, I ſpeak this in hunger for bread, not in thirſt for revenge.

2 *Cit.* Would you proceed eſpecially againſt *Caius Marcius*.

All. Againſt him firſt: he's a very dog to the Commonalty.

2 *Cit.* Conſider you, what ſervices he has done for his Country!

1 *Cit.* Very well; and could be content to give him good report for't; but that he pays himſelf with being proud.

All. Nay, but ſpeak not maliciouſly.

1 *Cit.* I ſay unto you, what he hath done famouſly, he did it to that end; though ſoft-conſcienc'd Men can be content to ſay, it was for his Country; he did it to pleaſe his Mother, and to be partly proud; which he is, even to the altitude of his virtue.

2 *Cit.* [2] What he cannot help in his nature, you ac-

1 *Let us revenge ourſelves with our* Pikes, *ere we become* Rakes:] It was *Shakeſpear*'s deſign to make this fellow quibble all the way. But Time, who has done greater things, has here ſtifled a miſerable joke; which was then the ſame as if it had been now wrote, *Let us revenge our ſelves with* forks *ere we become* rakes: For *Pikes* then ſignified the ſame as *Forks* does now. So *Jewel* in his own tranſlation of his *Apology*, turns *Chriſtianos ad* furcas *condemnare*, to, — *To condemn Chriſtians to the* pikes. But the *Oxford Editor*, without knowing any thing of this, has with great ſagacity found out the joke, and reads on his own authority *Pitch forks*.

2 *What he cannot help in his nature, you count a* vice *in him:*] *Vice* is here uſed inaccurately for *crime*. For a *vice*, that is, a defect in his nature, it was, by the confeſſion of the ſpeaker.

count

count a vice in him: you must in no ways say, he is covetous.

1 *Cit.* If I must not, I need not be barren of accusations; he hath faults, with surplus, to tire in repetition. [*Shouts within.*] What shouts are those? the other side o' th' City is risen; why stay we prating here? To the Capitol——

All. Come, come.

1 *Cit.* Soft——who comes here?

SCENE II.

Enter Menenius Agrippa.

2 *Cit.* Worthy *Menenius Agrippa*; one that hath always lov'd the People.

1 *Cit.* He's one honest enough; 'would, all the rest were so!

Men. What Work's, my Countrymen, in hand? where go you
With bats and clubs? the matter—Speak, I pray you.

2. *Cit.* Our business is not unknown to the Senate; they have had inkling, this fortnight, what we intend to do, which now we'll shew 'em in deeds: they say, poor Suiters have strong breaths; they shall know, we have strong arms too.

Men. Why, Masters, my good Friends, mine honest Neighbours,
Will you undo your selves?

2 *Cit.* We cannot, Sir, we are undone already.

Men. I tell you, Friends, most charitable care
Have the Patricians of you: For your wants,
Your sufferings in this Dearth, you may as well
Strike at the Heaven with your staves, as lift them
Against the *Roman* State; whose Course will on
The way it takes, cracking ten thousand Curbs
Of more strong Links asunder, than can ever
Appear in your Impediment. For the Dearth,

The Gods, not the Patricians, make it; and
Your Knees to them (not Arms) must help. Alack,
You are transported by Calamity
Thither where more attends you; and you slander
The Helms o' th' State, who care for you like Fathers,
When you curse them as Enemies.

2 *Cit.* Care for us! — true, indeed! — they ne'er car'd for us yet. Suffer us to famish, and their Storehouses cramm'd with grain: make Edicts for Usury, to support Usurers; repeal daily any wholesome Act established against the Rich, and provide more piercing Statutes daily to chain up and restrain the Poor. If the Wars eat us not up, they will; and there's all the love they bear us.

Men. Either you must
Confess yourselves wond'rous malicious,
Or be accus'd of folly. I shall tell you
A pretty Tale, (it may be, you have heard it;)
But, since it serves my purpose [3] I will venture
To scale't a little more.

2 *Cit.* Well,
I'll hear it, Sir——yet you must not think
To fob off our disgraces with a Tale:
But, an't please you, deliver.

Men. There was a time, when all the body's members
Rebell'd against the belly; thus accus'd it;——
That only, like a Gulf, it did remain
I' th' midst o' th' body, idle and unactive,

3 ——— *I will venture*
To SCALE'T *a little more*] Thus all the editions as Mr. *Theobald* confesses, who alters it to *scale't*. And for a good reason, *because he can find no sense* (he says) *in the common reading*. For as good a reason, I who can, have restored the old one to its place. *To scale't* signifying to weigh, examine and apply it. The author uses it again, in the same sense, in this very play,

SCALING *his present bearing with his past.*

And so *Fletcher* in *The Maid in the Mill*,

What SCALE *my invention before hand? you shall pardon me for that.*

Still

Still cupboarding the Viand, never bearing
Like labour with the reſt; where th' other inſtruments
Did ſee, and hear, deviſe, inſtruct, walk, feel,
And mutually participate, did miniſter
Unto the appetite, and affection common
Of the whole body. The belly anſwer'd——

2 *Cit.* Well, Sir, what anſwer made the belly?

Men. Sir, I ſhall tell you.—With a kind of ſmile,
Which ne'er came from the lungs, but even thus—
(For look you, I may make the belly ſmile,
As well as ſpeak) it tauntingly reply'd
To th' diſcontented Members, th' mutinous Parts,
That envied his receit; [4] even ſo moſt fitly,
As you malign our Senators, for that
They are not ſuch as you——

2 *Cit.* Your belly's anſwer——what!
The kingly-crowned head, the vigilant eye,
The counſellor heart, the arm our ſoldier,
Or ſteed the leg, the tongue our trumpeter;
With other muniments and petty helps
In this our fabrick, if that they——

Men. What then?——'Fore me, this fellow ſpeaks.
What then? what then?

2 *Cit.* Should by the cormorant belly be reſtrain'd,
Who is the ſink o' th' body,——

Men. Well,——what then?

2 *Cit.* The former Agents, if they did complain,
What could the belly anſwer?

Men. I will tell you,
If you'll beſtow a ſmall (of what you have little)
Patience, a while; you'll hear the belly's anſwer.

2 *Cit.* Y'are long about it.

Men. Note me this, good Friend;
Your moſt grave belly was deliberate,
Not raſh, like his accuſers; and thus anſwer'd;
True is it, my incorporate Friends, quoth he,

4 ——even ſo moſt fitly.] *i. e.* exactly.

That I receive the general food at firſt,
Which you do live upon; and fit it is,
Becauſe I am the ſtore-houſe, and the ſhop
Of the whole body. But, if you do remember,
I ſend it through the rivers of your blood,
Even to the Court, the Heart; to th' ſeat o' th' brain;
And, through the cranks and offices of man,
The ſtrongeſt nerves, and ſmall inferior veins,
From me receive that natural competency,
Whereby they live. And tho' that all at once,
You, my good Friends, (this ſays the belly) mark me——

2 *Cit.* Ay, Sir, well, well.

Men. Though all at once cannot
See what I do deliver out to each,
Yet I can make my audit up, that all
From me do back receive the flow'r of all,
And leave me but the bran. What ſay you to't?

2 *Cit.* It was an anſwer; — how apply you this?

Men. The Senators of *Rome* are this good belly,
And you the mutinous Members; for examine
Their Counſels, and their Cares; digeſt things rightly,
Touching the weal o' th' Common; you ſhall find,
No publick benefit, which you receive,
But it proceeds, or comes, from them to you,
And no way from yourſelves. What do you think?
You, the great toe of this Aſſembly! —

2 *Cit.* I the great toe! why, the great toe?

Men. For that, being one o' th' loweſt, baſeſt, pooreſt,
Of this moſt wiſe Rebellion, thou goeſt foremoſt:
Thou raſcal, that art worſt in blood to run,
Lead'ſt firſt, to win ſome vantage.—
But make you ready your ſtiff bats and clubs,
Rome and her rats are at the point of battle:
The one ſide muſt have [5] bale.

5 ——*bale.*] This word ſpelt right by Mr. *Theobald.*

SCENE

SCENE III.

Enter Caius Marcius.

Hail, noble *Marcius!*

Mar. Thanks. What's the matter, you diſſentious rogues,
That, rubbing the poor itch of your opinion,
Make yourſelves ſcabs?

2 *Cit.* We have ever your good word.

Mar. He, that will give good words to thee, will flatter
Beneath abhorring. [6] What would you have, ye Curs,
That likes not peace, nor war? The one affrights you,
The other makes you proud. He that truſts to you,
Where he ſhould find you lions, finds you hares:
Where foxes, geeſe: You are no ſurer, no,
Than is the coal of fire upon the ice,
Or hailſtone in the Sun. Your virtue is,

6 ——— *What would you have, ye Curs,*
That LIKE NOR *peace, nor war? The one affrights you,*
The other makes you proud. ——] That they did not like war is evident from the reaſon aſſigned, of its *frighting* them; but why they ſhould not like peace (and the reaſon of that too is aſſigned) will be very hard to conceive. Peace, he ſays, made them *proud*, by bringing with it an increaſe of wealth and power, for thoſe are what make a people proud; but then thoſe are what they *like* but too well, and ſo muſt needs *like peace* the parent of them. This being contrary to what the text ſays, we may be aſſured it is corrupt, and that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

That LIKES NOT *peace, nor war?* ———

i. e. Whom neither peace nor war fits or agrees with, as making them either proud or cowardly. By this reading, *peace* and *war*, from being the accuſatives to *likes*, become the nominatives. But the Editors not underſtanding this conſtruction, and ſeeing *likes* a verb ſingular, to *Curs* a noun plural, which they ſuppos'd the nominative to it, would, in order to ſhew their skill in grammar, alter it to *like*; but *likes* for *pleaſes* was common with the writers of this time. So *Fletcher's Maid's Tragedy*;

What look likes *you beſt?*

To make him worthy, whose offence subdues him,
And curse that justice, did it. Who deserves Greatness,
Deserves your Hate; and your affections are
A sick man's appetite, who desires most That
Which would encrease his evil. He, that depends
Upon your favours, swims with fins of lead,
And hews down oaks with rushes. Hang ye——
trust ye!
With every minute you do change a mind,
And call him noble, that was now your hate;
Him vile, that was your garland. What's the matter,
That in the several places of the City
You cry against the noble Senate, who
(Under the Gods) keep you in awe, which else
Would feed on one another? what's their Seeking?

Men. For corn at their own rates, whereof, they say,
The city is well stor'd.

Mar. Hang 'em: they say!——
They'll sit by th' fire, and presume to know
What's done i'th' Capitol; who's like to rise;
Who thrives, and who declines: side factions, and
give out
Conjectural marriages; making parties strong,
And feeble such, as stand not in their Liking,
Below their cobled shooes. They say, there's Grain
enough!
Would the Nobility lay aside their ruth,
And let me use my sword, I'd make a quarry
With thousands of these quarter'd Slaves, as high
As I could pitch my lance.

Men. Nay, these are almost thoroughly persuaded:
For though abundantly they lack discretion,
Yet are they passing cowardly. But, I beseech you,
What says the other troop?

Mar. They are dissolv'd; hang 'em,
They said they were an hungry, sigh'd forth Proverbs;
That *hunger broke stone walls*—that *dogs must eat*,—
That

That *meat was made for mouths*—that *the Gods ſent not*
Corn for the rich men only—With theſe ſhreds
They vented their complainings: which being anſwer'd,
And a Petition granted them, a ſtrange one,
To break the heart of Generoſity,
And make bold Power look pale; they threw their caps
As they would hang them on the horns o'th' Moon,
[7] Shouting their emulation.

Men. What is granted them?

Mar. Five Tribunes to defend their vulgar wiſdoms,
Of their own choice. One's *Junius Brutus*,
Sicinius Velutus, and I know not——— s'death,
The rabble ſhould have firſt unroof'd the City,
Ere ſo prevail'd with me! it will in time
Win upon Power, and throw forth greater themes
For Inſurrection's arguing.

Men. This is ſtrange.

Mar. Go, get you home, you fragments!

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. Where's *Caius Marcius?*

Mar. Here——— what's the matter?

Meſ. The news is, Sir, the *Volſcians* are in arms.

Mar. I'm glad on't, then we ſhall have means to vent
Our muſty ſuperfluity. See, our beſt Elders———

7 SHOUTING *their emulation.*] *Shouting their emulation* is no very elegant expreſſion. I rather think *Shakeſpear* wrote,

SUITING *their emulation.*

That is, the action of throwing their caps on high, *ſuited* or agreed with their aſpiring thoughts.

SCENE IV.

Enter Sicinius Velutus, Junius Brutus, Cominius, Titus Lartius, *with other Senators.*

1 *Sen. Marcius*, 'tis true, that you have lately told us,
The *Volſcians* are in arms.
Mar. They have a Leader,
Tullus Aufidius, that will put you to't.
I ſin in envying his Nobility:
And were I any thing but what I am,
I'd wiſh me only he.
Com. You have fought together?
Mar. Were half to half the world by th' ears, and he
Upon my Party, I'd revolt, to make
Only my wars with him. He is a lion,
That I am proud to hunt.
1 *Sen.* Then, worthy *Marcius*,
Attend upon *Cominius* to theſe wars.
Com. It is your former promiſe.
Mar. Sir, it is;
And I am conſtant: *Titus Lartius*, thou
Shalt ſee me once more ſtrike at *Tullus'* face.
What, art thou ſtiff? ſtand'ſt out?
Tit. No, *Caius Marcius*,
I'll lean upon one crutch, and fight with t'other;
Ere ſtay behind this buſineſs.
Men. O true bred!
1 *Sen.* Your company to th' Capitol; where, I know,
Our greateſt Friends attend us.
Tit. Lead you on;
Follow, *Cominius*; we muſt follow you;
Right worthy you Priority.
Com. Noble *Lartius* ——

1 *Sen.*

1 *Sen.* Hence to your homes——— be gone.
[*To the Citizens.*

Mar. Nay, let them follow;
The *Volſcians* have much Corn: take theſe rats thither,
To gnaw their garners. Worſhipful Mutineers,
Your valour puts well forth; pray, follow.———
[*Exeunt.*

[*Citizens ſteal away. Manent* Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Sic. Was ever man ſo proud, as is this *Marcius?*

Bru. He has no equal.

Sic. When we were choſen Tribunes for the People———

Bru. Mark'd you his lip and eyes?

Sic. Nay, but his taunts.

Bru. Being mov'd, he will not ſpare to gird the Gods———

Sic. Be-mock the modeſt Moon,——

Bru. [8] The preſent wars devour him! He is grown
Too proud, to be ſo valiant.

Sic. Such a nature,
Tickled with good ſucceſs, diſdains the ſhadow
Which he treads on at noon; but I do wonder,

8 *The preſent Wars devour him; he is grown*
Too proud, to be ſo valiant.] Mr. *Theobald* ſays, *This is obſcurely expreſſed*, but that *the poet's meaning* MUST *certainly be this, that* Marcius *is ſo conſcious of, and ſo elate upon the notion of his own valour, that he is eaten up with* PRIDE, &c. According to this critick then, we muſt conclude, that when *Shakeſpear* had a mind to ſay, *A man was eaten up with pride*, he was ſo great a blunderer in expreſſion, as to ſay, *He was eaten up with war.* But our poet wrote at another rate, and the blunder is his critick's. *The preſent wars devour him*, is an imprecation, and ſhould be ſo pointed. As much as to ſay, *May he fall in theſe wars!* The reaſon of the curſe is ſubjoined, for (ſays the ſpeaker) having ſo much pride with ſo much valour, his life, with increaſe of honours, is dangerous to the Republick. But the *Oxford Editor* alters it to,

Too proud of being ſo valiant.

And by that means takes away the reaſon the ſpeaker gives for his curſing.

His

His insolence can brook to be commanded
Under *Cominius*.

Bru. Fame, at the which he aims,
In whom already he is well grac'd, cannot
Better be held, nor more attain'd, than by
A Place below the first; for what miscarries
Shall be the General's fault, though he perform
To the utmost of a man; and giddy censure
Will then cry out of *Marcius*: oh, if he
Had borne the business ———

Sic. Besides, if things go well,
Opinion, that so sticks on *Marcius*: shall
Of his demerits rob *Cominius*.

Bru. Come,
Half all *Cominius'* Honours are to *Marcius*,
Though *Marcius* earn'd them not; and all his faults
To *Marcius* shall be honours, though, indeed,
In aught he merit not.

Sic. Let's hence, and hear
How the dispatch is made; and in what fashion,
More than his singularity, he goes
Upon this present action.

Bru. Let's along. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Changes to Corioli.

Enter Tullus Aufidius, *with Senators of* Corioli.

1 *Sen.* SO, your opinion is, *Aufidius*,
That they of *Rome* are entred in our Counsels,
And know how we proceed.

Auf. Is it not yours?
Whatever hath been thought on in this State,
That could be brought to bodily act, ere *Rome*
Had circumvention? 'tis not four days gone,

Since

Since I heard thence — these are the words — I think,
I have the letter here; yes — here it is;
They have prest a Power, but it is not known
[*Reading.*
Whether for East or West; the Dearth is great,
The People mutinous; and it is rumour'd,
Cominius, *Marcius* your old enemy,
(Who is of *Rome* worse hated than of you)
And *Titus Lartius*, a most valiant *Roman*,
These three lead on this preparation
Whither 'tis bent — most likely, 'tis for you:
Consider of it.

1 *Sen.* Our Army's in the Field:
We never yet made doubt, but *Rome* was ready
To answer us.

Auf. Nor did you think it folly,
To keep your great pretences veil'd, 'till when
They needs must shew themselves; which in the hatching,
It seem'd, appear'd to *Rome*. By the discovery
We shall be shortned in our aim, which was
To take in many Towns, ere (almost) *Rome*
Should know we were a-foot.

2 *Sen.* Noble *Aufidius*,
Take your Commission, hie you to your bands;
Let us alone to guard *Corioli*;
If they set down before's, [9] 'fore they remove

9 ——— —— FOR THE *remove*
Bring up your Army: ——] The first part of this sentence is without meaning. The General had told the Senators that the *Romans* had *prest a power*, which was on foot. To which, the words in question are the answer of a senator. And to make them pertinent, we should read them thus,
——— 'FORE THEY *remove*
Bring up your Army: ———
i. e. Before that power, already on foot, be in motion, bring up your army; then he corrects himself and says, but I believe you will find your intelligence groundless, the *Romans* are not yet prepared for us.

Bring

Bring up your Army: but, I think, you'll find,
They've not prepar'd for us.
Auf. O, doubt not that,
I ſpeak from certainties. Nay more,
Some parcels of their Power are forth already,
And only hitherward. I leave your Honours.
If We and *Caius Marcius* chance to meet,
'Tis ſworn between us, we ſhall ever ſtrike
'Till one can do no more.
All. The Gods aſſiſt you!
Auf. And keep your Honours ſafe!
1 *Sen.* Farewel.
2 *Sen.* Farewel.
All. Farewel. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

Changes to Caius Marcius's *Houſe in* Rome.

Enter Volumnia *and* Virgilia; *they ſit down on two low ſtools, and ſow.*

Vol. I Pray you, Daughter, ſing, or expreſs yourſelf in a more comfortable ſort: if my Son were my Husband, I would freelier rejoice in that abſence wherein he won honour, than in the embracements of his bed, where he would ſhew moſt love. When yet he was but tender-bodied, and the only Son of my womb; when youth with comelineſs plucked all gaze his way; when, for a day of Kings' entreaties, a Mother ſhould not ſell him an hour from her beholding; I, conſidering how Honour would become ſuch a perſon, that it was no better than picture-like to hang by th' wall, if Renown made it not ſtir, was pleas'd to let him ſeek Danger where he was like to find Fame: to a cruel war I ſent him, from whence he return'd, his brows bound with Oak. I tell thee, Daughter,

Daughter, I ſprang not more in joy at firſt hearing he was a man-child, than now in firſt ſeeing he had proved himſelf a Man.

Vir. But had he died in the buſineſs, Madam; how then?

Vol. Then his good Report ſhould have been my Son; I therein would have found iſſue. Hear me profeſs ſincerely: had I a dozen Sons each in my love alike, and none leſs dear than thine and my good *Marcius*, I had rather eleven die nobly for their Country, than one voluptuouſly ſurfeit, out of action.

Enter a Gentlewoman.

Gent. Madam, the Lady *Valeria* is come to viſit you.

Vir. 'Beſeech you, give me leave to retire myſelf.

Vol. Indeed, thou ſhalt not:
" Methinks, I hither hear your Husband's Drum:
" I ſee him pluck *Aufidius* down by th' hair:
" (As children from a bear) the *Volſci* ſhunning him:
" Methinks, I ſee him ſtamp thus—and call thus—
" Come on, ye cowards, ye were got in fear,
" Though ye were born in *Rome*; his bloody brow
" With his mail'd hand then wiping, forth he goes
" Like to a harveſt man, that's task'd to mow
" Or all, or loſe his hire.

Vir. " His bloody brow! oh, *Jupiter*, no blood!—

Vol. " Away, you fool; it more becomes a man,
" Than Gilt his trophy. The breaſt of *Hecuba*,
" When ſhe did ſuckle *Hector*, look'd not lovelier
" Than *Hector*'s forehead, when it ſpit forth blood
" At *Grecian* ſwords contending; tell *Valeria*,
We are fit to bid her welcome. [*Exit* Gent.

Vir. Heav'ns bleſs my Lord from fell *Aufidius!*

Vol. He'll beat *Aufidius*' head below his knee,
And tread upon his neck.

Enter

Enter Valeria *with an Uſher, and a Gentlewoman.*

Val. My Ladies Both, good day to you.

Vol. Sweet Madam ———

Vir. I am glad to ſee your Ladyſhip ———

Val. How do you Both? you are manifeſt Houſekeepers. What are you ſowing here? a fine ſpot, in good faith. How does your little Son?

Vir. I thank your Ladyſhip: well, good Madam.

Vol. He had rather ſee the ſwords, and hear a drum, than look upon his ſchoolmaſter.

Val. O' my word, the Father's Son: I'll ſwear, 'tis a very pretty boy. " O' my troth, I look'd on him " o' *Wedneſday* half an hour together ———h'as ſuch " a confirm'd countenance. I ſaw him run after a " gilded butterfly, and when he caught it, he let it " go again; and after it again; and over and over he " comes, and up again; and caught it again; or " whether his Fall enrag'd him, or how 'twas, he did " ſo ſet his teeth, and did tear it; oh, I warrant, " how he mammockt it!

Vol. One of's Father's moods.

Val. Indeed, la, 'tis a noble Child.

Vir. A crack, Madam.

Val. Come, lay aſide your Stitchery; I muſt have you play the idle huſwife with me this afternoon.

Vir. No, good Madam, I will not out of doors.

Val. Not out of doors!

Vol. She ſhall, ſhe ſhall.

Vir. Indeed, no, by your patience; I'll not over the threſhold, 'till my Lord return from the wars.

Val. Fie, you confine yourſelf moſt unreaſonably: Come, you muſt go viſit the good Lady that lyes in.

Vir. I will wiſh her ſpeedy ſtrength, and viſit her with my prayers; but I cannot go thither.

Vol. Why, I pray you?

Vir. 'Tis not to ſave labour, nor that I want love.

Val.

Val. You would be another *Penelope*; yet they ſay, all the yarn, ſhe ſpun in *Ulyſſes*'s abſence, did but fill *Ithaca* full of moths. Come, I would, your cambrick were ſenſible as your finger, that you might leave pricking it for pity. Come, you ſhall go with us.

Vir. No, good Madam, pardon me; indeed, I will not forth.

Val. In truth, la, go with me, and I'll tell you excellent news of your Husband.

Vir. Oh, good Madam, there can be none yet.

Val. Verily, I do not jeſt with you; there came news from him laſt night.

Vir. Indeed, Madam ———

Val. In earneſt, it's true; I heard a Senator ſpeak it. Thus it is — The *Volſcians* have an army forth, againſt whom *Cominius* the General is gone, with one part of our *Roman* Power. Your Lord and *Titus Lartius* are ſet down before their City *Corioli*; they nothing doubt prevailing, and to make it brief wars. This is true, on my honour; and ſo, I pray, go with us.

Vir. Give me excuſe, good Madam, I will obey you in every thing hereafter.

Vol. Let her alone, Lady; as ſhe is now, ſhe will but diſeaſe our better mirth.

Val. In troth, I think, ſhe would: fare you well, then. Come, good ſweet Lady. Pr'ythee, *Virgilia*, turn thy Solemneſs out o' door, and go along with us.

Vir. No: at a word, Madam; indeed, I muſt not. I wiſh you much mirth.

Val. Well, then farewel. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE VII.

Changes to the Walls of Corioli.

Enter Marcius, Titus Lartius, *with Captains and Soldiers: To them a Meſſenger.*

Mar. YOnder comes news: a wager, they have met.
Lart. My horſe to yours, no.
Mar. 'Tis done.
Lart. Agreed.
Mar. Say, has our General met the enemy?
Meſ. They lye in view; but have not ſpoke as yet.
Lart. So, the good horſe is mine.
Mar. I'll buy him of you.
Lart. No, I'll not ſell, nor give him: lend him you, I will,
For half an hundred years: Summon the Town.
Mar. How far off lye theſe armies?
Meſ. Within a mile and half.
Mar. Then ſhall we hear their larum, and they ours.
Now, *Mars*, I pr'ythee, make us quick in work;
That we with ſmoaking ſwords may march from hence,
To help our fielded Friends! Come, blow thy blaſt.

They ſound a Parley. Enter two ſenators with others on the Walls.

Tullus Aufidius, is he within your Walls?
1 *Sen.* No, nor a man that fears you leſs than he,
That's leſſer than a little: hark, our drums
[*Drum afar off.*
Are bringing forth our Youth: we'll break our Walls,
Rather than they ſhall pound us up: our Gates,
Which yet ſeem ſhut, we have but pinn'd with ruſhes;
They'll open of themſelves. Hark you, far off
[*Alarum, far off.*
There is *Aufidius*. Liſt, what work he makes
Among your cloven army.

Mar.

Mar. Oh, they are at it!——
Lart. Their noiſe be our inſtruction. Ladders, ho!

Enter the Volſcians.

Mar. They fear us not, but iſſue forth their City.
Now put your ſhields before your hearts, and fight
With hearts more proof than ſhields. Advance, brave *Titus*,
They do diſdain us much beyond our thoughts;
Which makes me ſweat with wrath. Come on my fellows;
He that retires, I'll take him for a *Volſcian*,
And he ſhall feel mine edge.
[*Alarum*; *the* Romans *beat back to their Trenches.*

SCENE VIII.

Re-enter Marcius.

Mar. All the Contagion of the South light on you,
You ſhames of *Rome*, you!——herds of boils and plagues
Plaiſter you o'er, that you may be abhorr'd
Farther than ſeen, and one infect another
Againſt the wind a mile!——you ſouls of geeſe,
That bear the ſhapes of men, how have you run
From Slaves, that apes would beat? *Pluto* and Hell!
All hurt behind, backs red, and faces pale,
With flight, and agued fear! mend, and charge home,
Or, by the fires of Heaven, I'll leave the Foe,
And make my wars on you: look to't, come on;
If you'll ſtand faſt, we'll beat them to their wives,
As they us to our trenches followed.

Another Alarum, and Marcius *follows them to the gates.*

So now the gates are ope: now prove good ſeconds;
'Tis for the followers, fortune widens them;

Not for the fliers: mark me, and do the like.

[*He enters the gates, and is ſhut in.*

1 *Sol.* Fool-hardineſs, not I.

2 *Sol.* Nor I.

3 *Sol.* See, they have ſhut him in.

[*Alarum continues.*

All. To th' pot, I warrant him.

Enter Titus Lartius.

Lart. What is become of *Marcius?*

All. Slain, Sir, doubtleſs.

1 *Sol.* Following the fliers at the very heels,
With them he enters; who, upon the ſudden,
Clapt to their gates; he is himſelf alone,
To anſwer all the City.

Lart. Oh, noble fellow!
Who, (*a*) ſenſible, out-does his ſenſeleſs ſword,
And, when it bows, ſtands up: thou art left, *Marcius*—
A carbuncle intire, as big as thou art,
Were not ſo rich a jewel. Thou waſt a ſoldier
Even to (*b*) *Cato*'s wiſh, not fierce and terrible
Only in ſtroaks, but with thy grim looks, and
The thunder-like percuſſion of thy ſounds,
Thou mad'ſt thine enemies ſhake, as if the world
Were feverous, and did tremble.

Enter Marcius *bleeding, aſſaulted by the Enemy.*

1 *Sol.* Look, Sir.———

Lart. O, 'tis *Marcius.*
Let's fetch him off, or make remain alike.

[*They fight, and all enter the City.*

Enter certain Romans *with Spoils.*

1 *Rom.* This will I carry to *Rome.*

2 *Rom.* And I this.

[(*a*) *ſenſible, out-does. Dr.* Thirlby.—Vulg. *ſenſibly out dares.*]
[(*b*) *Cato's. Mr.* Theobald.——Vulg. *Calvus.*]

3 *Rom.*

3 *Rom.* A murrain on't, I took this for ſilver.
[*Alarum continues ſtill afar off.*

Enter Marcius *and* Titus Lartius, *with a Trumpet.*

Mar. See here theſe Movers, that do prize their honours
At a crack'd drachm: cuſhions, leaden ſpoons,
Irons of a doit, doublets that hangmen would
Bury with thoſe that wore them, theſe baſe ſlaves,
Ere yet the fight be done, pack up; down with them;
And hark, what noiſe the General makes! —to him; —
There is the man of my ſoul's hate, *Aufidius*,
Piercing our *Romans:* then, valiant *Titus*, take
Convenient numbers to make good the City;
Whilſt I, with thoſe that have the ſpirit, will haſte
To help *Cominius.*
Lart. Worthy Sir, thou bleed'ſt;
Thy exerciſe hath been too violent
For a ſecond courſe of fight.
Mar. Sir, praiſe me not:
My work hath yet not warm'd me. Fare you well:
The blood, I drop, is rather phyſical
Than dangerous to me.
T' *Aufidius* thus I will appear, and fight.
Lart. Now the fair Goddeſs Fortune
Fall deep in love with thee, and her great charms
Miſguide thy oppoſers' ſwords! bold gentleman!
Proſperity be thy page!
Mar. Thy friend no leſs,
Than thoſe ſhe placeth higheſt! ſo, farewel.
Lar. Thou worthieſt *Marcius*,
Go, ſound thy trumpet in the market-place,
Call thither all the officers o'th' town,
Where they ſhall know our mind. Away. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX.

Changes to the Roman *Camp.*

Enter Cominius *retreating, with Soldiers.*

Com. BReathe you, my friends; well fought; we are come off
Like *Romans*, neither fooliſh in our Stands,
Nor cowardly in retire: Believe me, Sirs,
We ſhall be charg'd again. Whiles we have ſtruck,
By interims and conveying guſts, we have heard
The Charges of our friends. [1] Ye *Roman* Gods,
Lead their ſucceſſes, as we wiſh our own;
That both our Powers, with ſmiling fronts encountring,
May give you thankful ſacrifice! Thy news?

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. The citizens of *Corioli* have iſſued,
And given to *Lartius* and to *Marcius* battle.
I ſaw our Party to the trenches driven,
And then I came away.

Com. Tho' thou ſpeak'ſt truth,
Methinks, thou ſpeak'ſt not well. How long is't ſince?

Meſ. Above an hour, my lord.

Com. 'Tis not a mile: briefly, we heard their drums.
How could'ſt thou in a mile confound an hour,
And bring the news ſo late?

Meſ. Spies of the *Volſcians*
Held me in chaſe, that I was forc'd to wheel

1 ——THE Roman *Gods* &c.
That both our Powers ——————
May give you *thankful ſacrifice!*] This is an addreſs and invocation to them, therefore we ſhould read,
——————YE Roman *Gods.*

Three

Three or four miles about; elſe had I, Sir,
Half an hour ſince brought my report.

Enter Marcius.

Com. Who's yonder,
That does appear as he were flea'd? O Gods!
He has the ſtamp of *Marcius*, and I have
Before time ſeen him thus.

Mar. Come I too late?

Com. "The ſhepherd knows not thunder from a tabor,
"More than I know the ſound of *Marcius*' tongue
"From every meaner man."

Mar. Come I too late?

Com. Ay, if you come not in the blood of others,
But mantled in your own.

Mar. Oh! let me clip ye
In arms as ſound, as when I woo'd; in heart
As merry, as when our nuptial day was done,
And tapers burnt to bedward.

Com. Flower of Warriors,
How is't with *Titus Lartius?*

Mar. As with a man buſied about Decrees;
Condemning ſome to death, and ſome to exile,
[2] Ranſoming him, or pitying, threatning th' other;
Holding *Corioli* in the name of *Rome*,
Even like a fawning grey-hound in the leaſh,
To let him ſlip at will.

Com. Where is that ſlave,
Which told me, they had beat you to your trenches?
Where is he? call him hither.

Mar. Let him alone,
He did inform the truth: but for our Gentlemen,
The common file, (a plague! Tribunes for them!)
The mouſe ne'er ſhun'd the cat, as they did budge
From raſcals worſe than they.

2 *Ranſoming him, or* pitying,——] i. e. *remitting his ranſom.*

Com. But how prevail'd you?
Mar. Will the time ſerve to tell? I do not think—
Where is the enemy? are you lords o' th' field?
If not, why ceaſe you 'till you are ſo?
Com. Marcius, we have at diſadvantage fought,
And did retire, to win our purpoſe.
Mar. How lies their battle? know you on what ſide
They have plac'd their men of truſt?
Com. As I gueſs, *Marcius*,
Their bands i' th' vaward are the *Antiates*
Of their beſt truſt: o'er them *Aufidius*,
Their very heart of hope.
Mar. I do beſeech you,
By all the battles wherein we have fought,
By th' blood we've ſhed together, by the Vows
We've made to endure friends, that you directly
Set me againſt *Aufidius*, and his *Antiates*;
[3] And that you not delay the preſent, but
Filling the air with ſwords advanc'd, and darts,
We prove this very hour.——
Com. Though I could wiſh,
You were conducted to a gentle bath,
And balms applied to you, yet dare I never
Deny your asking; take your choice of thoſe,
That beſt can aid your action.
Mar. Thoſe are they,
That moſt are willing; If any ſuch be here,
(As it were ſin to doubt) that love this Painting,
Wherein you ſee me ſmear'd; if any fear
Leſs for his perſon than an ill report:
If any think, brave death out-weighs bad life,
And that his Country's dearer than himſelf,
Let him, alone, (or many, if ſo minded)
Wave thus, t' expreſs his diſpoſition,

3 *And that you not* delay *the preſent,*—] *Delay*, for let ſlip.

And

And follow *Marcius.*

They all ſhout, and wave their ſwords, take him up in their arms, and caſt up their caps.

Oh! me alone, make you a ſword of me:
If theſe ſhews be not outward, which of you
But is four *Volſcians?* none of you, but is
Able to bear againſt the great *Aufidius*
A ſhield as hard as his. A certain number
(Tho' thanks to all) muſt I ſelect from all:
The reſt ſhall bear the buſineſs in ſome other fight,
[4] As cauſe will be obey'd; pleaſe you to march,
And four ſhall quickly draw out my Command,
Which men are beſt inclin'd.

Com. March on, my fellows:
Make good this oſtentation, and you ſhall
Divide in all with us. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE X.

Changes to CORIOLI.

Titus Lartius *having ſet a guard upon* Corioli, *going with drum and trumpet toward* Cominius *and* Caius Marcius; *Enter with a lieutenant, other ſoldiers, and a ſcout.*

Lart. SO, let the Ports be guarded; keep your duties,
As I have ſet them down. If I do ſend, diſpatch
Thoſe Centries to our aid; the reſt will ſerve
For a ſhort holding; if we loſe the field,
We cannot keep the town.

Lieu. Fear not our care, Sir.

Lart. Hence, and ſhut your gates upon's:
Our guider, come! to the *Roman* camp conduct us.
[*Exeunt.*

4 *As* cauſe *will be obey'd:*] *Cauſe,* for occaſion.

SCENE XI.

Changes to the Roman *Camp.*

Alarum, as in battle. Enter Marcius *and* Aufidius, *at ſeveral doors.*

Mar. I'LL fight with none but thee, for I do hate thee
Worſe than a promiſe-breaker.
Auf. We hate alike:
Not *Africk* owns a ſerpent I abhor
More than thy Fame, and envy; fix thy foot.
Mar. Let the firſt budger die the other's ſlave,
And the Gods doom him after!
Auf. If I fly, *Marcius*,
Halloo me like a Hare.
Mar. Within theſe three hours, *Tullus*,
Alone I fought in your *Corioli* walls,
And made what work I pleas'd: 'tis not my blood,
Wherein thou ſee'ſt me mask'd; for thy revenge,
Wrench up thy power to th' higheſt.
Auf. Wert thou the *Hector*,
That was the whip of your bragg'd Progeny,
Thou ſhould'ſt not 'ſcape me here.
[*Here they fight, and certain* Volſcians *come to the aid of* Aufidius. Marcius *fights, 'till they be driven in breathleſs.*
Officious, and not valliant!—you have ſham'd me
In your condemned Seconds.

Flouriſh. Alarum. A retreat is ſounded. Enter at one door, Cominius *with the* Romans; *at another door,* Marcius, *with his arm in a ſcarf.*

Com. If I ſhould tell thee o'er this thy day's work,
Thou'lt not believe thy deeds: but I'll report it,
Where Senators ſhall mingle tears with ſmiles;

Where

Where great Patricians ſhall attend and ſhrug;
I' th' end, admire; where ladies ſhall be frighted,
And, gladly quak'd, hear more; where the dull Tribunes,
That with the fuſty Plebeians, hate thine honours,
Shall ſay, againſt their hearts,—We thank the Gods,
Our *Rome* hath ſuch a ſoldier!—
Yet cam'ſt thou to a morſel of this feaſt,
Having fully din'd before.

Enter Titus Lartius *with his Power, from the purſuit.*

Lart. O General,
Here is the ſteed, we the capariſon:
Hadſt thou beheld ———

Mar. "Pray now, no more: my Mother,
"Who has a charter to extol her blood,
"When ſhe does praiſe me, grieves me:
I have done as you have done; that's, what I can;
Induc'd, as you have been; that's for my Country;
He, that has but effected his good will,
Hath overta'en mine act.

Com. You ſhall not be
The Grave of your deſerving: *Rome* muſt know
The value of her own: 'twere a concealment
Worſe than a theft, no leſs than a traducement,
To hide your Doings; and to ſilence that,
Which, to the ſpire and top of praiſes vouch'd,
Would ſeem but modeſt: therefore, I beſeech you,
In ſign of what you are, (not to reward
What you have done,) before our army hear me.

Mar. I have ſome wounds upon me, and they ſmart
To hear themſelves remembred.

Com. Should they not,
Well might they feſter 'gainſt ingratitude,
And tent themſelves with death: Of all the horſes,
Whereof we have ta'en good, and good ſtore, of all
The treaſure in the field atchiev'd, and city,

We

We render you the tenth, to be ta'en forth,
Before the common diſtribution, at
Your only choice.

Mar. I thank you, General:
But cannot make my heart conſent to take
A bribe, to pay my ſword: I do refuſe it,
And ſtand upon my common part with thoſe
That have beheld the doing.

[*A long flouriſh. They all cry*, Marcius, Marcius! *caſt up their caps and launces:* Cominius *and* Lartius *ſtand bare.*

Mar. May theſe ſame inſtruments, which you profane,
Never ſound more! [5] when drums and trumpets ſhall
I' th' field prove flatterers, let camps, as cities,
Be made of falſe-fac'd ſoothing! When ſteel grows
Soft as the paraſite's ſilk, let Hymns be made

5 ——————*when drums and trumpets ſhall,*
I' th' field, prove flatterers, let COURTS AND *cities*
Be made ALL *of falſe-fac'd ſoothing.*
When ſteel grows ſoft as the paraſite's ſilk,
Let him be made an overture for th' wars:——] All here is miſerably corrupt and disjointed. We ſhould read the whole thus,

——————*when drums and trumpets ſhall,*
I' th' field, prove flatterers, let CAMPS, AS *cities,*
Be made of falſe-fac'd ſoothing! When ſteel grows
Soft as the paraſite's ſilk, let HYMNS *be made*
An overture for th' wars!——————

The thought is this, If one thing changes its uſual nature to a thing moſt oppoſite, there is no reaſon but that all the reſt which depend on it ſhould do ſo too. [If drums and trumpets prove flatterers, let the *camp* bear the falſe face of the city.] And if another changes its uſual nature, that its oppoſite ſhould do ſo too. [When ſteel ſoftens to the condition of the paraſite's ſilk, the peaceful *hymns* of devotion ſhould be employed to excite to the charge.] Now, in the firſt inſtance, the thought, in the common reading, was entirely loſt by putting in *courts* for *camps*: and the latter miſerably involved in nonſenſe, by blundering *Hymns* into *him*.

An

An overture for th' wars! — No more, I ſay;
For that I have not waſh'd my Noſe that bled,
Or foil'd ſome debile wretch, which, without note
Here's many elſe have done; you ſhout me forth
In acclamations hyperbolical;
As if I lov'd, my little ſhould be dieted
In praiſes ſauc'd with lies.
Com. Too modeſt are you:
More cruel to your good report, than grateful
To us, that give you truly: by your patience,
If 'gainſt yourſelf you be incens'd, we'll put you
(Like one that means his proper harm) in manacles;
Then reaſon ſafely with you: therefore, be it known,
As to us, to all the world, that *Caius Marcius*
Wears this war's garland: in token of the which,
My noble ſteed, known to the Camp, I give him,
With all his trim belonging; and, from this time,
For what he did before *Corioli*, call him,
With all th' applauſe and clamour of the Hoſt,
Caius Marcius Coriolanus. Bear th' addition nobly ever. [*Flouriſh. Trumpets ſound and drums.*
Omnes. Caius Marcius Coriolanus!
Mar. "I will go waſh:
"And when my face is fair, you ſhall perceive
"Whether I bluſh or no. Howbeit, I thank you.
I mean to ſtride your Steed, and at all time
[6] To undercreſt your good Addition,
[7] To th' fairneſs of my Power.
Com. So, to our tent:
Where, ere we do repoſe us, we will write
To *Rome* of our ſucceſs: you, *Titus Lartius*,
Muſt to *Corioli* back; ſend us to *Rome*
The beſt, with whom we may articulate,

6 *To* undercreſt *your good* Addition,] A phraſe from heraldry, ſignifying, that he would endeavour to ſupport his good opinion of him.

7 *To th'* fairneſs *of my Power.*] *Fairneſs*, for utmoſt.

For

For their own good, and ours.
Lart. I ſhall, my lord.
Mar. The Gods begin to mock me:
I, that but now refus'd moſt princely gifts,
Am bound to beg of my lord General.
Com. Take't, 'tis yours: what is't?
Mar. I ſometime lay here in *Corioli*,
At a poor man's houſe: he us'd me kindly.
He cry'd to me: I ſaw him priſoner:
But then *Aufidius* was within my view,
And wrath o'erwhelm'd my pity: I requeſt you
To give my poor Hoſt Freedom.
Com. O well begg'd!
Were he the butcher of my ſon, he ſhould
Be free as is the wind: deliver him, *Titus.*
Lart. Marcius, his name?
Mar. By *Jupiter*, forgot: ———
I am weary; yea, my memory is tir'd:
Have we no wine here?
Com. Go we to our tent;
The blood upon your viſage dries; 'tis time
It ſhould be look'd to: come. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XII.

Changes to the Camp of the Volſci.

A Flouriſh. Cornet. Enter Tullus Aufidius *bloody, with two or three ſoldiers.*

Auf. THE town is ta'en.
Sol. 'Twill be deliver'd back on good condition.
Auf. Condition!
I would, I were a *Roman*; for I cannot,
Being a *Volſcian*, be that I am. Condition?
What good condition can a treaty find
I' th' part that is at mercy? Five times, *Marcius*,

I have fought with thee, ſo often haſt thou beat me:
And would'ſt do ſo, I think, ſhould we encounter
As often as we eat. By th' Elements,
If e'er again I meet him beard to beard,
He's mine, or I am his: mine emulation
Hath not that honour in't, it had; for where
I thought to cruſh him in an equal force,
True Sword to Sword; I'll potch at him ſome way,
Or wrath, or craft may get him.

Sol. He's the Devil.

Auf. Bolder, tho' not ſo ſubtle: my valour (poiſon'd,
With only ſuffering ſtain by him) for him
Shall flie out of itſelf: " [8]not ſleep nor ſanctuary,
" Being naked, ſick, nor fane, nor Capitol,
" The prayers of prieſts, nor times of ſacrifice,
" Embarrments all of fury, ſhall lift up
" Their rotten privilege and cuſtom 'gainſt
" My hate to *Marcius*. Where I find him, were it

8 ——*not ſleep, nor ſanctuary* &c.

EMBARKMENTS *all of fury*, &c.——] The dramatic art of this ſpeech is great. For after *Aufidius* had ſo generouſly received *Coriolanus* in exile, nothing but the memory of this ſpeech, which lets one ſo well into *Aufidius*'s nature, could make his after perfidy and baſeneſs at all probable. But the ſecond line of this impious rant is corrupt. For tho', indeed, he might call the *aſſaulting Marcius* at any of thoſe ſacred ſeaſons and places an *embarkment* of fury; yet he could not call *the ſeaſons and places themſelves*, ſo. We may believe therefore that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

EMBARRMENTS *all of fury*, &c.——

i. e. obſtacles. Tho' thoſe ſeaſons and places are all obſtacles to my fury, yet *&c.* The *Oxford Editor* has, in his uſual way, refined upon this emendation, in order to make it his own; and ſo reads, *Embankments*, not conſidering how ill this metaphor agrees with what is ſaid juſt after of their LIFTING *up their* ROTTEN *privilege*, which evidently refers to a wooden *bar*, not to an earthen *bank*. Theſe two Generals are drawn equally covetous of glory: But the *Volſcian* not ſcrupulous about the means. And his immediate repentance, after the aſſaſſinate, well agrees with ſuch a character.

" At

" At home, upon my brother's guard, even there,
" Againſt the hoſpitable Canon, would I
" Waſh my fierce hand in's heart. Go you to th' city;
Learn, how 'tis held; and what they are, that muſt
Be hoſtages for *Rome*.

Sol. Will not you go?

Auf. I am attended at the cypreſs grove. I pray you,
('Tis South the city-mills) bring me word thither
How the world goes, that to the pace of it
I may ſpur on my journey.

Sol. I ſhall, Sir. [*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

ROME.

Enter Menenius, *with* Sicinius *and* Brutus.

MENENIUS.

THE Augur tells me, we ſhall have news to night.

Bru. Good or bad?

Men. Not according to the prayer of the people, for they love not *Marcius*.

Sic. Nature teaches Beaſts to know their friends.

Men. Pray you, whom does the wolf love?

Sic. The lamb.

Men. Ay, to devour him, as the hungry *Plebeians* would the noble *Marcius*.

Bru. He's a lamb, indeed, that baes like a bear.

Men. He's a bear, indeed, that lives like a lamb. You are two old men, tell me one thing that I ſhall ask you.

Both. Well, Sir; ——

Men.

Men. In what enormity is *Marcius* poor, that you two have not in abundance?

Bru. He's poor in no one fault, but ſtor'd with all.

Sic. Eſpecially, in pride.

Bru. And topping all others in boaſting.

Men. This is ſtrange now; do you two know how you are cenſur'd here in the city, I mean of us o' th' right hand file, do you?

Bru. Why,—how are we cenſur'd?

Men. Becauſe you talk of pride now, will you not be angry?

Both. Well, well, Sir, well.

Men. Why, 'tis no great matter; for a very little thief of occaſion will rob you of a great deal of patience:—give your diſpoſitions the reins, and be angry at your pleaſures; at the leaſt, if you take it as a pleaſure to you, in being ſo:—you blame *Marcius* for being proud.

Bru. We do it not alone, Sir.

Men. I know, you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or elſe your actions would grow wondrous ſingle; your abilities are too infant-like, for doing much alone. You talk of pride—oh, that you could turn your eyes towards the napes of your necks, and make but an interior ſurvey of your good ſelves! Oh, that you could!

Bru. What then, Sir?

Men. Why, then you ſhould diſcover a brace of as unmeriting, proud, violent, teſty magiſtrates, *alias*, fools, as any in *Rome.*

Sic. Menenius, you are known well enough too.

Men. I am known to be a humorous Patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying *Tiber* in't: ſaid to be ſomething imperfect, in favouring the firſt complaint; haſty and tinder-like, upon too trivial motion: one that converſes more with the buttock of the night, than with the forehead of the

the morning. What I think, I utter; and ſpend my malice in my breath. Meeting two ſuch weals-men as you are, (I cannot call you *Lycurguſſes*) if the drink you give me touch my palate adverſly, I make a crooked face at it. I can't ſay, your Worſhips have deliver'd the matter well, when I find the aſs in compound with the major part of your ſyllables; and tho' I muſt be content to bear with thoſe, that ſay, you are reverend grave men; yet they lye deadly, that tell you, you have good faces; if you ſee this in the map of my microcoſm, follows it, that I am known well enough too? what harm can your [1] biſſon Conſpectuities glean out of this character, if I be known well enough too?

Bru. Come, Sir, come, we know you well enough.

Men. You know neither me, yourſelves, nor any thing; you are ambitious for poor knaves' caps and legs: [2] you wear out a good wholeſome forenoon, in hearing a Cauſe between an orange-wife and a foſſet-ſeller, and then adjourn a controverſy of three-pence to a ſecond day of audience.—When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chance to be pinch'd with the colick, you make faces like mummers, ſet up the bloody flag againſt all patience, and, in roaring for a chamber-pot, diſmiſs the controverſie bleeding, the more intangled by your hearing: all the peace you make in their cauſe, is calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of ſtrange ones.

Bru. Come, come, you are well underſtood to be a perfecter gyber of the Table, than a neceſſary bencher in the Capitol.

Men. Our very prieſts muſt become mockers, if they ſhall encounter ſuch ridiculous ſubjects as you are;

1 *biſſon* [blind] ſpelt right by Mr. *Theobald.*

2 *you wear out a good* &c] It appears, from this whole ſpeech that *Shakeſpear* miſtook the office of *Præfectus urbis* for the Tribune's office.

when

when you ſpeak beſt unto the purpoſe, it is not worth the wagging of your beards; and your beards deſerve not ſo honourable a Grave, as to ſtuff a botcher's cuſhion, or to be intomb'd in an aſs's pack-ſaddle. Yet you muſt be ſaying, *Marcius* is proud; who, in a cheap eſtimation, is worth all your predeceſſors, ſince *Deucalion*; though, peradventure, ſome of the beſt of them were hereditary hangmen. Good-e'en to your Worſhips; more of your converſation would infect my brain, being the herdſmen of beaſtly Plebeians. I will be bold to take my leave of you.

[Brutus *and* Sicinius *ſtand aſide.*

SCENE II.

As Menenius *is going out, Enter* Volumnia, Virgilia, *and* Valeria.

How now my (as fair as noble) ladies, and the moon, were ſhe earthly, no nobler; whither do you follow your eyes ſo faſt?

Vol. Honourable *Menenius*, my boy *Marcius* approaches; for the love of *Juno*, let's go.

Men. Ha! *Marcius* coming home?

Vol. Ay, worthy *Menenius*, and with moſt proſperous approbation.

Men. [2] Take my Cup, *Jupiter*, and I thank thee—hoo, *Marcius* coming home!

Both. Nay, 'tis true.

2 *Take my* CAP, Jupiter, *and I thank thee*] Tho' *Menenius* is made a prater and a boon-companion, yet it was not the deſign of the poet to have him prophane, and *bid* Jupiter *take his cap*. *Shakeſpear*'s thought is very different from what his editors dream'd of. He wrote,

Take my CUP, Jupiter.

i. e. I will go offer a *Libation* to thee, for this good news: which was the cuſtom of that time. There is a pleaſantry, indeed, in his way of expreſſing it, very agreeable to his convivial character. But the editors, not knowing the uſe of this *cup*, alter'd it to *cap*.

Vol. Look here's a letter from him, the State hath another, his wife, another; and, I think, there's one at home for you.

Men. I will make my very house reel to night: A letter for me!

Vir. Yes, certain, there's a letter for you, I saw't.

Men. A letter for me! it gives me an estate of seven years' health; in which time I will make a lip at the physician; the most sovereign prescription in *Galen* is but Emperic, and to this preservative of no better report than a horse-drench. Is he not wounded? he was wont to come home wounded.

Vir. Oh, no, no, no.

Vol. Oh, he is wounded, I thank the Gods for't.

Men. So do I too, if he be not too much; brings a' victory in his pocket? the wounds become him.

Vol. On's brows, *Menenius*; he comes the third time home with the oaken garland.

Men. Hath he disciplin'd *Aufidius* soundly?

Vol. Titus Lartius writes, they fought together, but *Aufidius* got off.

Men. And 'twas time for him too, I'll warrant him that: if he had staid by him, I would not have been so *fidius'd* for all the chests in *Corioli*, and the gold that's in them. Is the Senate possest of this?

Vol. Good ladies, let's go. Yes, yes, yes: the Senate has letters from the General, wherein he gives my son the whole name of the war: he hath in this action outdone his former deeds doubly.

Val. In troth, there's wondrous things spoke of him.

Men. Wondrous! ay, I warrant you, and not without his true purchasing.

Vir. The Gods grant them true!

Vol. True? pow, waw.———

Men. True? I'll be sworn, they are true. Where is he wounded? — God save your good Worships;

Marcius

Marcius is coming home; he has more cauſe to be proud:—where is he wounded? [*To the Tribunes.*

Vol. I' th' ſhoulder, and i' th' left arm; there will be large cicatrices to ſhew the people, when he ſhall ſtand for his place. [3] He receiv'd in the repulſe of *Tarquin* ſeven hurts i' th' body.

Men. One i' th' neck, and one too i' th' thigh; there's nine, that I know.

Vol. He had, before this laſt expedition, twenty five wounds upon him.

Men. Now 'tis twenty ſeven; every gaſh was an enemy's Grave. Hark, the trumpets.

[*A ſhout and flouriſh.*

Vol. Theſe are the uſhers of *Marcius*; before him he carries noiſe, and behind him he leaves tears:
Death, that dark Spirit, in's nervy arm doth lie;
Which being advanc'd, declines, and then men die.

SCENE III.

Trumpets ſound. Enter Cominius *the General, and* Titus Lartius; *between them* Coriolanus *crown'd with an oaken garland, with Captains and ſoldiers, and a herald.*

Her. Know, *Rome*, that all alone *Marcius* did fight
Within *Corioli*' gates, where he hath won,
With fame, a name to *Caius Marcius*.
Welcome to *Rome*, renowned *Coriolanus!*

[*Sound. Flouriſh.*

3 *He receiv'd in the repulſe of* Tarquin ſeven *hurts i' th' body.* Men. One *i' th' neck, and* two *i' th' thigh: there's* nine, *that I know.*] Seven,——one,——and two, and theſe make but nine? Surely, we may ſafely aſſiſt *Menenius* in his Arithmetick. This is a ſtupid blunder; but wherever we can account by a probable reaſon for the Cauſe of it, That directs the emendation. Here it was eaſy for a negligent tranſcriber to omit the ſecond *one* as a needleſs repetition of the firſt, and to make a numeral word of *too*.

All. Welcome to *Rome*, renowned *Coriolanus!*

Cor. No more of this, it does offend my heart;
Pray now, no more.

Com. Look, Sir, your mother, ———

Cor. Oh!
You have, I know, petition'd all the Gods
For my prosperity. [*Kneels.*

Vol. Nay, my good soldier, up:
My gentle *Marcius*, worthy *Caius*, and
By deed-atchieving honour newly nam'd,
What is it, *Coriolanus*, must I call thee?
But oh, thy wife——

Cor. " [4] My gracious silence, hail!
Would'st thou have laugh'd, had I come coffin'd home,
That weep'st to see me triumph? ah, my Dear,
Such eyes the widows in *Corioli* wear,
And mothers that lack sons.

Men. Now the Gods crown thee!

Cor. And live you yet? O my sweet Lady, pardon.
[*To* Valeria.

Vol. I know not where to turn. O welcome home;
And welcome, General! y'are welcome all.

Men. A hundred thousand welcomes: I could weep,
And I could laugh, I'm light and heavy; —— welcome!
A curse begin at very root on's heart,
That is not glad to see thee. —— You are three,
That *Rome* should dote on: yet, by the faith of men,
We've some old crab-trees here at home, that will not
Be grafted to your relish. Welcome, Warriors!
We call a nettle, but a nettle; and
The faults of fools, but folly.

4 *My gracious silence, hail!*] The epithet to *silence* shews it not to proceed from reserve or sullenness, but to be the effect of a virtuous mind possessing itself in peace. The expression is extremely sublime; and the sense of it conveys the finest praise that can be given to a good woman.

Com.

Com. Ever right.
Cor. Menenius, ever, ever.
Her. Give way there, and go on.
Cor. Your hand, and yours.
Ere in our own houſe I do ſhade my head,
The good Patricians muſt be viſited;
From whom I have receiv'd not only Greetings,
[5] But, with them, Change of honours.
Vol. I have lived,
To ſee inherited my very wiſhes,
And buildings of my fancy; only one thing
Is wanting, which, I doubt not, but our *Rome*
Will caſt upon thee.
Cor. Know, good Mother, I
Had rather be their ſervant in my way,
Than ſway with them in theirs.
Com. On, to the Capitol. [*Flouriſh. Cornets:*
[*Exeunt in State, as before.*

SCENE IV.

Brutus, *and* Sicinius, *come forward.*

Bru. 'All tongues ſpeak of him, and the bleared ſights
'Are ſpectacled to ſee him. Your pratling nurſe
'* Into a rapture lets her Baby cry,
'While ſhe chats him: the kitchen malkin pins
'Her richeſt lockram 'bout her reechy neck, [dows,
'Clambring the walls to eye him; ſtalls, bulks, win-
'Are ſmother'd up, leads fill'd, and ridges hors'd
'With variable complexions; all agreeing

[5] *But, with them,* Change *of honours.*] So all the Editions read. But Mr. *Theobald* has *ventured* (as he expreſſes it) *to ſubſtitute, charge.* For *change*, he thinks, *is a very poor expreſſion, and communicates but a very poor idea.* He had better have told the plain truth, and confeſſed that it *communicated* none at all to him: However it has a very good one in itſelf; and ſignifies *variety of honours*; as *change of rayment*, amongſt the writers of that time, ſignified *variety of rayment.*

* *Into a* rapture——] *Rapture*, a common term at that time uſed for a fit, ſimply. So, *to be rap'd* ſignified, *to be in a fit.*

' In earneſtneſs to ſee him: ſeld-ſhown *Flamins*
' Do preſs among the popular throngs, and puff
' To win a vulgar ſtation; our veil'd dames
' [6] Commit the Ware of white and damask, in
' Their nicely-gawded cheeks, to th' wanton ſpoil
' Of *Phœbus'* burning kiſſes; ſuch a pother,
' As if that whatſoever God, who leads him,
' Were ſlily crept into his human powers,
' And gave him graceful poſture.

Sic. On the ſudden,
I warrant him Conſul.

Bru. Then our Office may,
During his Power, go ſleep.

Sic. He cannot temp'rately tranſport his honours,
From where he ſhould begin and end, but will
Loſe thoſe he hath won.

Bru. In That there's comfort.

Sic. Doubt not,
The Commoners, for whom we ſtand, but they,
Upon their ancient malice, will forget,
With the leaſt cauſe, theſe his new honours; which
That he will give, make I as little queſtion
* As he is proud to do't.

Bru. I heard him ſwear.
Were he to ſtand for Conſul, never would he
Appear i'th' market-place, nor on him put
The napleſs Veſture of Humility;
Nor ſhewing, as the manner is, his wounds
To th' people, beg their ſtinking breaths.

6 *Commit the* WAR *of white and damask, in Their nicely gawded cheeks,*——] This commixture of *white* and *red* could not, by any figure of ſpeech, be called a *war*, becauſe it is the *agreement* and *union* of the colours that make the beauty. We ſhould read,

——— *the* WARE *of white and damask*——

i. e. the commodity, the merchandiſe.

* *As he is* PROUD *to do't.*] I ſhould rather think the author wrote PRONE: becauſe the common reading is ſcarce ſenſe or *Engliſh.*

Sic.

Sic. 'Tis right.

Bru. It was his word: oh, he would miſs it, rather
Than carry it, but by the ſuit o'th' Gentry,
And the deſire o'th' Nobles.

Sic. I wiſh no better,
Than have him hold that purpoſe, and to put it
In execution.

Bru. 'Tis moſt like, he will.

Sic. It ſhall be to him then, as our good wills,
A ſure deſtruction.

Bru. So it muſt fall out
To him, or our authorities. For an end,
We muſt ſuggeſt the people, in what hatred
He ſtill hath held them; that to's power he would
Have made them mules, ſilenc'd their Pleaders, and
Diſproperty'd their freedoms: holding them,
In human action and capacity,
Of no more ſoul nor fitneſs for the world,
Than camels in their war; who have their provender
Only for bearing burthens, and ſore blows
For ſinking under them.

Sic. This, as you ſay, ſuggeſted
At ſome time, when his ſoaring inſolence
Shall reach the people, (which time ſhall not want,
If he be put upon't; and that's as eaſy,
As to ſet dogs on ſheep) will be the fire
To kindle their dry ſtubble; and their blaze
Shall darken him for ever.

Enter a Meſſenger.

Bru. What's the matter?

Meſ. You're ſent for to the Capitol: 'tis thought,
That *Marcius* ſhall be Conſul: I have ſeen
The dumb men throng to ſee him, and the blind
To hear him ſpeak; the Matrons flung their gloves,
Ladies and Maids their ſcarfs and handkerchiefs,
Upon him as he paſs'd; the Nobles bended,

As to *Jove*'s Statue; and the Commons made
A ſhower and thunder with their caps and ſhouts:
I never ſaw the like.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol,
And carry with us ears and eyes for th' time,
But hearts for the event.

Sic. Have with you. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Changes to the Capitol.

Enter two Officers, to lay cuſhions.

1 *Off.* COME, come, they are almoſt here; how many ſtand for Conſulſhips?

2 *Off.* Three, they ſay; but 'tis thought of every one, *Coriolanus* will carry it.

1 *Off.* That's a brave Fellow, but he's vengeance proud, and loves not the common People.

2 *Off.* 'Faith, there have been many great Men that have flatter'd the People, who ne'er lov'd them; and there be many that they have loved, they know not wherefore; ſo that, if they love they know not why, they hate upon no better a ground. Therefore, for *Coriolanus* neither to care whether they love, or hate him, manifeſts the true knowledge he has in their diſpoſition, and out of his noble careleſſneſs lets them plainly ſee't.

1 *Off.* "If he did not care whether he had their love "or no, he wav'd indifferently 'twixt doing them "neither good, nor harm: but he ſeeks their hate "with greater devotion than they can render it him; "and leaves nothing undone, that may fully diſcover "him their oppoſite. Now to ſeem to affect the "malice and diſpleaſure of the People, is as bad as "That, which he diſlikes, to flatter them for their "love.

2 *Off.*

2 *Off.* He hath deſerved worthily of his Country: and his aſcent is not by ſuch eaſy degrees as thoſe, who have been ſupple and courteous to the People; bonnetted, without any further deed to heave them at all into their eſtimation and report: but he hath ſo planted his honours in their eyes, and his actions in their hearts, that for their tongues to be ſilent, and not confeſs ſo much, were a kind of ingrateful injury; to report otherwiſe, were a malice, that, giving it ſelf the lie, would pluck reproof and rebuke from ev'ry ear that heard it.

1 *Off.* No more of him, he is a worthy Man: make way, they are coming.

SCENE VI.

Enter the Patricians, and the Tribunes of the People, Lictors before them; Coriolanus, Menenius, Cominius *the Conſul:* Sicinius *and* Brutus *take their places by themſelves.*

Men. Having determin'd of the *Volſcians*, and
To ſend for *Titus Lartius*, it remains,
As the main point of this our after-meeting,
To gratify his noble ſervice, that
Hath thus ſtood for his Country. Therefore, pleaſe you,
Moſt reverend and grave Elders, to deſire
The preſent Conſul, and laſt General,
In our well-found ſucceſſes, to report
A little of that worthy Work perform'd
By *Caius Marcius Coriolanus*; whom
We met here, both to thank, and to remember
With honours like himſelf.

1 *Sen.* Speak, good *Cominius:*
Leave nothing out for length, and make us think,
Rather our State's defective for requital,
Than we to ſtretch it out. Maſters o'th' People,
We do requeſt your kindeſt ear; and, after,

Your

Your loving motion toward the common Body,
To yield what passes here.
Sic. We are convented
Upon a pleasing Treaty; and have hearts
Inclinable to honour and advance
[7] The Theam of our Assembly.
Bru. Which the rather
We shall be blest to do, if he remember
A kinder value of the People, than
He hath hitherto priz'd them at.
Men. That's off, that's off:
I would, you rather had been silent: please you
To hear *Cominius* speak?
Bru. Most willingly:
But yet my caution was more pertinent,
Than the rebuke you give it.
Men. He loves your People,
But tye him not to be their bed-fellow:
Worthy *Cominius*, speak.
[Coriolanus *rises, and offers to go away.*
Nay, keep your place.
1 *Sen.* Sit, *Coriolanus*; never shame to hear
What you have nobly done.
Cor. Your Honours' pardon:
I had rather have my wounds to heal again,
Than hear say, how I got them.
Bru. Sir, I hope,
My words dis-bench'd you not?
Cor. No, Sir; yet oft,

7 *The Theam of* our *Assembly.*] Here is a fault in the expression: And had it affected our Author's knowledge of nature, I should have adjudged it to his transcribers or editors; but as it affects only his knowledge in history, I suppose it to be his own. He should have said *your* Assembly. For 'till the *Lex Attinia* (the author of which is supposed by *Sigonius*, [*De vetere Italiæ Jure*] to have been contemporary with *Quintus Metellus Macedonicus*) the Tribunes had not the privilege of entring the Senate, but had seats placed for them near the door on the outside of the house.

When

When blows have made me ſtay, I fled from words.
You ſooth not, therefore hurt not: but your people,
I love them as they weigh.——
Men. Pray now, ſit down.
Cor. I had rather have one ſcratch my head i' th' Sun,
When the Alarum were ſtruck, than idly ſit
To hear my Nothings monſter'd. [*Exit* Coriolanus.
Men. Maſters of the People,
Your multiplying ſpawn how can he flatter,
That's thouſand to one good one? when you ſee,
He had rather venture all his limbs for honour,
Than one of's ears to hear't. Proceed, *Cominius.*
Com. I ſhall lack voice: the Deeds of *Coriolanus*
Should not be utter'd feebly. It is held,
That valour is the chiefeſt virtue, and
Moſt dignifies the Haver: if it be,
The Man, I ſpeak of, cannot in the world
Be ſingly counter-pois'd. At ſixteen years,
When *Tarquin* made a head for *Rome*, he fought
Beyond the mark of others: our then Dictator,
Whom with all praiſe I point at, ſaw him fight,
When with his *Amazonian* chin he drove
The briſtled lips before him: he beſtrid
An o'er-preſt *Roman*, and i'th' Conſul's view
Slew three Oppoſers: *Tarquin*'s ſelf he met,
And ſtruck him on his knee: in that day's feats,
When he might act the Woman in the Scene,
He prov'd th' beſt Man i'th' field, and for his meed
Was brow-bound with the oak. His pupil-age
Man-entred thus, he waxed like a Sea;
And, in the brunt of ſeventeen battles ſince,
He lurcht all ſwords o'th' garland. For this laſt,
Before and in *Corioli*, let me ſay,
I cannot ſpeak him home: he ſtopt the fliers,
And by his rare example made the coward
Turn terror into ſport. As waves before

A veſſel under ſail, ſo Men obey'd,
And fell below his ſtern: his ſword, (death's ſtamp)
Where it did mark, it took from face to foot:
He was a thing of blood, whoſe every motion
Was tim'd with dying cries: alone he enter'd
The mortal Gate o'th' City, which he painted
With ſhunleſs deſtiny: aidleſs came off,
And with a ſudden re-enforcement ſtruck
Corioli, like a planet. Nor all's this;
For by and by the din of war 'gain pierce
His ready ſenſe, when ſtraight his doubled ſpirit
Requicken'd what in fleſh was fatigate,
And to the battle came he; where he did
Run reeking o'er the lives of men, as if
'Twere a perpetual ſpoil; and 'till we call'd
Both Field and City ours, he never ſtood
To eaſe his breaſt with panting.

Men. Worthy Man!

1 *Sen.* He cannot but with meaſure fit the Honours,
Which we deviſe him.

Com. Our ſpoils he kick'd at,
And look'd upon things precious, as they were
The common muck o'th' world: he covets leſs
[8] Than Miſery itſelf would give, rewards
His deeds with doing them [9] and is content
To ſpend his time —

Men.

8 *Than* Miſery *itſelf would give,*—] *Miſery*, for avarice; becauſe a *Miſer* ſignifies an Avaricious.

9 Com. ——— *and is content*
To ſpend his time to end it.
Men. *He's right noble.*] The laſt words of *Cominius*'s ſpeech are altogether unintelligible. *Shakeſpear*, I ſuppoſe, wrote the paſſage thus,

——— *and is content*
To ſpend his time———
Men. *To end it, He's right noble.*

Cominius in his laſt words was entering on a new topic in praiſe of *Coriolanus*; when his warm friend *Menenius*, impatient to come to the ſubject of the honours deſigned him, interrupts *Cominius*, and

Men. To end it, He's right Noble.
Let him be called for.
Sen. Call *Coriolanus.*
Off. He doth appear.

Enter Coriolanus.

Men. The Senate, *Coriolanus*, are well pleas'd
To make thee Conſul.
Cor. I do owe them ſtill
My life, and ſervices.
Men. [1] It then remains,
That you do ſpeak to th' People.
Cor. I beſeech you,
Let me o'er-leap that Cuſtom; for I cannot
Put on the Gown, ſtand naked, and entreat them,
For my wounds' ſake, to give their ſuffrages:
Pleaſe you, that I may paſs this doing.
Sic. Sir, the People muſt have their voices,
Nor will they bate one jot of ceremony.
Men. Put them not to't: pray, ſit you to the Cuſtom,

and takes him ſhort with, —*to end it.* i. e. to end this long diſcourſe in one word, *he's right noble. Let him be called for.* This is exactly in character, and reſtores the paſſage to ſenſe.

1 *It then remains,*

That you do ſpeak to th' People.] *Coriolanus* was baniſhed U. C. 262. But till the time of *Manlius Torquatus* U. C. 393, the Senate choſe *both* the Conſuls: And then the people, aſſiſted by the ſeditious temper of the Tribunes, got the choice of one. But if he makes *Rome* a Democracy, which at this time was a perfect Ariſtocracy; he ſets the balance even in his *Timon*, and turns *Athens*, which was a perfect Democracy, into an Ariſtocracy. But it would be unjuſt to attribute this entirely to his ignorance; it ſometimes proceeded from the too powerful blaze of his imagination, which when once lighted up, made all acquired knowledge fade and diſappear before it. For ſometimes again we find him, when occaſion ſerves, not only writing up to the truth of hiſtory, but fitting his ſentiments to the niceſt manners of his peculiar ſubject, as well to the *dignity* of his characters, or the *dictates* of nature in general.

And

And take t'ye, as your Predeceſſors have,
Your Honour with your form.
Cor. It is a Part
That I ſhall bluſh in acting, and might well
Be taken from the People.
Bru. Mark you That?
Cor. To brag unto them, thus I did,—and thus,—
Shew them th' unaking ſcars, which I would hide,
As if I had receiv'd them for the hire
Of their breath only——
Men. Do not ſtand upon't:——
We recommend t'ye, Tribunes of the People,
Our purpoſe to them, and to our noble Conſul
Wiſh we all joy and honour.
Sen. To *Coriolanus* come all joy and honour!
[*Flouriſh Cornet. Then Exeunt.*

Manent Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Bru. You ſee, how he intends to uſe the People.
Sic. May they perceive's intent! he will require them,
As if he did contemn what he requeſted
Should be in them to give.
Bru. Come, we'll inform them
Of our proceedings here: on th' market place,
I know, they do attend us. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VII.

Changes to the Forum.

Enter ſeven or eight Citizens.

1 *Cit.*[2] ONCE, if he do require our voices, we ought not to deny him.
2 *Cit.* We may, Sir, if we will.

2 *Once,*] *Once* here means the ſame as when we ſay, *once for all.*

3 *Cit.*

3 *Cit.* [3] We have Power in our ſelves to do it, but it is a Power that we have no Power to do; for if he ſhew us his wounds, and tell us his deeds, we are to put our tongues into thoſe wounds, and ſpeak for them: ſo, if he tells us his noble deeds, we muſt alſo tell him our noble acceptance of them. Ingratitude is monſtrous; and for the multitude to be ingrateful, were to make a monſter of the multitude; of the which, we being Members, ſhould bring our ſelves to be monſtrous Members.

1 *Cit.* And to make us no better thought of, a little help will ſerve: for once, when We ſtood up about the Corn, he himſelf ſtuck not to call us the (*a*) many-headed Monſter.

3 *Cit.* We have been call'd ſo of many; not that our heads are ſome brown, ſome black, ſome auburn, ſome bald; but that our wits are ſo diverſly colour'd; and truly, I think, [4] if all our wits were to iſſue out of one ſcull, they would fly Eaſt, Weſt, North, South; and their conſent of one direct way would be at once to all Points o'th' Compaſs.

2 *Cit.* Think you ſo? which way, do you judge, my wit would fly?

3 *Cit.* Nay, your wit will not ſo ſoon out as another man's will, 'tis ſtrongly wedg'd up in a block-head: but if it were at liberty, 'twould, ſure, ſouthward.

3 *We have a Power in our ſelves to do it, but it is a Power that we have no Power to do;*] I am perſuaded this was intended as a ridicule on the *Auguſtine* manner of defining *free-will* at that time in the ſchools.

4 *if all our wits were to iſſue out of* one ſcull, *&c.*] Meaning, though our having but one intereſt was moſt apparent, yet our wiſhes and projects would be infinitely diſcordant. This meaning the *Oxford Editor* has totally diſcharged, by changing the text thus,

——— *iſſue out of our ſculls.*

[(*a*) *many headed Monſter.* Oxford Editor. —— Vulg. *many-headed Multitude.*]

2 *Cit.*

2 *Cit.* Why that way?

3 *Cit.* "To lose it self in a fog; where being three "parts melted away with rotten dews [5] the fourth "would return for conscience sake, to help to get thee "a Wife.

2 *Cit.* You are never without your tricks — you may, you may —

3 *Cit.* Are you all resolved to give your voices? but that's no matter, the greater part carries it. I say, if he would incline to the People, there was never a worthier Man.

Enter Coriolanus *in a Gown with* Menenius.

Here he comes, and in the Gown of Humility; mark his behaviour: we are not to stay all together, but to come by him where he stands, by one's, by two's, and by three's. He's to make his requests by particulars, wherein every one of us has a single honour, in giving him our own voices with our own tongues: therefore follow me, and I'll direct you how you shall go by him.

All. Content, content.

Men. Oh, Sir, you are not right; have you not known,
The worthiest Men have done't?

Cor. What must I say?
I pray, Sir, — plague upon't, I cannot bring
My tongue to such a pace! Look, Sir, — my wounds —
I got them in my Country's service, when
Some certain of your Brethren roar'd, and ran
From noise of our own drums.

Men. Oh me, the Gods!

5 *the fourth would return for conscience sake, to help to get thee a Wife.*] A sly satirical insinuation how small a capacity of wit is necessary for that purpose: But every day's experience of the Sex's prudent disposal of themselves, may be sufficient to inform us how unjust it is.

You

You must not speak of that; you must desire them
To think upon you.

Cor. Think upon me? hang 'em.
'I would, they would forget me, like the Virtues
Which our Divines lose by 'em.

Men. You'll mar all.
I'll leave you: pray you, speak to 'em, I pray you,
In wholsom manner. [*Exit.*

Citizens approach.

Cor. Bid them wash their faces,
And keep their teeth clean. — So, here comes a brace:
You know the cause, Sirs, of my standing here.

1 *Cit.* We do, Sir; tell us what hath brought you to't.

Cor. Mine own desert.

2 *Cit.* Your own desert?

Cor. Ay, not mine own desire.

1 *Cit.* How! not your own desire?

Cor. No, Sir, 'twas never my desire yet to trouble the Poor with begging.

1 *Cit.* You must think, if we give you any thing, we hope to gain by you.

Cor. Well then, I pray, your price o'th' Consulship?

1 *Cit.* The price is, to ask it kindly.

Cor. Kindly, Sir, I pray, let me ha't: I have wounds to shew you, which shall be yours in private: your good voice, Sir; what say you?

2 *Cit.* You shall ha't, worthy Sir.

Cor. A match, Sir; there's in all two worthy voices begg'd: I have your alms, adieu.

1 *Cit.* But this is something odd.

6 *I would, they would forget me, like the Virtues*
Which our Divines lose by 'em.] *i. e.* The virtues which divines recommend. These by a fine figure he represents as lost upon unmoved hearers. But the *Oxford Editor*, who does all he can to make the poet unpoetical, alters *virtues* to advices.

2 *Cit.* An 'twere to give again :—but 'tis no matter.

[*Exeunt.*

Two other Citizens.

Cor. Pray you now, if it may ſtand with the tune of your voices, that I may be Conſul, I have here the cuſtomary Gown.

1 *Cit.* You have deſerved nobly of your Country, and you have not deſerved nobly.

Cor. Your ænigma. —

1 *Cit.* You have been a ſcourge to her enemies; you have been a rod to her friends; you have not, indeed, loved the common People.

Cor. You ſhould account me the more virtuous, that I have not been common in my love: I will, Sir, flatter my ſworn Brother, the People, to earn a dearer eſtimation of them; 'tis a condition they account gentle: and ſince the wiſdom of their choice is rather to have my cap than my heart, I will practiſe the inſinuating nod, and be off to them moſt counterfeitly: that is, Sir, I will counterfeit the bewitchment of ſome popular Man, and give it bountifully to the Deſirers: therefore, beſeech you, I may be Conſul.

2 *Cit.* We hope to find you our Friend; and therefore give you our voices heartily.

1 *Cit.* You have received many wounds for your Country.

Cor. I will not ſeal your knowledge with ſhewing them. I will make much of your voices, and ſo trouble you no further.

Both. The Gods give you joy, Sir, heartily!

[*Exeunt.*

Cor. Moſt ſweet voices ———

Better it is to die, better to ſtarve,
Than crave the hire, which firſt we do deſerve.
Why in this woolviſh Gown ſhould I ſtand here,
To beg of *Hob* and *Dick*, that do appear,

Their

Their needleſs Voucher? Cuſtom calls me to't—
What Cuſtom wills in all things, ſhould we do't,
The duſt on antique time would lie unſwept,
And mountainous error be too highly heapt,
For truth to o'er-peer.——Rather than fool it ſo,
Let the high Office and the Honour go
To one that would do thus.—I am half through;
The one part ſuffer'd, the other will I do.

Three Citizens more.

Here come more voices.
Your voices——for your voices I have fought,
Watch'd for your voices; for your voices, bear
Of wounds two dozen and odd: battels thrice ſix
I've ſeen, and heard of: for your voices, have
Done many things, ſome leſs, ſome more:——your voices:——
Indeed, I would be Conſul.

1 *Cit.* He has done nobly, and cannot go without any honeſt man's voice.

2 *Cit.* Therefore let him be Conſul, the Gods give him joy, and make him a good friend to the People.

All. Amen, amen. God ſave thee, noble Conſul. [*Exeunt.*

Cor. Worthy voices!

Enter Menenius, *with* Brutus *and* Sicinius.

Men. You've ſtood your limitation: and the Tribunes
Endue you with the people's voice. Remains,
That in th' official marks inveſted, you
Anon do meet the Senate.

Cor. Is this done?

Sic. The Cuſtom of Requeſt you have diſcharg'd:
The people do admit you, and are ſummon'd
To meet anon, upon your approbation.

Cor. Where? at the Senate-houſe?

Sic. There, *Coriolanus*.
Cor. May I change theſe garments?
Sic. You may, Sir.
Cor. That I'll ſtraight do: and, knowing my ſelf again,
Repair to th' Senate-houſe.
Men. I'll keep you company. Will you along?
Bru. We ſtay here for the people.
Sic. Fare you well. [*Exeunt* Coriol. *and* Men.

SCENE VIII.

He has it now, and by his looks, methinks,
'Tis warm at's heart.
Bru. With a proud heart he wore
His humble Weeds: will you diſmiſs the people?

Enter Plebeians.

Sic. How now, my maſters, have you choſe this man?
1 *Cit.* He has our voices, Sir.
Bru. We pray the Gods, he may deſerve your loves!
2 *Cit.* Amen, Sir: to my poor unworthy notice,
He mock'd us, when he begg'd our voices.
3 *Cit.* Certainly he flouted us down-right.
1 *Cit.* No, 'tis his kind of ſpeech, he did not mock us.
2 *Cit.* Not one amongſt us, ſave your ſelf, but ſays,
He us'd us ſcornfully: he ſhould have ſhew'd us
His marks of merit, wounds receiv'd for's Country.
Sic. Why, ſo he did, I am ſure.
All. No, no man ſaw 'em.
3 *Cit.* He ſaid, he'd wounds, which he could ſhew in private;
And with his cap, thus waving it in ſcorn,
I would be Conſul, ſays he: [7] aged Cuſtom,

7 —— *aged Cuſtom,*] This was a ſtrange inattention. The *Romans* at this time had but lately changed the regal for the conſular government; for *Coriolanus* was baniſhed the eighteenth year after the expulſion of the kings.

But

But by your voices, will not ſo permit me;
Your voices therefore: when we granted that,
Here was — I thank you for your voices — thank you —
Your moſt ſweet voices — now you have left your voices,
I have nothing further with you. Wa'n't this mockery?
Sic. Why, either, were you [8] ignorant to ſee't?
Or, ſeeing it, of ſuch childiſh friendlineſs
To yield your voices?
Bru. Could you not have told him,
As you were leſſon'd; when he had no Power,
But was a petty ſervant to the State,
He was your enemy; ſtill ſpake againſt
Your liberties, and charters that you bear
I'th' body of the weal: and now arriving
At place of potency, and ſway o'th' State,
If he ſhould ſtill malignantly remain
Faſt foe to the Plebeians, your voices might
Be curſes to your ſelves. You ſhould have ſaid,
That as his worthy deeds did claim no leſs
Than what he ſtood for; ſo his gracious Nature
Would think upon you for your voices, and
Tranſlate his malice tow'rds you into love,
Standing your friendly lord.
Sic. Thus to have ſaid,
As you were fore-advis'd, had touch'd his ſpirit,
And try'd his inclination; from him pluckt
Either his gracious promiſe, which you might,
As cauſe had call'd you up, have held him to;
Or elſe it would have gall'd his ſurly nature;
Which eaſily endures not article,
Tying him to aught; ſo putting him to rage,

8 — ignorant *to ſee't?*] The *Oxford Editor* alters *ignorant* to *impotent*, not knowing that *ignorant* at that time ſignified *impotent*.

You ſhould have ta'n th' advantage of his choler,
And paſs'd him unelected.

Bru. Did you perceive,
He did ſollicit you in free contempt,
When he did need your loves? and do you think,
That his contempt ſhall not be bruiſing to you,
When he hath power to cruſh? why, had your bodies
No heart among you? or had you tongues, to cry
Againſt the rectorſhip of judgment?

Sic. Have you,
Ere now, deny'd the asker? and, now again
On him that did not ask, but mock, beſtow
Your ſu'd-for tongues?

3 *Cit.* He's not confirm'd, we may deny him yet.

2 *Cit.* And will deny him:
I'll have five hundred voices of that ſound.

1 *Cit.* I, twice five hundred, and their friends to piece 'em.

Bru. Get you hence inſtantly, and tell thoſe friends,
They've choſe a Conſul that will from them take
Their Liberties; make them of no more voice
Than dogs that are as often beat for barking,
As therefore kept to do ſo.

Sic. Let them aſſemble;
And on a ſafer Judgment all revoke
Your ignorant election: enforce his Pride,
And his old hate to you: beſides, forget not,
With what contempt he wore the humble Weed:
How in his ſuit he ſcorn'd you: but your loves,
Thinking upon his ſervices, took from you
The apprehenſion of his preſent portance;
Which gibingly, ungravely, he did faſhion
After th' inveterate hate he bears to you.

Bru. Nay, lay a fault on us, your Tribunes, that
We labour'd (no impediment between)
But that you muſt caſt your election on him.

Sic.

Sic. Say, you chose him, more after our commandment,
Than guided by your own affections;
And that your minds, pre-occupied with what
You rather must do, than what you should do,
Made you against the grain to voice him Consul.
Lay the fault on us.

Bru. Ay, spare us not: say, we read lectures to you,
How youngly he began to serve his Country,
How long continued; and what stock he springs of,
The noble House of *Marcius*; from whence came
That *Ancus Marcius*, *Numa*'s daughter's son,
Who, after great *Hostilius*, here was King:
Of the same house *Publius* and *Quintus* were,
That our best water brought by conduits hither.
[9] And *Censorinus*, darling of the people,
(And nobly nam'd so for twice being Censor)
[1] Was his great Ancestor.

9 *And* Censorinus, *darling of the people.*] This verse I have supplied: a line having been certainly left out in this place, as will appear to any one who consults the beginning of *Plutarch*'s life of *Coriolanus*, from whence this passage is directly translated. Mr. *Pope.*

1 *And* Censorinus, ———

Was his great Ancestor.] Now the first Censor was created U. C. 314. and *Coriolanus* was banished U. C. 262. The truth is this, the passage, as Mr. *Pope* observes above, was taken from *Plutarch*'s life of *Coriolanus*; who, speaking of the house of *Coriolanus*, takes notice both of his *Ancestors* and of his *Posterity*, which our author's haste not giving him leave to observe, has here confounded one with the other. Another instance of his inadvertency, from the same cause, we have in the first part of *Henry* IV. where an account is given of the prisoners took on the plains of *Holmedon*.

Mordake *the Earl of* Fife, *and eldest Son*
To beaten Douglas——— ———

But the Earl of *Fife* was not son to *Douglas*, but to *Robert* Duke of *Albany* governor of *Scotland*. He took his account from *Holingshead*, whose words are, *And of prisoners amongst others were these*, Mordack *Earl of* Fife, *son to the governor* Arkimbald *Earl* Douglas, *&c.* And he imagined that the governor and Earl *Douglas* were one and the same person.

Sic. One thus descended,
That hath beside well in his person wrought
To be set high in place, we did commend
To your remembrances; but you have found,
Scaling his present Bearing with his past,
That he's your fixed enemy, and revoke
Your sudden approbation.

Bru. Say, you ne'er had don't,
(Harp on that still) but by our putting on;
And presently, when you have drawn your number,
Repair to th' Capitol.

All. We will so; almost all repent in their election.
[*Exeunt Plebeians.*

Bru. Let them go on:
This mutiny were better put in hazard,
Than stay past doubt for greater:
If, as his nature is, he fall in rage
With their refusal, both observe and answer
The vantage of his anger.

Sic. To th' Capitol, come;
We will be there before the stream o'th' people:
And this shall seem, as partly 'tis, their own,
Which we have goaded onward. [*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

A publick Street in Rome.

Cornets. *Enter* Coriolanus, Menenius, Cominius, Titus Lartius, *and other Senators.*

CORIOLANUS.

TUllus *Aufidius* then had made new head?

Lart. He had, my lord; and that it was, which caus'd
Our swifter composition.

Cor.

Cor. So then the *Volſcians* ſtand but as at firſt,
Ready, when time ſhall prompt them, to make road
Upon's again.

Com. They're worn, Lord Conſul, ſo,
That we ſhall hardly in our ages ſee
Their Banners wave again.

Cor. Saw you *Aufidius?*

Lart. On ſafe-guard he came to me, and did curſe
Againſt the *Volſcians*, for they had ſo vilely
Yielded the Town; he is retir'd to *Antium*.

Cor. Spoke he of me?

Lart. He did, my Lord.

Cor. How?——what?——

Lart. How often he had met you, ſword to ſword:
That of all things upon the earth he hated
Your perſon moſt: that he would pawn his fortunes
To hopeleſs reſtitution, ſo he might
Be call'd your vanquiſher.

Cor. At *Antium* lives he?

Lart. At *Antium*.

Cor. I wiſh, I had a cauſe to ſeek him there;
To oppoſe his hatred fully.—Welcome home.
[*To* Lartius.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Behold! theſe are the Tribunes of the people,
The tongues o'th' common mouth: I do deſpiſe them;
For they do prank them in authority
Againſt all noble ſufferance.

Sic. Paſs no further.

Cor. Hah!—— what is that!——

Bru. It will be dangerous to go on—no further.

Cor. What makes this change?

Men. The matter?

Com. Hath he not paſs'd the Nobles and the Commons?

Bru. Cominius, no.

Cor.

Cor. Have I had childrens' voices?
Sen. Tribunes, give way; he ſhall to th' market place.
Bru. The people are incens'd againſt him.
Sic. Stop,
Or all will fall in broil.
Cor. Are theſe your herd?
Muſt theſe have voices, that can yield them now,
And ſtraight diſclaim their tongues? what are your offices?
You being their mouths, [1] why rule you not their teeth?
Have you not ſet them on?
Men. Be calm, be calm.
Cor. It is a purpos'd thing, and grows by plot,
To curb the will of the Nobility:
Suffer't, and live with ſuch as cannot rule,
Nor ever will be rul'd.
Bru. Call't not a plot;
The people cry, you mock'd them; and, of late,
When corn was given them *gratis*, you repin'd;
Scandal'd the ſuppliants for the people; call'd them
Time-pleaſers, flatterers, foes to Nobleneſs.
Cor. Why, this was known before.
Bru. Not to them all.
Cor. Have you inform'd them ſince?
Bru. How! I inform them!
Cor. You are like to do ſuch buſineſs.
Bru. [2] Not unlike, each way, to better yours.

1 ——*why rule you not their* teeth?] The metaphor is from mens ſetting a Bull-dog or Maſtiff upon any one.

2 *Not unlike, each way, to better* yours.] *i. e.* likely to provide better for the ſecurity of the commonwealth than you (whoſe *buſineſs* it is) will do. To which the reply is pertinent,

Why then ſhould I be Conſul?

Yet the reſtleſs humour of reformation in the *Oxford Editor* diſturbs the text to,

——*better you.*

Cor.

Cor. Why then should I be Consul? by yond clouds,
Let me deserve so ill as you, and make me
Your Fellow-Tribune.
Sic. You shew too much of That,
For which the people stir; if you will pass
To where you're bound, you must enquire your way
Which you are out of, with a gentler spirit;
Or never be so noble as a Consul,
Nor yoke with him for Tribune.
Men. Let's be calm.
Com. The people are abus'd.—— Set on;——this paltring
Becomes not *Rome:* nor has *Coriolanus*
Deserv'd this so dishonour'd Rub, laid falsly
I' th' plain way of his merit.
Cor. Tell me of corn!
This was my speech, and I will speak't again——
Men. Not now, not now.
Sen. Not in this heat, Sir, now.
Cor. Now as I live, I will————
As for my nobler friends, I crave their pardons:
But for the mutable rank-scented Many,
Let them regard me, as I do not flatter,
And there behold themselves: I say again,
In soothing them, we nourish 'gainst our Senate
The cockle of rebellion, insolence, sedition,
Which we ourselves have plow'd for, sow'd and scatter'd
By mingling them with us, the honour'd number:
Who lack not Virtue, no, nor Power, but that
Which we have given to beggars.
Men. Well, no more——
Sen. No more words, we beseech you——
Cor. How!——no more!
As for my Country I have shed my blood,
Not fearing outward force; so shall my lungs
Coin words 'till their decay, against those measles,

Which

Which we disdain should tetter us, yet seek
The very way to catch them.
Bru. You speak o' th' people, as you were a God
To punish, not a man of their infirmity.
Sic. 'Twere well, we let the people know't.
Men. What, what! his choler?
Cor. Choler! were I as patient as the midnight sleep,
By *Jove*, 'twould be my mind.
Sic. It is a mind
That shall remain a poison where it is,
Not poison any further.
Cor. Shall remain?
Hear you this *Triton* of the [3] minnows? mark you
His absolute *shall?*
Com. 'Twas from the canon.
Cor. Shall!
O good, but most unwise Patricians, why,
[4] You grave, but reckless Senators, have you thus
Given *Hydra* here to chuse an officer,
That with his peremptory *shall*, being but
[5] The horn and noise o' th' monsters, wants not spirit
To say, he'll turn your current in a ditch,
And make your channel his? If he have power,
[6] Then vail your ignorance; If none, awake
Your dangerous lenity: if you are learned,
Be not as common fools; if you are not,
Let them have cushions by you. You're Plebeians,
If they be Senators; and they are no less,

3 —— *minnows?* ——] *i. e.* Small fry.

4 *You grave, but* WRECKLESS *Senators,*——] We should read,
—— RECKLESS *Senators,* ——
i. e. Careless.

5 *The horn and noise* ——] Alluding to his having called him *Triton* before.

6 *Then vail your* ignorance;——] *Ignorance,* for impotence; because it makes impotent. The *Oxford Editor* not understanding this, transposes the whole sentence according to what in his fancy is accuracy.

When,

When, both your voices blended, the great'ſt taſte
Moſt palates theirs. They chuſe their magiſtrate!
And ſuch a one as he, who puts his *ſhall*,
His popular *ſhall*, againſt a graver Bench
[7] Than ever frown'd in *Greece!* By *Jove* himſelf,
It makes the Conſuls baſe; [8] "and my ſoul akes
" To know, when two authorities are up,
" Neither ſupream, how ſoon Confuſion
" May enter 'twixt the gap of Both, and take
" The one by th' other.

Com. Well—On to th' market-place.

Cor. Who ever gave that counſel, to give forth
The corn o' th' ſtore-houſe, *gratis*, as 'twas us'd
Sometime in *Greece*———

Men. Well, well, no more of that. [Power:

Cor. Though there the People had more abſolute
I ſay, they nouriſh'd diſobedience, fed
The ruin of the State.

Bru. Why ſhall the people give
One, that ſpeaks thus, their voice?

Cor. I'll give my reaſons,
More worthy than their voice. They know, the corn
Was not our recompence; reſting aſſur'd,
They ne'er did ſervice for't; being preſt to th' war,
Even when the navel of the State was touch'd,
They would not thread the gates: this kind of ſervice
Did not deſerve corn *gratis:* Being i' th' war,
Their mutinies and revolts, wherein they ſhew'd
Moſt valour, ſpoke not for them. Th' accuſation,
Which they have often made againſt the Senate,
All cauſe unborn, [9] could never be the native
Of our ſo frank donation. Well, what then?
How ſhall this Boſom-multiplied digeſt
The Senate's courteſie? let deeds expreſs,
What's like to be their words—*We did requeſt it*—

7 *Than ever* frown'd *in* Greece! ——] *i. e.* That ever projected or executed laws.

8 ——————*and my ſoul akes*] The miſchief and abſurdity of what is called *Imperium in imperio*, is here finely expreſſed.

9 ——*could never be the* native] *Native*, for natural birth.

We are the greater poll, and in true fear
They gave us our demands.—Thus we debaſe
The nature of our Seats, and make the rabble
Call our cares, fears; which will in time break ope
The locks o' th' Senate, and bring in the crows
To peck the eagles.———

Men. Come, enough.

Bru. Enough, with over meaſure.

Cor. * No, take more;
What may be ſworn by. Both Divine and Human
Seal what I end withal!—This double worſhip,
Where one part does diſdain with cauſe, the other
Inſult without all reaſon; where gentry, title, wiſdom,
Cannot conclude but by the yea and no
Of gen'ral ignorance, it muſt omit
Real neceſſities, and give way the while
T' unſtable ſlightneſs; [1] [purpoſe ſo barr'd, it follows,
Nothing is done to purpoſe.] Therefore beſeech you,
(You that will be leſs fearful than diſcreet,
[2] That love the fundamental part of State
More than you doubt the change of't; that prefer
A noble life before a long, and wiſh
To vamp a body with a dangerous phyſick,

* *No, take more.*
What may be ſworn by, both divine and human,
Seal what I end withal!—] The falſe pointing hath made this unintelligible. It ſhould be read and pointed thus,

No, take more;
What may be ſworn by. Both Divine and Human
Seal what I end withal! ———

i. e. No, I will ſtill proceed, and the truth of what I ſhall ſay may be ſworn to. And may both Divine and Human powers [*i. e.* the Gods of *Rome* and Senate] confirm and ſupport my concluſion.

1 ——————*purpoſe ſo barr'd, it follows,*
Nothing is done to purpoſe, ——] This is ſo like *Polonius*'s eloquence, and ſo much unlike the reſt of *Coriolanus*'s language, that I am apt to think it ſpurious.

2 *That love the fundamental part of State*
More than you doubt the change of't;—] *i. e.* Who are ſo wedded to accuſtomed forms in the adminiſtration, that in your care for the preſervation of thoſe, you overlook the danger the conſtitution incurs by ſtrictly adhering to them. This the ſpeaker, in vindication of his conduct, artfully repreſents to be his caſe; yet this pertinent obſervation the *Oxford Editor*, with one happy daſh of his pen, in amending *doubt* to *do*, entirely aboliſhes.

That's

That's sure of death without;) at once pluck out
The multitudinous tongue, let them not lick
The sweet which is their poison. Your dishonour
[3] Mangles true judgment, and bereaves the State
Of that integrity [4] which should become it:
Not having power to do the good it would,
For th' ill which doth controul it.

Bru. H'as said enough.

Sic. H'as spoken like a traitor, and shall answer
As traitors do.

Cor. Thou wretch! Despight o'erwhelm thee!——
What should the people do with these bald Tribunes?
On whom depending, their obedience fails
To th' greater bench. In a Rebellion,
When what's not meet, but what must be, was law,
Then were they chosen; in a better hour,
Let what is meet, be said, (*a*) it must be law,
And throw their Power i'th' dust.

Bru. Manifest treason——

Sic. This a Consul? no.

Bru. The *Ædiles*, ho! let him be apprehended.

[Ædiles *enter.*

Sic. Go, call the people, in whose name myself
Attach thee as a traiterous innovator:
A foe to th' publick weal. Obey, I charge thee,
And follow to thine answer.

[*Laying hold on* Coriolanus.

Cor. Hence, old goat!

All. We'll surety him.

Com. Ag'd Sir, hands off.

Cor. Hence, rotten thing, or I shall shake thy bones
Out of thy garments.

Sic. Help me, citizens.

3 *Mangles true* judgment,——] *Judgment*, for government.

4 —— *which should* become *it:*] *Become*, for adorn.

[(*a*) *it must be law.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *it must be meet*]

SCENE

SCENE II.

Enter a Rabble of Plebeians, *with the* Ædiles.

Men. On both ſides, more reſpect.

Sic. Here's he, that would take from you all your power.

Bru. Seize him, *Ædiles.*

All. Down with him, down with him!

2 *Sen.* Weapons, weapons, weapons!

[*They all buſtle about* Coriolanus.

Tribunes, Patricians, Citizens —— what ho! —— *Sicinius*, *Brutus*, *Coriolanus*, citizens!

All. Peace, peace, peace, ſtay, hold, peace!

Men. What is about to be? — I am out of breath; Confuſion's near, I cannot ſpeak, —— You Tribunes, *Coriolanus*, patience; ſpeak, *Sicinius.*

Sic. Hear me, people —— peace.

All. Let's hear our Tribune; peace; ſpeak, ſpeak, ſpeak.

Sic. You are at point to loſe your liberties: *Marcius* would have all from you: *Marcius*, Whom late you nam'd for Conſul.

Men. Fie, fie, fie.
This is the way to kindle, not to quench.

Sen. To unbuild the city, and to lay all flat.

Sic. What is the city, but the people?

All. True, the people are the city.

Bru. By the conſent of all, we were eſtabliſh'd The people's magiſtrates.

All. You ſo remain.

Men. And ſo are like to do.

Cor. That is the way to lay the city flat;
To bring the roof to the foundation,
And bury all, which yet diſtinctly ranges,
In heaps and piles of ruin.

Sic. This deſerves death.

Bru.

Bru. Or let us ſtand to our Authority,
Or let us loſe it; we do here pronounce,
Upon the part o' th' people, in whoſe power
We were elected theirs, *Marcius* is worthy
Of preſent death.

Sic. Therefore lay hold on him;
Bear him to th' rock *Tarpeian*, and from thence
Into deſtruction caſt him.

Bru. Ædiles, ſeize him.

All. Ple. Yield, *Marcius*, yield.

Men. Hear me one word; 'beſeech you, Tribunes, hear me but a word ——

Ædiles. Peace, peace.

Men. Be that you ſeem, truly your Country's friends,
And temp'rately proceed to what you would
Thus violently redreſs.

Bru. Sir, thoſe cold ways,
That ſeem like prudent helps, are very poiſonous,
Where the diſeaſe is violent. Lay hands on him,
And bear him to the rock.

[Coriolanus *draws his ſword.*

Cor. No; I'll dye here.
There's ſome among you have beheld me fighting,
Come, try upon your ſelves, what you have ſeen me.

Men. Down with that ſword; Tribunes, withdraw a while.

Bru. Lay hands upon him.

Men. Help *Marcius*, help —— you that be noble, help him young and old.

All. Down with him, down with him. [*Exeunt.*

[*In this mutiny, the* Tribunes, *the* Ædiles, *and the people are beat in.*

SCENE III.

Men. Go, get you to your houſe; be gone, away,
All will be nought elſe.

2 *Sen.* Get you gone.

5 *Cor.* Stand fast, we have as many friends as enemies.

Men. Shall it be put to That?

Sen. The Gods forbid!
I pr'ythee, noble friend, home to thy house,
Leave us to cure this cause.

Men. For 'tis a sore,
You cannot tent yourself; begone, 'beseech you.

Com. Come, Sir, along with us.

Men. I would, they were *Barbarians*, (as they are,
Though in *Rome* litter'd;) not *Romans:* (as they are not,
Though calved in the porch o' th' Capitol:)
Begone, put not your worthy rage into your tongue,
One time will owe another.

Cor. On fair ground I could beat forty of them.

Men. I could myself take up a brace o'th' best of them; yea, the two Tribunes.

Com. But now 'tis odds beyond arithmetick:
And manhood is call'd fool'ry, when it stands
Against a falling fabrick. Will you hence,
Before the tag return, whose rage doth rend
Like interrupted waters, and o'erbear
What they are us'd to bear.

Men. Pray you, be gone:
I'll try, if my old wit be in request
With those that have but little; this must be patcht
With cloth of any colour.

Com. Come, away.

[*Exeunt* Coriolanus *and* Cominius.

5 Com. *Stand fast*, &c.] This speech certainly should be given to *Coriolanus*; for all his friends persuade him to retire. So *Cominius* presently after;

Come, Sir, along with us.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

1 *Sen.* This man has marr'd his fortune.
Men. His nature is too noble for the world:
" He would not flatter *Neptune* for his trident,
" Or *Jove* for's power to thunder: his heart's his mouth:
" What his breaſt forges, that his tongue muſt vent;
" And, being angry, does forget that ever
" He heard the name of death. [*A noiſe within.*
Here's goodly work.
2 *Sen.* I would, they were a-bed.
Men. I would, they were in *Tiber.*——What, the vengeance,
Could he not ſpeak 'em fair?

Enter Brutus *and* Sicinius, *with the rabble again.*

Sic. Where is this viper,
That would depopulate the city, and
Be every man himſelf?
Men. You worthy Tribunes——
Sic. He ſhall be thrown down the *Tarpeian* Rock
With rigorous hands; he hath reſiſted Law,
And therefore Law ſhall ſcorn him further trial
Than the ſeverity of publick Power,
Which he ſo ſets at nought.
1 *Cit.* He ſhall well know, the noble Tribunes are
The people's mouths, and we their hands.
All. He ſhall, be ſure on't.
Men. Sir, Sir,——
Sic. Peace.
Men. Do not cry havock, where you ſhould but hunt
With modeſt warrant.
Sic. Sir, how comes it, you
Have holp to make this reſcue?
Men. Hear me ſpeak;

As I do know the Conſul's worthineſs,
So can I name his faults——
Sic. Conſul!——what Conſul!
Men. The Conſul *Coriolanus.*
Bru. He Conſul!——
All. No, no, no, no, no.
Men. If by the Tribunes' leave, and yours, good people,
I may be heard, I'd crave a word or two;
The which ſhall turn you to no further harm,
Than ſo much loſs of time.
Sic. Speak briefly then,
For we are peremptory to diſpatch
This viperous traitor; to eject him hence,
Were but our danger; and to keep him here,
Our certain death; therefore it is decreed,
He dies to night.
Men. Now the good Gods forbid,
That our renowned *Rome*, whoſe gratitude
Tow'rds her deſerving children is enroll'd
In *Jove*'s own book, like an unnatural dam
Should now eat up her own!
Sic. He's a diſeaſe that muſt be cut away.
Men. Oh, he's a limb, that has but a diſeaſe;
Mortal, to cut it off; to cure it, eaſie.
What has he done to *Rome*, that's worthy death?
Killing our enemies, the blood he hath loſt
(Which I dare vouch, is more than That he hath,
By many an ounce) he dropt it for his Country:
And what is left, to loſe it by his Country,
Were to us all that do't, and ſuffer it,
A brand to th' end o'th' world.
Sic. [6] This is clean kam.

6 *This is clean* kam.] *i. e.* Awry. So *Cotgrave* interprets *Tout va à contrepoil, All goes clean kam.* Hence a *Kambrel* for a crooked ſtick, or the bend in a horſe's hinder-leg.

Bru.

Bru. Meerly awry: when he did love his Country,
It honour'd him.

7 *Sic.* The ſervice of the foot
Being once gangreen'd, it is not then reſpected
For what before it was.

Bru. We'll hear no more.
Purſue him to his houſe, and pluck him thence;
Leſt his infection, being of catching nature,
Spread further.

Men. One word more, one word:
This tiger-footed rage, when it ſhall find
The harm of unskann'd ſwiftneſs, will (too late)
Tye leaden pounds to's heels. Proceed by proceſs,
Leſt Parties (as he is belov'd) break out,
And ſack great *Rome* with *Romans*.

Bru. If 'twere ſo ——

Sic. What do ye talk?
Have we not had a taſte of his obedience,
Our *Ædiles* ſmote, ourſelves reſiſted? come ——

Men. Conſider this; he hath been bred i'th' wars
Since he could draw a ſword, and is ill-ſchool'd
In boulted language; meal and bran together
He throws without diſtinction. Give me leave,
I'll go to him, and undertake to bring him
Where he ſhall anſwer by a lawful form,
In peace, to his utmoſt peril.

1 *Sen.* Noble Tribunes,
It is the humane way: the other courſe
Will prove too bloody, and the end of it
Unknown to the beginning.

Sic. Noble *Menenius*,
Be you then as the people's officer.
Maſters, lay down your weapons.

7 Men. *The ſervice of the foot*, &c.] Nothing can be more evident than that this could never be ſaid by *Coriolanus*'s apologiſt, and that it was ſaid by one of the Tribunes; I have therefore given it to *Sicinius*.

Bru. Go not home.
Sic. Meet on the *forum*; we'll attend you there,
Where, if you bring not *Marcius*, we'll proceed
In our first way.
Men. I'll bring him to you.
Let me desire your company; he must come,
Or what is worse will follow.
1 *Sen.* Pray, let's to him. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Changes to CORIOLANUS's *House.*

Enter Coriolanus, *with Nobles.*

Cor. LET them pull all about mine ears, present me
Death on the wheel, or at wild horses' heels,
Or pile ten hills on the *Tarpeian* Rock,
That the precipitation might down stretch
Below the beam of sight, yet will I still
Be thus to them.

Enter Volumnia.

Nobl. You do the nobler.
Cor. I muse, my mother
Does not approve me further, who was wont
To call them woollen vassals, things created
To buy and sell with groats; to shew bare heads
In congregations, yawn, be still, and wonder,
When one but of my Ordinance stood up
To speak of Peace or War; (I talk of you)
Why did you wish me milder? wou'd you have me
False to my nature? rather say, I play
The man I am.
Vol. Oh, Sir, Sir, Sir,
I would have had you put your Power well on,
Before you had worn it out.

Cor.

Cor. Let it go. ——

Vol. You might have been enough the man you are,
With ſtriving leſs to be ſo. Leſſer had been
The Thwartings of your diſpoſitions, if
You had not ſhew'd them how you were diſpos'd
Ere they lack'd power to croſs you.

Cor. Let them hang.

Vol. Ay, and burn too.

Enter Menenius, *with the Senators.*

Men. Come, come, you've been too rough, ſomething too rough:
You muſt return, and mend it.

Sen. There's no remedy,
Unleſs, by not ſo doing, our good City
Cleave in the midſt, and periſh.

Vol. Pray, be counſell'd;
I have a heart as little apt as yours,
But yet a brain that leads my uſe of anger
To better vantage.

Men. Well ſaid, noble woman:
[7] Before he ſhould thus ſtoop to th' Herd, but that
The violent fit o'th' times craves it as phyſick
For the whole State, I'd put mine armour on,
Which I can ſcarcely bear.

Cor. What muſt I do?

Men. Return to th' Tribunes.

Cor. Well, what then? what then?

Men. Repent what you have ſpoke.

Cor. For them? — I cannot do it for the Gods,
Muſt I then do't to them?

Vol. You are too abſolute,
Tho' therein you can never be too noble,

7 *Before he thus ſhould ſtoop to th'* HEART—] This nonſenſe ſhould be reformed thus,
Before he thus ſhould ſtoop to th' HERD. *i. e.* the people.

But when Extremities ſpeak. " I've heard you ſay,
" Honour and policy, like unſever'd Friends,
" I'th' war do grow together: grant That, and tell me
" In peace, what each of them by th' other loſes,
" That they combine not there?

Cor. Tuſh, tuſh ———

Men. A good demand.

Vol. If it be honour in your wars, to ſeem
The ſame you are not, which for your beſt ends
You call your policy: how is't leſs, or worſe,
That it ſhall hold companionſhip in peace
With Honour, as in War; ſince that to both
It ſtands in like requeſt?

Cor. Why force you this?

Vol. Becauſe it lies on you to ſpeak to th' People:
Not by your own inſtruction, nor by th' matter
Which your heart prompts you to, but with ſuch words
But roated in your tongue; baſtards, and ſyllables
Of no allowance, to your boſom's truth.
Now, this no more diſhonours you at all,
Than to take in a Town with gentle words,
Which elſe would put you to your fortune, and
The hazard of much blood. ———
I would diſſemble with my nature, where
My fortunes, and my friends, at ſtake requir'd,
I ſhould do ſo in honour. [8] I am in this
Your Wife, your Son, theſe Senators, the Nobles.—
And you will rather ſhew our general lowts
How you can frown, than ſpend a fawn upon 'em,

8 ——— ——— *I am in this*
Your Wife, your Son: the Senators, the Nobles. ———
And You, &c.] The pointing of the printed copies makes ſtark nonſenſe of this paſſage. *Volumnia* is perſuading *Coriolanus* that he ought to flatter the people, as the general fortune was at ſtake; and ſays, that, in this advice, ſhe ſpeaks as his wife, as his ſon; as the Senate, and body of the Patricians; who were in ſome meaſure link'd to his conduct.

For

For the inheritance of their loves, and ſafeguard
Of what that Want might ruin!
Men. Noble Lady!
Come, go with us, ſpeak fair: you may ſalve ſo
Not what is dangerous preſent, but the loſs
Of what is paſt.
Vol. I pr'ythee now, my Son,
" Go to them, with this bonnet in thy hand,
" And thus far having ſtretch'd it (here be with them)
" Thy knee buſſing the ſtones; (for in ſuch buſineſs
" Action is eloquence, and the eyes of th' ignorant
" More learned than the ears;) [9] waving thy hand,
" Which ſoften, thus, correcting thy ſtout heart,
" Now humble as the ripeſt Mulberry,
" That will not hold the handling: or ſay to them,
" Thou art their Soldier, and, being bred in broils,
" Haſt not the ſoft way, which thou doſt confeſs
" Were fit for thee to uſe, as they to claim,
" In asking their good loves; but thou wilt frame
" Thy ſelf (forſooth) hereafter theirs ſo far,
" As thou haſt power and perſon.
Men. This but done,
Ev'n as ſhe ſpeaks, why, all their hearts were yours:
For they have pardons, being ask'd, as free,
As words to little purpoſe.

9 ——— *waving thy* head,
Which often, *thus, correcting thy ſtout heart.*] But do any of the ancient, or modern maſters of elocution preſcribe the *waving the head*, when they treat of action? Or how does the waving the head correct the ſtoutneſs of the heart, or evidence humility? Or laſtly, where is the ſenſe or grammar of theſe words, *Which often thus*, &c? Theſe queſtions are ſufficient to ſhew that the lines are corrupt. I would read therefore,

——— *waving thy* hand,
Which ſoften *thus, correcting thy ſtout heart.*

This is a very proper precept of action ſuiting the occaſion; Wave thy hand, ſays ſhe, and ſoften the action of it thus, — then ſtrike upon thy breaſt, and by that action ſhew the people thou haſt corrected thy ſtout heart. All here is fine and proper.

Vol.

Vol. Pr'ythee now,
Go and be rul'd: altho', I know, thou'dſt rather
" Follow thine enemy in a fiery Gulf
" Than flatter him in a bower.

Enter Cominius.

Here is *Cominius*.

Com. I've been i'th' Market-place, and, Sir, 'tis fit
You have ſtrong Party, or defend your ſelf
By calmneſs, or by abſence: all's in anger.

Men. Only, fair ſpeech.

Com. I think, 'twill ſerve, if he
Can thereto frame his ſpirit.

Vol. He muſt and will:
Pr'ythee now, ſay you will, and go about it.

Cor. Muſt I go ſhew them my unbarbed ſconce?
Muſt my baſe tongue give to my noble heart
A lie, that it muſt bear? well, I will do't:
Yet were there but this [1] ſingle Plot to loſe,
This mould of *Marcius*, they to duſt ſhould grind it,
And throw't againſt the wind. To th' Market-place!
You've put me now to ſuch a Part, which never
I ſhall diſcharge to th' life.

Com. Come, come, we'll prompt you.

Vol. Ay, pr'ythee now, ſweet Son; as thou haſt ſaid,
My praiſes made thee firſt a Soldier, ſo,
To have my praiſe for this, perform a Part
Thou haſt not done before.

Cor. Well, I muſt do't:
' Away, my Diſpoſition, and poſſeſs me
' Some Harlot's ſpirit! my throat of war be turn'd,
' Which quired with my drum, into a pipe
' Small as an Eunuch, or the Virgin's voice
' That Babies lulls aſleep! the ſmiles of Knaves
' Tent in my cheeks, and ſchool-boys' tears take up

1 —*ſingle* plot —] *i. e.* piece, portion; applied to a piece of earth, and here elegantly transferred to the body, carcaſe.

' The

'The glaſſes of my ſight! a Beggar's tongue
'Make motion through my lips, and my arm'd knees,
'Which bow'd but in my ſtirrup, bend like his
'That hath receiv'd an alms! — I will not do't,—
'Leſt I ſurceaſe to honour mine own truth,
'And, by my body's action, teach my mind,
'A moſt inherent baſeneſs.

Vol. "At thy choice then:
"To beg of thee, it is my more diſhonour,
"Than thou of them. Come all to ruin, let
"Thy Mother rather feel thy pride, than fear
"Thy dangerous ſtoutneſs: for I mock at Death
"With as big heart as thou. Do, as thou liſt:
"Thy valiantneſs was mine, thou ſuck'dſt it from me:
"But own thy pride thy ſelf.

Cor. Pray, be content:
Mother, I'm going to the Market-place:
Chide me no more. I'll mountebank their loves,
Cog their hearts from them, and come home belov'd
Of all the Trades in *Rome*. Look, I am going:
Commend me to my Wife. I'll return Conſul,
Or never truſt to what my tongue can do
I'th' way of flattery further.

Vol. Do your will. [*Exit* Volumnia.

Com. Away, the Tribunes do attend you: arm
Your ſelf to anſwer mildly: for they're prepar'd
With accuſations, as I hear, more ſtrong
Than are upon you yet.

Cor. The word is, mildly.—Pray you, let us go.
Let them accuſe me by invention; I
Will anſwer in mine honour.

Men. Ay, but mildly.

Cor. Well, mildly be it then, mildly.— [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Changes to the FORUM.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Bru. IN this point charge him home, that he affects
Tyrannic Power: if he evade us there,
Inforce him with his envy to the People,
And that the Spoil, got on the *Antiates*,
Was ne'er diſtributed. What, will he come?

Enter an Ædile.

Æd. He's coming.

Bru. How accompanied?

Æd. With old *Menenius*, and thoſe Senators
That always favour'd him.

Sic. Have you a catalogue
Of all the voices that we have procur'd,
Set down by th' poll?

Æd. I have; 'tis ready, here.

Sic. Have you collected them by Tribes?

Æd. I have.

Sic. Aſſemble preſently the People hither,
And, when they hear me ſay, It ſhall be ſo,
I'th' right and ſtrength o'th' Commons; (be it either
For Death, for Fine, or Baniſhment,) then let them,
If I ſay Fine, cry Fine; if Death, cry Death;
Inſiſting on the old Prerogative
And Power i'th' truth o'th' Cauſe.

Æd. I will inform them.

Bru. And when ſuch time they have begun to cry,
Let them not ceaſe, but with a Din confus'd
Inforce the preſent execution
Of what we chance to ſentence.

Æd. Very well.

Sic.

Sic. Make them be ſtrong and ready for this hint,
When we ſhall hap to give't them.
Bru. Go about it. [*Exit* Ædile.
Put him to choler ſtraight; he hath been us'd
Ever to conquer, [2] and to have his word,
Off contradiction. Being once chaſt, he cannot
Be rein'd again to temp'rance; then he ſpeaks
What's in his heart; and That is there, [3] which looks
With us to break his neck.

Enter Coriolanus, Menenius *and* Cominius *with others.*

Sic. Well, here he comes.
Men. Calmly, I do beſeech you.
Cor. Ay, as an hoſtler, that for the pooreſt piece
Will bear the Knave by th' volume: — The honour'd Gods
Keep *Rome* in Safety, and the Chairs of Juſtice
Supply with worthy men, [4] plant love amongſt you,
Throng our large Temples with the ſhews of peace,
And not our ſtreets with war!
1 *Sen.* Amen, amen!
Men. A noble wiſh.

2 ——— *and to have his word*
OF *contradiction.*] The ſenſe here falls miſerably. *He hath been uſed,* ſays the ſpeaker, *ever to conquer* — And what then? ——*and to contradict.* We ſhould read and point it thus,
——— *And to have his word,*
OFF *contradiction.*——
i. e. to have his opinion carry it without contradiction. Here the ſenſe riſes elegantly. *He uſed ever to conquer; nay to conquer without oppoſition.*

3 ——— *which looks*
With us to break his neck.] A familiar phraſe of that time, ſignifying *works with us.* But the *Oxford Editor* underſtanding the ſenſe better than the expreſſion, gives us here *Shakeſpear*'s meaning in his own words.

4 ——— *plant love amongſt you*
Through *our large Temples with the ſhews of peace,*
And not our ſtreets with war!] We ſhould read, *Throng our large Temples.* The other is rank nonſenſe.

Enter

Enter the Ædile with the Plebeians.

Sic. Draw near, ye People.
Æd. Liſt to your Tribunes: audience;
Peace, I ſay.
Cor. Firſt, hear me ſpeak.
Both Tri. Well, ſay: peace, ho.
Cor. Shall I be charg'd no farther than this preſent?
Muſt all determine here?
Sic. I do demand,
If you ſubmit you to the People's voices,
Allow their Officers, and are content
To ſuffer lawful Cenſure for ſuch faults
As ſhall be prov'd upon you?
Cor. I am content.
Men. Lo, Citizens, he ſays, he is content:
The warlike ſervice he has done, conſider;
Think on the wounds his body bears, which ſhew
Like Graves i'th' holy Church-yard.
Cor. Scratches with briars, ſcars to move Laughter only.
Men. Conſider further:
That when he ſpeaks not like a Citizen,
You find him like a Soldier; do not take
His rougher accents for malicious ſounds:
But, as I ſay, ſuch as become a Soldier.
Rather than envy, you ——
Com. Well, well, no more.
Cor. What is the matter,
That being paſt for Conſul with full voice,
I'm ſo diſhonour'd, that the very hour
You take it off again?
Sic. Anſwer to us.
Cor. Say then: 'tis true, I ought ſo.
Sic. We charge you, that you have contriv'd to take
From *Rome* all ſeaſon'd Office, and to wind

Your

Yourſelf unto a Power tyrannical;
For which you are a traitor to the People.
Cor. How? Traitor?—
Men. Nay, temperately: your promiſe.
Cor. The fire's i' th' loweſt hell fold in the people!
Call me their traitor! thou injurious Tribune!
Within thine eyes ſat twenty thouſand deaths
In thy hands clutch'd as many millions, in
Thy lying tongue both numbers; I would ſay,
Thou lieſt, unto thee, with a voice as free,
As I do pray the Gods.
Sic. Mark you this, people?
All. To th' Rock with him.
Sic. Peace:
We need not lay new matter to his charge:
What you have ſeen him do, and heard him ſpeak,
Beating your Officers, curſing yourſelves,
Oppoſing laws with ſtroaks, and here defying
Thoſe whoſe great Power muſt try him, even this
So criminal, and in ſuch capital kind,
Deſerves th' extreameſt death.
Bru. But ſince he hath
Serv'd well for *Rome*——
Cor. What do you prate of ſervice?
Bru. I talk of That, that know it.
Cor. You?——
Men. Is this the promiſe that you made your Mother?
Com. Know, I pray you—
Cor. I'll know no farther:
Let them pronounce the ſteep *Tarpeian* death,
Vagabond exile, fleaing, pent to linger
But with a grain a-day, I would not buy
Their mercy at the price of one fair word;
Nor check my courage for what they can give,
To hav't with ſaying, good morrow.
Sic. For that he has

(As

(As much as in him lyes) from time to time
Envy'd againſt the people; ſeeking means
To pluck away their Power; as now at laſt
Giv'n hoſtile ſtroaks, and that not in the preſence
Of dreaded juſtice, but on the Miniſters
That do diſtribute it; in the Name o' th' People,
And in the Power of us the Tribunes, we
(Ev'n from this inſtant) baniſh him our City;
In peril of precipitation
From off the Rock *Tarpeian*, never more
To enter our *Rome*'s Gates. I' th' People's Name,
I ſay, it ſhall be ſo.

All. It ſhall be ſo, it ſhall be ſo; let him away:
He's baniſh'd, and it ſhall be ſo.

Com. Hear me, my Maſters, and my common Friends—

Sic. He's ſentenc'd: no more hearing.

Com. Let me ſpeak:
I have been Conſul, and can ſhew for *Rome*
Her Enemies' Marks upon me. I do love
My Country's Good, with a reſpect more tender,
More holy, and profound, than mine own life,
My dear wife's eſtimate, her womb's increaſe,
And treaſure of my loins: then if I would
Speak that——

Sic. We know your drift. Speak what?

Bru. There's no more to be ſaid, but he is baniſh'd
As enemy to the People and his Country.
It ſhall be ſo.

All. It ſhall be ſo, it ſhall be ſo.

Cor. " You common cry of curs, whoſe breath I hate,
" As reek o' th' rotten fenns; whoſe loves I prize,
" As the dead carcaſſes of unburied men,
" That do corrupt my air: I baniſh you:
" And here remain with your uncertainty;
" Let every feeble rumour ſhake your hearts;

Your

" Your enemies, with nodding of their plumes,
" Fan you into deſpair: have the power ſtill
" To baniſh your Defenders, 'till at length,
" Your ignorance (which finds not, 'till it feels;
" Making but reſervation of your ſelves
" Still your own enemies) deliver you,
" As moſt abated captives, to ſome nation
" That won you without blows! Deſpiſing then,
For you, the City, thus I turn my back:
There is a world elſewhere——

[*Exeunt* Coriolanus, Cominius, *and others.*
[*The people ſhout, and throw up their caps.*

Æd. The people's enemy is gone, is gone!

All. Our enemy is baniſh'd; he is gone! Hoo! hoo!

Sic. Go ſee him out at gates, and follow him
As he hath follow'd you; with all deſpight
Give him deſerv'd vexation. Let a guard
Attend us through the City.

All. Come, come; let us ſee him out at the gates; come.
The Gods preſerve our noble Tribunes!——come.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

Before the Gates of ROME.

Enter Coriolanus, Volumnia, Virgilia, Menenius, Cominius, *with the young Nobility of* Rome.

CORIOLANUS.

COME, leave your tears: a brief farewel: the beaſt
With many heads butts me away. Nay, mother,

Where is your ancient Courage? " you were us'd
" To ſay, Extremity was the trier of ſpirits,
" That common chances common men could bear;
" That, when the Sea was calm, all boats alike
" Shew'd maſterſhip in floating. Fortune's blows,
" When moſt ſtruck home, [1] being gently warded, craves
" A noble cunning. You were us'd to load me
" With precepts, that would make invincible
" The heart that conn'd them.
Vir. O heav'ns! O heav'ns!
Cor. Nay, I pr'ythee, woman——
Vol. Now the red peſtilence ſtrike all trades in *Rome*,
And occupations periſh!
Cor. What! what! what!
I ſhall be lov'd, when I am lack'd. Nay, mother,
Reſume that ſpirit, when you were wont to ſay,
If you had been the wife of *Hercules*,
Six of his labours you'd have done, and ſav'd
Your husband ſo much ſweat. *Cominius*,
Droop not; adieu: farewel, my wife! my mother!
I'll do well yet. " Thou old and true *Menenius*,
" Thy tears are ſalter than a younger man's,
" And venomous to thine eyes. My ſometime General,
I've ſeen thee ſtern, and thou haſt oft beheld
Heart-hardning ſpectacles. Tell theſe ſad women,
'Tis fond to wail inevitable ſtroaks,
As 'tis to laugh at 'em. Mother, you wot,
My hazards ſtill have been your ſolace; and
Believe't not lightly, " (tho' I go alone,
" Like to a lonely dragon, that his fen
" Makes fear'd, and talk'd of more than ſeen:) your Son
Will, or exceed the common, or be caught

[1] ——*being* gently *warded*,—] *Gently*, for nobly.

With

With cautelous baits and practice.

Vol. [2] My first Son,
Where will you go? take good *Cominius*
With thee a while, determine on some course,
More than a wild exposure to each chance,
That starts i' th' way before thee.

Cor. O the Gods!

Com. I'll follow thee a month, devise with thee
Where thou shalt rest, that thou may'st hear of us,
And we of thee. So, if the time thrust forth,
A Cause for thy Repeal, we shall not send
O'er the vast world, to seek a single man;
And lose advantage, which doth ever cool
I' th' absence of the needer.

Cor. Fare ye well:
Thou'st years upon thee, and thou art too full
Of the war's surfeits, to go rove with one
That's yet unbruis'd; bring me but out at gate.
Come, my sweet wife, my dearest mother, and
[3] My friends of noble touch: when I am forth,
Bid me farewel, and smile. I pray you, come.
While I remain above the ground, you shall
Hear from me still, and never of me aught
But what is like me formerly.

Men. That's worthily
As any ear can hear. Come, let's not weep.
If I could shake off but one seven years
From these old arms and legs, by the good Gods,
I'd with thee every foot.

Cor. Give me thy hand. [*Exeunt*

2 *My* first *Son,*] *First*, i. e. noblest, most eminent of men.

3 *My friends of noble touch:*] *i. e.* of true metal unallay'd. Metaphor taken from trying gold on the touchstone.

SCENE II.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus, *with the* Ædile.

Sic. Bid them all home, he's gone; and we'll no further.
Vex'd are the Nobles, who, we see, have sided
In his behalf.
Bru. Now we have shewn our Power,
Let us seem humbler after it is done,
Than when it was a doing.
Sic. Bid them home;
Say, their great enemy is gone, and they
Stand in their ancient Strength.
Bru. Dismiss them home.
Here comes his Mother.

Enter Volumnia, Virgilia, *and* Menenius.

Sic. Let's not meet her.
Bru. Why?
Sic. They say, she's mad.
Bru. They have ta'en note of us: keep on your way.
Vol. Oh, y'are well met:
The hoorded plague o' th' Gods requite your love!
Men. Peace, peace; be not so loud.
Vol. If that I could for weeping, you should hear—
Nay, and you shall hear some.—Will you be gone?
You shall stay too.
Virg. I would, I had the power
To say so to my Husband.
Sic. Are you mankind?
Vol. Ay, fool: is that a shame? note but this fool.
Was not a Man my Father? hadst thou foxship
To banish him that struck more blows for *Rome*,
Than thou hast spoken words———
Sic. Oh blessed heav'ns!
Vol. More noble blows, than ever thou wise words,
And for *Rome*'s good—I'll tell thee what—yet go—
Nay,

Nay, but thou ſhalt ſtay too——I would, my ſon
Were in *Arabia*, and thy tribe before him,
His good ſword in his hand.
Sic. What then?
Virg. What then? he'd make an end of thy Poſterity.
Vol. Baſtards, and all.
Good man, the wounds that he does bear for *Rome!*
Men. Come, come, peace.
Sic. I would, he had continued to his Country
As he began, and not unknit himſelf
The noble knot he made.
Bru. I would, he had.
Vol. I would, he had! ——'twas you incens'd the rabble:
Cats, that can judge as fitly of his worth,
As I can of thoſe myſteries which Heav'n
Will not have Earth to know.
Bru. Pray let us go.
Vol. Now, pray, Sir, get you gone.
You've done a brave deed: ere you go, hear this:
As far as doth the Capitol exceed
The meaneſt houſe in *Rome*; ſo far my Son,
This Lady's Husband here, this, (do you ſee)
Whom you have baniſh'd, does exceed you all.
Bru. Well, well, we'll leave you.
Sic. Why ſtay you to be baited
With one that wants her wits? [*Exeunt Tribunes.*
Vol. Take my prayers with you,
I wiſh, the Gods had nothing elſe to do,
But to confirm my curſes! Could I meet 'em
But once a-day, it would unclog my heart
Of what lyes heavy to't.
Men. You've told them home,
And, by my troth, have cauſe: you'll ſup with me?
Vol. Anger's my meat, I ſup upon my ſelf,
And ſo ſhall ſtarve with feeding: come, let's go,

Leave this faint puling, and lament as I do,
In anger, *Juno* like: come, come, fie, fie! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Changes to ANTIUM.

Enter a Roman *and a* Volſcian.

Rom. I Know you well, Sir, and you know me; your name, I think, is *Adrian.*

Vol. It is ſo, Sir: truly, I have forgot you.

Rom. I am a *Roman*, but my ſervices are as you are, againſt 'em. Know you me yet?

Vol. Nicanor? no.

Rom. The ſame, Sir.

Vol. You had more beard when I laſt ſaw you, [4] but your favour is well appeal'd by your tongue. What's the news in *Rome?* I have a Note from the *Volſcian* State to find you out there. You have well ſav'd me a day's journey.

Rom. There hath been in *Rome* ſtrange inſurrections: the People againſt the Senators, Patricians, and Nobles.

Vol. Hath been! is it ended then? our State thinks not ſo: they are in a moſt warlike preparation, and hope to come upon them in the heat of their diviſion.

Rom. The main blaze of it is paſt, but a ſmall thing would make it flame again. For the Nobles receive ſo to heart the Baniſhment of that worthy *Coriolanus*, that they are in a ripe aptneſs to take all power from the People, and to pluck from them their Tribunes for ever. This lies glowing, I can tell you; and is almoſt mature for the violent breaking out.

4 *but your favour is well* APPEAR'D *by your tongue.*] This is ſtrange nonſenſe. We ſhould read,

——*is well* APPEAL'D,

i. e. brought into remembrance.

Vol.

Vol. Coriolanus baniſh'd?

Rom. Baniſh'd, Sir.

Vol. You will be welcome with this intelligence, *Nicanor.*

Rom. The day ſerves well for them now. I have heard it ſaid, the fitteſt time to corrupt a man's Wife, is when ſhe's fallen out with her husband. Your noble *Tullus Aufidius* will appear well in theſe wars, his great Oppoſer *Coriolanus* being now in no requeſt of his Country.

Vol. He cannot chuſe. I am moſt fortunate, thus accidentally to encounter you. You have ended my buſineſs, and I will merrily accompany you home.

Rom. I ſhall between this and ſupper tell you moſt ſtrange things from *Rome*; all tending to the good of their Adverſaries. Have you an army ready, ſay you?

Vol. A moſt royal one. The Centurions and their Charges diſtinctly billeted, already in the entertainment, and to be on foot at an hour's warning.

Rom. I am joyful to hear of their readineſs, and am the man, I think, that ſhall ſet them in preſent action. So, Sir, heartily well met, and moſt glad of your company.

Vol. You take my Part for me, Sir, I have the moſt cauſe to be glad of yours.

Rom. Well, let us go together. [*Exeunt.*

Enter Coriolanus *in mean Apparel, diſguis'd and muffled.*

Cor. A goodly City is this *Antium.* — City,
'Tis I, that made thy widows: Many an heir
Of theſe fair edifices for my wars
Have I heard groan, and drop: then know Me not,
Leſt that thy Wives with ſpits, and boys with ſtones,
In puny battle ſlay me. Save you, Sir.

Enter a Citizen.

Cit. And you.

Cor. Direct me, if it be your will, where great *Aufidius* lies:
Is he in *Antium?*

Cit. He is, and feasts the Nobles of the State, at his house this night.

Cor. Which is his house, I beseech you?

Cit. This, here, before you.

Cor. Thank you, Sir: Farewel. [*Exit Citizen.*

" [5] Oh, world, thy slippery turns! friends now fast-sworn,
" Whose double bosoms seem to wear one heart,
" Whose hours, whose bed, whose meal and exercise
" Are still together, who twine (as 'twere) in love
" Unseparable, shall within this hour,
" On a dissension of a doit, break out
" To bitterest enmity. So fellest foes,
" Whose passions and whose plots have broke their sleep
" To take the one the other, by some chance,
" Some trick not worth an egg, shall grow dear friends,
" And inter-join their issues. So, with me; —
My birth-place have I and my lovers left;
This enemy's Town I'll enter; if he slay me,
He does fair justice; if he give me way,
I'll do his Country service. [*Exit.*

5 *Oh, world, thy slippery turns!* &c.] This fine picture of common friendships, is an artful introduction to the sudden league, which the poet makes him enter into with *Aufidius:* and no less artful an apology for his commencing enemy to *Rome.*

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Changes to a Hall in Aufidius's *Houſe.*

Muſick plays. Enter a Serving-man.

1 *Ser.* WINE, wine, wine! what ſervice is here? I think, our fellows are aſleep. [*Exit.*

Enter another Serving-man.

2. *Ser.* Where's *Cotus?* my Maſter calls for him: *Cotus.*

Enter Coriolanus.

Cor. A goodly houſe; the feaſt ſmells well; but I appear not like a gueſt.

Enter the firſt Serving-man.

1 *Ser.* What would you have, friend? whence are you? here's no place for you: pray, go to the door. [*Exit.*

Cor. I have deſerv'd no better entertainment, in being *Coriolanus.* [*Aſide.*

Enter ſecond Servant.

2 *Ser.* Whence are you, Sir? has the porter his eyes in his head, that he gives entrance to ſuch companions? pray, get you out.

Cor. Away! ———

2 *Ser.* Away? — get you away.

Cor. Now thou'rt troubleſom.

2 *Ser.* Are you ſo brave? I'll have you talk'd with anon.

Enter a third Servant. The firſt meets him.

3 *Ser.* What Fellow's this?

1 *Ser.* A ſtrange one as ever I look'd on: I cannot get him out o' th' houſe: pr'ythee, call my Maſter to him.

3 *Ser.*

3 *Ser.* What have you to do here, Fellow? pray you, avoid the houſe.

Cor. Let me but ſtand, I will not hurt your hearth.

3 *Ser.* What are you?

Cor. A Gentleman.

3 *Ser.* A marvellous poor one.

Cor. True; ſo I am.

3 *Ser.* Pray you, poor Gentleman, take up ſome other Station, here's no place for you; pray you, avoid: come.

Cor. Follow your function, go and batten on cold bits. [*Puſhes him away from him.*

3 *Ser.* What, will you not? pr'ythee, tell my Maſter, what a ſtrange Gueſt he has here.

2 *Ser.* And I ſhall. [*Exit ſecond Serving-man.*

3 *Ser.* Where dwell'ſt thou?

Cor. Under the Canopy.

3 *Ser.* Under the Canopy?

Cor. Ay.

3 *Ser.* Where's that?

Cor. I' th' City of Kites and Crows.

3 *Ser.* I' th' City of Kites and Crows? what an Aſs it is! then thou dwell'ſt with Daws too?

Cor. No, I ſerve not thy Maſter.

3 *Ser.* How, Sir! do you meddle with my Maſter?

Cor. Ay, 'tis an honeſter ſervice, than to meddle with thy Miſtreſs: thou prat'ſt, and prat'ſt; ſerve with thy trencher: hence. [*Beats him away.*

Enter Aufidius *with a Serving-man.*

Auf. Where is this Fellow?

2 *Ser.* Here, Sir; I'd have beaten him like a dog, but for diſturbing the Lords within.

Auf. Whence com'ſt thou? what wouldſt thou? thy name?
Why ſpeak'ſt not? ſpeak, man: what's thy name?

Cor. If, *Tullus*, yet thou know'ſt me not, and, ſeeing me, Doſt

Doſt not yet take me for the man I am,
Neceſſity commands me name my ſelf.
Auf. What is thy name?
Cor. A name unmuſical to *Volſcian* ears,
And harſh in ſound to thine.
Auf. Say, what is thy name?
Thou haſt a grim appearance, and thy face
Bears a command in't; though thy tackle's torn,
Thou ſhew'ſt a noble veſſel: what's thy name?
Cor. Prepare thy brow to frown; know'ſt thou me yet?
Auf. I know thee not; thy name?
Cor. My name is *Caius Marcius*, who hath done
To thee particularly, and to all the *Volſcians*,
Great hurt and miſchief; thereto witneſs may
My Sirname *Coriolanus*. The painful ſervice,
The extream dangers, and the drops of blood
Shed for my thankleſs Country, are requited
But with that Sirname: [6] A good memory,
And witneſs of the malice and diſpleaſure
Which thou ſhouldſt bear me, only that name remains.
The cruelty and envy of the people,
Permitted by our daſtard Nobles, who
Have all forſook me, hath devour'd the reſt;
And ſuffer'd me by th' voice of ſlaves to be
Hoop'd out of *Rome*. Now, this extremity
Hath brought me to thy hearth, not out of hope
(Miſtake me not) to ſave my life; for if
I had fear'd death, of all the men i' th' world
I'd have avoided thee. But in meer ſpite
To be full quit of thoſe my Baniſhers,
Stand I before thee here: then if thou haſt
A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge
Thine own particular wrongs, and ſtop thoſe maims

6 —— *A good* memory.] The *Oxford Editor*, not knowing that *memory* was uſed at that time for *memorial*, alters it to *memorial*.

Of

Of ſhame ſeen through thy Country, ſpeed thee
ſtraight,
And make my miſery ſerve thy Turn: ſo uſe it,
That my revengeful ſervices may prove
As benefits to thee. For I will fight
Againſt my canker'd Country with the ſpleen
Of all the under fiends. But if ſo be
Thou dar'ſt not this, and that to prove more fortunes
Thou'rt tir'd; then, in a word, I alſo am
Longer to live moſt weary, and preſent
My throat to thee, and to thy ancient malice:
Which not to cut, would ſhew thee but a fool,
Since I have ever follow'd thee with hate,
Drawn tuns of blood out of thy Country's breaſt,
And cannot live, but to thy ſhame, unleſs
It be to do thee ſervice.

Auf. Oh, *Marcius*, *Marcius*,
Each word, thou'ſt ſpoke, hath weeded from my heart
A root of ancient envy. If *Jupiter*
Should from yond cloud ſpeak to me things divine,
And ſay, 'tis true; I'd not believe them more
Than thee, all-noble *Marcius*. Let me twine
Mine arms about that body, where-againſt
My grained aſh an hundred times hath broke,
And ſcar'd the moon with ſplinters: here I clip
The anvil of my ſword, and do conteſt
As hotly and as nobly with thy love,
As ever in ambitious ſtrength I did
Contend againſt thy valour. "Know thou firſt,
"I lov'd the Maid I married; never Man
"Sigh'd truer breath: but that I ſee thee here,
"Thou noble thing! more dances my rapt heart,
"Than when I firſt my wedded miſtreſs ſaw
"Beſtride my threſhold. Why, thou *Mars!* I tell
thee,
We have a Power on foot; and I had purpoſe
Once more to hew thy target from thy brawn,

Or

Or loſe my arm for't: thou haſt beat me out
Twelve ſeveral times, and I have nightly ſince
" Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thyſelf and me:
" We have been down together in my ſleep,
" Uubuckling helms, fiſting each other's throat,
" And wak'd half dead with nothing. Worthy *Marcius*,
Had we no quarrel elſe to *Rome*, but that
Thou art thence baniſh'd, we would muſter all
From twelve to ſeventy; and pouring war
Into the bowels of ungrateful *Rome*,
Like a bold flood o'erbear. O come, go in,
And take our friendly Senators by th' hands,
Who now are here, taking their leaves of me,
Who am prepar'd againſt your Territories,
Though not for *Rome* itſelf.

Cor. You bleſs me, Gods!

Auf. Therefore, moſt abſolute Sir, if thou wilt have
The leading of thy own revenges, take
One half of my Commiſſion, and ſet down
As beſt thou art experienc'd, ſince thou know'ſt
Thy Country's ſtrength and weakneſs, thine own ways;
Whether to knock againſt the gates of *Rome*,
Or rudely viſit them in parts remote,
To fright them, ere deſtroy. But come, come in:
Let me commend thee firſt to thoſe, that ſhall
Say *yea* to thy deſires. A thouſand welcomes!
And more a friend, than e'er an enemy:
Yet, *Marcius*, that was much.——Your hand; moſt welcome! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE V.

Enter two Servants.

1 *Ser.* Here's a ſtrange alteration:

2 *Ser.* By my hand, I had thought to have ſtrucken him with a cudgel, and yet my mind gave me, his clothes made a falſe report of him.

1 *Ser.* What an arm he has! he turn'd me about with his finger and his thumb, as one would ſet up a top.

2 *Ser.* Nay, I knew by his face that there was ſomething in him. He had, Sir, a kind of face, methought — I cannot tell how to term it.

1 *Ser.* He had ſo: looking as it were — 'would I were hanged, but I thought there was more in him than I could think.

2 *Ser.* So did I, I'll be ſworn: he is ſimply the rareſt man i'th' world.

1 *Ser.* I think, he is; but a greater Soldier than he, you wot one.

2 *Ser.* Who, my maſter?

1 *Ser.* Nay, it's no matter for that.

2 *Ser.* Worth ſix on him.

1 *Ser.* Nay, not ſo neither; but I take him to be the greater Soldier.

2 *Ser.* Faith, look you, one cannot tell how to ſay that; for the defence of a Town, our General is excellent.

1 *Ser.* Ay, and for an aſſault too.

Enter a third Servant.

3 *Ser.* Oh, ſlaves, I can tell you news; news, you raſcals.

Both. What, what, what? let's partake.

3 *Ser.* I would not be a *Roman*, of all nations: I had as lieve be a condemn'd man.

Both.

Both. Wherefore? wherefore?

3 *Ser.* Why, here's he that was wont to thwack our General, *Caius Marcius.*

1 *Ser.* Why do you ſay, thwack our General?

3 *Ser.* I do not ſay, thwack our General; but he was always good enough for him.

2 *Ser.* Come, we are fellows and friends; he was ever too hard for him, I have heard him ſay ſo himſelf.

1 *Ser.* He was too hard for him directly, to ſay the troth on't: before *Corioli*, he ſcotcht him and nocht him like a carbonado.

2 *Ser.* And, had he been cannibally given, he might have broil'd and eaten him too.

1 *Ser.* But, more of thy news; ———

3 *Ser.* Why, he is ſo made on here within, as if he were Son and Heir to *Mars:* ſet at upper end o'th' table; no queſtion ask'd him by any of the Senators, but they ſtand bald before him. Our General himſelf makes a Miſtreſs of him, ſanctifies himſelf with's hands, and turns up the white o'th' eye to his diſcourſe. But the bottom of the news is, our General is cut i'th' middle, and but one half of what he was yeſterday. For the Other has half, by the Intreaty and Grant of the whole table. He'll go, he ſays, and ſowle the porter of *Rome* gates by th' ears. He will mow down all before him, and leave his paſſage poll'd.

2 *Ser.* And he's as like to do't as any man I can imagine.

3 *Ser.* Do't! he will do't: for, look you, Sir, he has as many friends as enemies; which friends, Sir, as it were, durſt not (look you, Sir) ſhew themſelves (as we term it) his friends, whilſt he's in directitude.

1 *Ser.* Directitude! what's that?

3 *Ser.* But when they ſhall ſee, Sir, his Creſt up again, and the man in blood, they will out of their burroughs (like conies after rain) and revel all with him.

1 *Ser.*

1 *Ser.* But when goes this forward?

3 *Ser.* To morrow, to day, presently, you shall have the drum struck up this afternoon: 'tis, as it were, a parcel of their feast, and to be executed ere they wipe their lips.

2 *Ser.* Why, then we shall have a stirring world again: this peace is worth nothing, but to rust iron, encrease tailors, and breed ballad-makers.

1 *Ser.* Let me have war, say I; it exceeds peace, as far as day does night; it's sprightly, waking, audible, and full of vent. Peace is a very apoplexy, lethargy, mull'd, deaf, sleepy, insensible, a getter of more bastard children than war's a destroyer of men.

2 *Ser.* 'Tis so; and as war in some sort may be said to be a ravisher, so it cannot be denied, but peace is a great maker of cuckolds.

1 *Ser.* " Ay, and it makes men hate one another.

3 *Ser.* " Reason; [7] becaus they then less need one " another: the wars, for my mony. I hope, to see *Romans* as cheap as *Volscians*.
They are rising, they are rising.

Both. In, in, in, in. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

A publick Place in ROME.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Sic. WE hear not of him, neither need we fear him;
His remedies are tame i'th' present peace,
And quietness o'th' People, which before

7 *becaus they then less need one another:*] *Shakespear* when he chooses to give us some weighty observation upon human nature, not much to the credit of it, generally (as the intelligent reader may observe) puts it into the mouth of some low buffoon character.

Were

Were in wild hurry. Here he makes his Friends
Bluſh, that the world goes well; who rather had,
Though they themſelves did ſuffer by't, beheld
Diſſentious numbers peſt'ring ſtreets, than ſee
Our Tradeſmen ſinging in their ſhops, and going
About their functions friendly.

Enter Menenius.

Bru. We ſtood to't in good time. Is this *Menenius?*

Sic. 'Tis he, 'tis he: O he is grown moſt kind of late. Hail, Sir!

Men. Hail to you both!

Sic. Your *Coriolanus* is not much miſs'd, but with his Friends; the Commonwealth doth ſtand, and ſo would do, were he more angry at it.

Men. All's well, and might have been much better, if he could have temporiz'd.

Sic. Where is he, hear you?

Men. Nay, I hear nothing:
His mother and his wife hear nothing from him.

Enter three or four Citizens.

All. The Gods preſerve you both!

Sic. Good-e'en, neighbours.

Bru. Good-e'en to you all, good-e'en to you all.

1 *Cit.* Our ſelves, our wives, and children, on our knees,
Are bound to pray for you both.

Sic. Live and thrive!

Bru. Farewel, kind neighbours:
We wiſh'd *Coriolanus* had lov'd you, as we did.

All. Now the Gods keep you!

Both Tri. Farewel, farewel. [*Exeunt Citizens.*

Sic. This is a happier and more comely time,
Than when theſe fellows ran about the ſtreets,
Crying confuſion.

Bru. Caius Marcius was

A worthy officer i'th' war, but insolent,
O'ercome with pride, ambitious past all thinking,
Self-loving.

Sic. And affecting one sole Throne,
Without Assistance.

Men. Nay, I think not so.

Sic. We had by this, to all our lamentation,
If he had gone forth Consul, found it so.

Bru. The Gods have well prevented it, and *Rome*
Sits safe and still without him.

Enter Ædile.

Ædile. Worthy Tribunes,
There is a slave, whom we have put in prison,
Reports, the *Volscians* with two several Powers
Are entered in the *Roman* Territories;
And with the deepest malice of the war
Destroy what lies before 'em.

Men. 'Tis *Aufidius*,
Who, hearing of our *Marcius*' Banishment,
Thrusts forth his horns again into the world;
Which were in-shell'd when *Marcius* stood for *Rome*,
And durst not once peep out.

Sic. Come, what talk you of *Marcius!*

Bru. Go see this rumourer whipt. It cannot be,
The *Volscians* dare break with us.

Men. Cannot be!
We have Record, that very well it can;
And three examples of the like have been
Within my age. But reason with the fellow
Before you punish him, where he heard this;
Lest you should chance to whip your information,
And beat the messenger, who bids beware
Of what is to be dreaded.

Sic. Tell not me:
I know, this cannot be.

Bru. Not possible.

Enter

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſſ. The Nobles in great earneſtneſs are going
All to the Senate-houſe; ſome news is come,
That turns their countenances.

Sic. 'Tis this ſlave:
Go whip him 'fore the people's eyes: his raiſing!
Nothing but his report!

Meſ. Yes, worthy Sir,
The ſlave's report is ſeconded, and more,
More fearful is delivered.

Sic. What more fearful?

Meſ. It is ſpoke freely out of many mouths,
How probable I do not know, that *Marcius*,
Join'd with *Aufidius*, leads a Pow'r 'gainſt *Rome*;
And vows Revenge as ſpacious, as between
The young'ſt and oldeſt thing.

Sic. This is moſt likely!——

Bru. Rais'd only, that the weaker ſort may wiſh
Good *Marcius* home again.

Sic. The very trick on't.

Men. This is unlikely.
He and *Aufidius* [8] can no more atone,
Than violenteſt contrariety.

Enter Meſſenger.

Meſ. You are ſent for to the Senate:
A fearful army, led by *Caius Marcius*,
Aſſociated with *Aufidius*, rages
Upon our territories; and have already
O'er-borne their way, conſum'd with fire, and took
What lay before them.

8 —— —— *can no more* atone,] This is a very elegant expreſſion, and taken from uniſon ſtrings giving the ſame *tone* or ſound.

Enter Cominius.

Com. Oh, you have made good Work.
Men. What news? what news?
Com. You have holp to raviſh your own daughters, and
To melt the city-leads upon your pates,
To ſee your Wives diſhonour'd to your noſes.
Men. What's the news? what's the news?
Com. Your Temples [9] burned in their cement, and
Your franchiſes, whereon you ſtood, confin'd
Into an augre's bore.
Men. Pray now, the news?
You've made fair work, I fear me: pray, your news?
If *Marcius* ſhould be joined with the *Volſcians*,—
Com. If? he is their God; he leads them like a thing
Made by ſome other Deity than Nature,
That ſhapes man better; and they follow him,
Againſt us brats, with no leſs confidence,
Than boys purſuing ſummer butter-flies,
Or butchers killing flies.
Men. You've made good work,
You and your apron-men; that ſtood ſo much
Upon the voice of occupation, and
The breath of garlick-eaters.
Com. He'll ſhake your *Rome* about your ears.
Men. As *Hercules* did ſhake down mellow fruit:
You have made fair work!
Bru. But is this true, Sir?
Com. Ay, and you'll look pale
Before you find it other. All the Regions
Do ſeemingly revolt; and, who reſiſt,
Are mock'd for valiant ignorance,
And periſh conſtant fools: who is't can blame him?
Your enemies and his find ſomething in him.

9 —— —— *burned in their* cement,—] *Cement*, for cincture or incloſure; becauſe *both* have the idea of holding together.

Men.

Men. We're all undone, unleſs
The noble man have mercy.
Com. Who ſhall ask it?
The Tribunes cannot do't for ſhame; the people
Deſerve ſuch pity of him, as the wolf
Does of the ſhepherds: his beſt friends, if they
Shou'd ſay, "Be good to *Rome*;" they charge him even
As thoſe ſhould do that had deſerv'd his hate,
And therein ſhew'd like enemies.
Men. 'Tis true.
If he were putting to my houſe the brand
That would conſume it, I have not the face
To ſay, "'Beſeech you, ceaſe." You've made fair hands,
You and your crafts! you've crafted fair!
Com. You've brought
A trembling upon *Rome*, ſuch as was never
So incapable of help.
Tri. Say not, we brought it.
Men. How? was it we? we lov'd him; but, like beaſts,
And coward Nobles, gave way to your cluſters,
Who did hoot him out o'th' city.
Com. But I fear,
They'll roar him in again. *Tullus Aufidius*,
The ſecond name of men, obeys his points
As if he were his officer: Deſperation
Is all the policy, ſtrength, and defence,
That *Rome* can make againſt them.

SCENE VII.

Enter a Troop of Citizens.

Men. Here come the cluſters.——
And is *Aufidius* with him?—You are they,
That made the air unwholſome, when you caſt

Your ſtinking, greaſy caps, in hooting at
Coriolanus' Exile. Now he's coming,
And not a hair upon a ſoldier's head,
Which will not prove a whip: as many coxcombs,
As you threw caps up, will he tumble down,
And pay you for your voices. 'Tis no matter,
If he ſhould burn us all into one coal,
We have deſerv'd it.

Omnes. Faith, we hear fearful news.

1 *Cit.* For mine own part,
When I ſaid, baniſh him; I ſaid, 'twas pity.

2 *Cit.* And ſo did I.

3 *Cit.* And ſo did I; and to ſay the truth, ſo did very many of us; that we did, we did for the beſt; and tho' we willingly conſented to his Baniſhment, yet it was againſt our will.

Com. Y'are goodly things; you, voices!—

Men. You have made good work,
You and your cry. Shall's to the Capitol?

Com. Oh, ay, what elſe? [*Exeunt.*

Sic. Go, maſters, get you home, be not diſmay'd.
Theſe are a Side, that would be glad to have
This true, which they ſo ſeem to fear. Go home,
And ſhew no ſign of fear.

1 *Cit.* The Gods be good to us: come, maſters, let's home. I ever ſaid, we were i' th' wrong, when we baniſh'd him.

2 *Cit.* So did we all; but come, let's home.
[*Exeunt Citizens.*

Bru. I do not like this news.

Sic. Nor I.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol; 'would, half my wealth
Would buy this for a lie!

Sic. Pray, let us go. [*Exeunt Tribunes.*

SCENE

SCENE VIII.

A Camp; at a ſmall diſtance from Rome.

Enter Aufidius, *with his Lieutenant.*

Auf. DO they ſtill flie to th' *Roman?*
Lieu. I do not know what witchcraft's in him; but
Your ſoldiers uſe him as the grace 'fore meat,
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end:
And you are darken'd in this action, Sir,
Even by your own.
Auf. I cannot help it now,
Unleſs, by uſing means, I lame the foot
Of our deſign. He bears himſelf more proudly
Even to my perſon, than, I thought, he would
When firſt I did embrace him. Yet his nature
In that's no changling, and I muſt excuſe
What cannot be amended.
Lieu. Yet I wiſh, Sir,
(I mean for your particular) you had not
Join'd in Commiſſion with him; but had borne
The action of your ſelf, or elſe to him
Had left it ſolely.
Auf. I underſtand thee well; and be thou ſure,
When he ſhall come to his account, he knows not,
What I can urge againſt him; though it ſeems,
And ſo he thinks, and is no leſs apparent
To th' vulgar eye, that he bears all things fairly;
And ſhews good husbandry for the *Volſcian* State,
Fights dragon-like, and does atchieve as ſoon
As draw his ſword: yet he hath left undone
That which ſhall break his neck, or hazard mine,
When e'er we come to our account.
Lieu. Sir, I beſeech, think you, he'll carry *Rome?*

Auf. All places yield to him ere he ſits down,
And the Nobility of *Rome* are his:
The Senators and Patricians love him too:
The Tribunes are no ſoldiers; and their people
Will be as raſh in the Repeal, as haſty
To expel him thence. I think, he'll be to *Rome*
[1] As is the [2] Oſprey to the fiſh, who takes it
By Sovereignty of Nature. Firſt, he was
A noble ſervant to them, but he could not
Carry his Honours even; whether pride,
(Which out of daily fortune ever taints
The happy man) whether defect of judgment,
(To fail in the diſpoſing of thoſe chances,
Whereof he was the lord) or whether nature,
(Not to be other than one thing; not moving
From th' cask to th' cuſhion; but commanding peace
Even with the ſame auſterity and garb,
As he controll'd the war;) But one of theſe,
(As he hath ſpices of them all) not all,
For I dare ſo far free him, made him fear'd,
So hated, and ſo baniſh'd; but he has merit
To choak it in the utt'rance; ſo our virtues
Lie in th' interpretation of the time;
[3] And Power, unto it ſelf moſt commendable,
Hath not a tomb ſo evident, as a chair
T' extol what it hath done.
One fire drives out one fire; one nail, one nail;

1 *As is the* Oſprey——] *Oſprey*, a kind of eagle, *Offifraga*. Mr. *Pope*.

2 *Aſprey*] Spelt right by Mr. *Theobald*.

3 *And Power, unto it ſelf moſt commendable,*
Hath not a tomb ſo evident, as a chair
T' extol what it hath done.] This is a common thought, but miſerably ill expreſſed. The ſenſe is, the virtue which delights to commend itſelf, will find the ſureſt *Tomb* in that *Chair* wherein it holds forth its own commendations.

——*unto it ſelf moſt commendable.*
i. e. which hath a very high opinion of itſelf.

Right's

4 Right's by right fouled, ſtrengths by ſtrengths do fail.
Come, let's away; when, *Caius*, *Rome* is thine,
Thou'rt poor'ſt of all, then ſhortly art thou mine.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

A publick Place in Rome.

Enter Menenius, Cominius, Sicinius, Brutus, *with others.*

MENENIUS.

NO, I'll not go: you hear, what he hath ſaid,
Which was ſometime his General; who lov'd him
In a moſt dear particular. He call'd me father:
But what o' that? go you, that baniſh'd him,
A mile before his Tent, fall down, and knee
The way into his mercy: nay, if he coy'd
To hear *Cominius* ſpeak, I'll keep at home.
Com. He would not ſeem to know me.
Men. Do you hear?
Com. Yet one time he did call me by my name:
I urg'd our old acquaintance, and the drops
That we have bled together. *Coriolanus*
He would not anſwer to; forbad all names;
He was a kind of Nothing, titleleſs,
'Till he had forg'd himſelf a name o'th' fire
Of burning *Rome*.
Men. Why, ſo; you've made good work:

4 *Right's by right* FOULER,] This has no manner of ſenſe. We ſhould read,
Right's by right FOULED.
Or, as it is commonly written in *Engliſh*, *foiled*, from the *French*, *fouler*, to tread or trample under foot.

A pair of Tribunes, [1] that have reck'd for *Rome*,
To make coals cheap: a noble memory!
Com. I minded him, how royal 'twas to pardon
When it was leaſt expected. He reply'd,
[2] It was a bare petition of a State
To one whom they had puniſh'd.
Men. Very well, could he ſay leſs?
Com. I offer'd to awaken his regard
For's private friends. His anſwer to me was,
He could not ſtay to pick them in a pile
Of noiſom muſty chaff. He ſaid, 'twas folly,
For one poor grain or two, to leave unburnt,
And ſtill to noſe th' offence.
Men. For one poor grain or 'two?
I'm one of thoſe: his mother, wife, his child,
And this brave fellow too, we are the grains;
You are the muſty chaff; and you are ſmelt
Above the Moon. We muſt be burnt for you.
Sic. Nay, pray, be patient: if you refuſe your aid
In this ſo-never-needed help, yet do not
Upbraid us with our diſtreſs. But, ſure, if you
Would be your Country's pleader, your good tongue,
More than the inſtant army we can make,
Might ſtop our Country-man.
Men. No: I'll not meddle.
Sic. Pray you, go to him.
Men. What ſhould I do?
Bru. Only make tryal what your love can do
For *Rome*, tow'rds *Marcius*.
Men. Well, and ſay, that *Marcius*
Return me, as *Cominius* is return'd,

1 ——*that have* rack'd *for* Rome,] We ſhould read *reck'd*, *i. e.* been careful, provident for. In this inſinuation of their only minding trifles, he ſatirizes them for their injuſtice to *Coriolanus*; which was like to end in the ruin of their country. The *Oxford Editor* ſeeing nothing of this reads,

——*have* ſack'd fair *Rome*.

2 *It was a* bare *petition*——] *Bare*, for mean, beggarly.

Unheard:

Unheard: (what then?)
But as a diſcontented friend, grief-ſhot
With his unkindneſs. Say't be ſo?
Sic. Yet your good will
Muſt have that thanks from *Rome*, after the meaſure
As you intended well.
Men. I'll undertake it:
I think, he'll hear me. Yet to bite his lip,
And hum at good *Cominius*, much unhearts me.
" [3] He was not taken well, he had not din'd.
" The veins unfill'd, our blood is cold, and then
" We powt upon the morning, are unapt
" To give or to forgive; but when we've ſtuff'd
" Theſe pipes, and theſe conveyances of blood
" With wine and feeding, we have ſuppler ſouls
" Than in our prieſt-like faſts; therefore I'll watch him
" 'Till he be dieted to my requeſt,
And then I'll ſet upon him.
Bru. You know the very road into his kindneſs,
And cannot loſe your way.
Men. Good faith, I'll prove him,
Speed how it will. I ſhall ere long have knowledge
Of my ſucceſs. [*Exit.*
Com. He'll never hear him.
Sic. Not?
Com. I tell you, he does ſit in gold, his eye
Red as 'twould burn *Rome*; and his Injury
The Goaler to his Pity. I kneel'd before him,
'Twas very faintly he ſaid, riſe: diſmiſs'd me
Thus, with his ſpeechleſs hand. What he would do,
He ſent in writing after; what he would not,
Bound with an oath (*a*) not yield to new conditions:

3 *He was not taken well, he had not din'd.* &c.] This obſervation is not only from nature, and finely expreſſed, but admirably befits the mouth of one, who in the beginning of the play had told us, that he loved convivial doings.

[(*a*) *not yield to new.* Oxford Editor. — Vulg. *to yield to his.*]

So

4 So that all hope is vain, unleſs his mother
And wife, who (as I hear) mean to ſollicit him,
Force mercy to his Country. Therefore hence,
And with our fair intreaties haſte them on. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

Changes to the Volſcian *Camp.*

Enter Menenius *to the Watch or Guard.*

1 *Watch.* STAY: whence are you?

2 *Watch.* Stand, and go back.

Men. You guard like men, 'tis well. But, by your leave,
I am an officer of State, and come
To ſpeak with *Coriolanus.*

1 *Watch.* Whence?

Men. From *Rome.*

1 *Watch.* You may not paſs, you muſt return: our General
Will no more hear from thence.

2 *Watch.* You'll ſee your *Rome* embrac'd with fire, before
You'll ſpeak with *Coriolanus.*

Men. Good my friends,
If you have heard your General talk of *Rome,*
And of his friends there, it is Lots to Blanks,
My name hath touch'd your ears; it is *Menenius.*

1 *Watch.* Be it ſo, go back: the virtue of your Name
Is not here paſſable.

4 *So that all hope is vain, unleſs his mother*
And wife, who (as I hear) mean to ſollicit him
FOR *mercy to his country.*] *Unleſs his mother and wife*——do what? the ſentence is imperfect. We ſhould read,
FORCE *mercy to his Country.*——
and then all is right.

Men.

Men. I tell thee, fellow,
Thy General is my lover: I have been
The book of his good acts; whence men have read
His fame unparallel'd haply amplified:
[5] For I have ever narrified my friends,
(Of whom he's chief) with all the size that verity
Would without lapsing suffer: nay, sometimes,
Like to a bowl upon a subtle ground,
I've tumbled past the throw; and in his praise
Have, almost, stamp'd the leasing. Therefore, fellow,
I must have leave to pass.

1 *Watch.* Faith, Sir, if you had told as many lies in his behalf, as you have utter'd words in your own, you should not pass here: no, though it were as virtuous to lie, as to live chastly. Therefore, go back.

Men. Pr'ythee, fellow, remember, my name is *Menenius*; always factionary of the Party of your General.

5 *For I have ever* VERIFIED *my friends,*
——*with all the size that* verity *&c.*] *Shakespear*'s mighty talent in painting the manners, is especially remarkable in this place. *Menenius* here, and *Polonius* in *Hamlet*, have much of the same natural character. The difference is only accidental. The one was a senator in a free state; and the other a courtier, and minister to a King; which two circumstances afforded matter for that inimitable ridicule thrown over the character of *Polonius*. For the rest, there is an equal complaisance for those they follow; the same disposition to be a *creature*, the same love of prate; the same affectation of wisdom, and forwardness to be in business. But we must never believe *Shakespear* could make either of them say, *I have verified my friends with all the size of verity*; nay what is more extraordinary *verified them beyond verity*. Without doubt he wrote,

For I have ever NARRIFIED *my friends,*

i. e. made their encomium. This too agrees with the foregoing metaphors of *book, read,* and constitutes an uniformity amongst them. From whence the *Oxford Editor* took occasion to read *magnified:* which makes the absurdity much worse than he found it: for, to *magnify* signifies to *exceed* the truth; so that this critic makes him say he *magnified* his friend *within* the size of verity: *i. e.* he exceeded truth even while he kept within it.

2 *Watch.*

2 *Watch.* Howſoever you have been his liar, (as you ſay, you have;) I am one that, telling true under him, muſt ſay, you cannot paſs. Therefore, go back.

Men. Has he din'd, canſt thou tell? for I would not ſpeak with him till after dinner.

1 *Watch.* You are a *Roman*, are you?

Men. I am as thy General is.

1 *Watch.* Then you ſhould hate *Rome*, as he does. Can you, when you have puſh'd out of your gates the very Defender of them, and, in a violent popular ignorance, given your enemy your ſhield, think to front his revenges with the eaſy groans of old women, [6] the virginal palms of your daughters, or with

6 *the virginal* PALMS *of your daughters,*] By *virginal palms* may be indeed underſtood the holding up the hands in ſupplication. Therefore I have alter'd nothing. But as this ſenſe is cold, and gives us even a ridiculous idea; and as the *paſſions* of the ſeveral interceſſors ſeem intended to be here repreſented, I ſuſpect *Shakeſpear* might write PASMES or PAMES, *i. e.* ſwooning fits, from the *French paſmer*, or *pâmer*. I have frequently uſed the liberty to give ſenſe to an unmeaning paſſage by the introduction of a *French* word of the ſame ſound, which I ſuppoſe to be of *Shakeſpear*'s own coining. And I am certainly juſtified in ſo doing, by the great number of ſuch ſort of words to be found in the common text. But for a further juſtification of this liberty, take the following inſtance; where all muſt agree that the common reading is corrupt by the Editor's inſerting an *Engliſh* word they underſtood, inſtead of one coined by *Shakeſpear* out of *French*, which they underſtood not. It is in his *Tarquin and Lucrece*, where he is ſpeaking of the office and empire of *Time*, and the effects it produces in the world,

Time's glory is ——— ——— ———
To fill with worm-holes ſtately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things;
To blot old books and alter their contents;
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens wings;
To dry *the old oak's ſap, and* CHERISH *ſprings.*

The two laſt words, if they make any ſenſe it is ſuch as is directly contrary to the ſentiment here advanced; which is concerning the *decays*, not the *repairs* of time. The poet certainly wrote,

To dry *the old oak's ſap, and* TARISH *ſprings.*

i. e. dry up ſprings, from the *French*, *tarir* or *tariſſement*, *exarefacere*, *exſiccatio:* Theſe words being peculiarly applied to ſprings or rivers.

the

the palſied interceſſion of ſuch a decay'd Dotard as you ſeem to be? can you think to blow out the intended fire your city is ready to flame in, with ſuch weak breath as this? no, you are deceiv'd, therefore back to *Rome*, and prepare for your execution; you are condemn'd, our General has ſworn you out of reprieve and pardon.

Men. Sirrah, if thy Captain knew I were here, he would uſe me with eſtimation.

1 *Watch.* Come, my Captain knows you not.

Men. I mean, thy General.

1 *Watch.* My General cares not for you. [7] Back, I ſay, go; leſt I let forth your half pint of Blood: that's the utmoſt of your Having. Back, back.

Men. Nay, but fellow, fellow, ——

Enter Coriolanus, *with* Aufidius.

Cor. What's the matter?

Men. Now, you companion, I'll ſay an errand for you; you ſhall know now, that I am in eſtimation; you ſhall perceive, that a *Jack*-gardant cannot office me from my ſon *Coriolanus*; gueſs but my entertainment with him; if thou ſtand'ſt not i' th' ſtate of hanging, or of ſome death more long in ſpectatorſhip, and crueller in ſuffering, behold now preſently, and ſwoon for what's to come upon thee.—The glorious Gods ſit in hourly ſynod about thy particular proſperity, and love thee no worſe than thy old father *Menenius* does! Oh my ſon, my ſon! thou art preparing

7 *Back, I ſay, go; leſt I let forth your half pint of Blood. Back, that's the utmoſt of your having, back.*] As theſe words are read and pointed, the ſentence [*that's the utmoſt of your having*] ſignifies, you are like to get no further. Whereas the author evidently intended it to refer to *the half pint of blood* he ſpeaks of, and to mean, that that was all he had in his veins. The thought is humourous; and to diſembarras it from the corrupt expreſſion, we ſhould read and point it thus, *Leſt I let forth your half pint of blood: that's the utmoſt of your having. Back, back.*

fire

fire for us; look thee, here's water to quench it. I was hardly mov'd to come to thee, but being assured, none but myself could move thee, I have been blown out of our gates with sighs; and conjure thee to pardon *Rome*, and thy petitionary Countrymen. The good Gods asswage thy wrath, and turn the dregs of it upon this varlet here; this, who, like a block, hath denied my access to thee——

Cor. Away!

Men. How, away?

Cor. Wife, mother, child, I know not. My affairs
Are servanted to others: though I owe
My revenge properly, remission lyes
In *Volscian* breasts. That we have been familiar,
Ingrate Forgetfulness shall poison, rather
Than Pity note how much.—Therefore, be gone;
Mine ears against your suits are stronger than
Your gates against my force. Yet, for I loved thee,
Take this along; I writ it for thy sake,
[*Gives him a letter.*
And would have sent it. Another word, *Menenius*,
I will not hear thee speak.——This man, *Aufidius*,
Was my belov'd in *Rome*; yet thou behold'st——

Auf. You keep a constant temper. [*Exeunt.*

Manent the Guard, and Menenius.

1 *Watch.* Now, Sir, is your name *Menenius?*

2 *Watch.* 'Tis a Spell, you see, of much power: you know the way home again.

1 *Watch.* Do you hear, how we are shent for keeping your Greatness back?

2 *Watch.* What cause do you think, I have to swoon?

Men. I neither care for the world, nor your General: for such things as you, I can scarce think there's any, y'are so slight. He, that hath a will to die by himself, fears it not from another: let your General do his worst. For you, be what you are, long; and your misery

misery increase with your age! I say to you, as I was said to, Away—— [*Exit.*

1 *Watch.* A noble fellow, I warrant him.

2 *Watch.* The worthy fellow is our General. He's the rock, the oak not to be wind-shaken. [*Ex. Watch.*

SCENE III.

Re-enter Coriolanus *and* Aufidius.

Cor. We will before the Walls of *Rome* to morrow
Set down our Host. My Partner in this action,
You must report to th' *Volscian* lords, how plainly
I've borne this business.

Auf. Only their Ends you have respected; stopt
Your ears against the general suit of *Rome:*
Never admitted private whisper, no,
Not with such friends that thought them sure of you.

Cor. This last old man,
Whom with a crack'd heart I have sent to *Rome,*
Lov'd me above the measure of a father;
Nay, godded me, indeed. Their latest refuge
Was to send him: for whose old love, I have
(Tho' I shew'd sow'rly to him) once more offer'd
The first conditions; (which they did refuse,
And cannot now accept,) to grace him only,
That thought he could do more: a very little
I've yielded to. Fresh embassie, and suits,
Nor from the State, nor private friends, hereafter
Will I lend ear to.—Ha! what shout is this?
[*Shout within.*
Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow,
In the same time 'tis made? I will not ———

Enter Virgilia, Volumnia, Valeria, *young* Marcius, *with Attendants all in Mourning.*

" My wife comes foremost, then the honour'd mould
" Wherein this trunk was fram'd, and in her hand

" The grand-child to her blood. But, out, affection!
" All bond and privilege of Nature break!
" Let it be virtuous, to be obſtinate.
" What is that curt'ſie worth? or thoſe dove's eyes,
" Which can make Gods forſworn? I melt, and am not
" Of ſtronger earth than others: my mother bows,
" As if *Olympus* to a mole-hill ſhould
" In ſupplication nod; and my young boy
" Hath an aſpect of interceſſion, which
" Great Nature cries, ——" Deny not. Let the *Volſcians*
" Plough *Rome*, and harrow *Italy*; I'll never
" Be ſuch a goſling to obey inſtinct; but ſtand
" As if a man were author of himſelf,
" And knew no other kin.

Virg. My lord and husband!

Cor. Theſe eyes are not the ſame I wore in *Rome*.

Virg. The ſorrow, that delivers us thus chang'd, Makes you think ſo.

Cor. " Like a dull Actor now,
" I have forgot my Part, and I am out,
" Even to a full diſgrace. Beſt of my fleſh,
" Forgive my tyranny; but do not ſay,
" For That, forgive our *Romans*.—O, a kiſs
" Long as my exile, ſweet as my revenge!
" Now by the jealous Queen of heav'n, that kiſs
" I carried from thee, Dear; and my true lip
" Hath virgin'd it e'er ſince.—You Gods! I prate;
" And the moſt noble mother of the world
" Leave unſaluted: ſink, my knee, i' th' earth; [*kneels.*
Of thy deep duty more impreſſion ſhew
Than that of common ſons.

Vol. O ſtand up bleſt!
Whilſt with no ſofter cuſhion than the flint
I kneel before thee, and unproperly
Shew duty as miſtaken all the while [*kneels.*

Between

Between the child and parent.
Cor. What is this?
Your knees to me? to your corrected ſon?
Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach
Fillop the ſtars: then, let the mutinous winds
Strike the proud cedars 'gainſt the fiery Sun:
Murd'ring impoſſibility, to make
What cannot be, ſlight work.
Vol. Thou art my warrior,
I holp to frame thee. Do you know this lady?
Cor. "The noble ſiſter of *Poplicola*,
"The moon of *Rome*; chaſte as the iſicle,
"That's curdled by the froſt from pureſt ſnow,
"And hangs on *Dian*'s Temple: dear *Valeria!*—
Vol. This is a poor epitome of yours,
[*ſhewing young* Marcius.
Which by th' interpetation of full time
May ſhew like all yourſelf.
Cor. "The God of ſoldiers,
"[8] With the conſent of ſupream *Jove*, inform
"Thy thoughts with Nobleneſs, that thou may'ſt prove
"[9] To Shame unvulnerable, and ſtick i' th' wars
"Like a great ſea-mark, ſtanding every flaw,
"And ſaving thoſe that eye thee!"
Vol. Your knee, ſirrah.
Cor. That's my brave boy.
Vol. Even he, your wife, this lady, and myſelf
Are ſuitors to you.
Cor. I beſeech you, peace:
Or, if you'd ask, remember this before;
The thing, I have forſworn to grant, may never
Be held by you denial. Do not bid me

8 *With the conſent of ſupream* Jove.] This is inſerted with great decorum. *Jupiter* was the tutelary God of *Rome*.

9 *To* Shame unvulnerable,—] A ſoldier's honour is finely expreſſed in theſe words.

Dismiss my soldiers, or capitulate
Again with *Rome*'s Mechanicks. Tell me not,
Wherein I seem unnatural: desire not
T'allay my rages and revenges, with
Your colder reasons.

Vol. Oh, no more; no more:
You've said, you will not grant us any thing:
For we have nothing else to ask, but That
Which you deny already: yet we will ask,
That if we fail in our request, the Blame
May hang upon your Hardness; therefore hear us.

Cor. Aufidius, and you *Volscians*, mark; for we'll
Hear nought from *Rome* in private.—Your request?

Vol. Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment
And state of bodies would bewray what life
We've led since thy Exile. "Think with thyself,
"How more unfortunate than all living women
"Are we come hither; since thy sight, which should
"Make our Eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comforts,
"Constrains them weep, and shake with fear and sorrow;
"Making the mother, wife, and child to see,
"The son, the husband, and the father tearing
"His Country's bowels out: and to poor we,
"Thine enmity's most capital; thou barr'st us
"Our prayers to the Gods, which is a comfort
"That all but we enjoy. For how can we,
Alas! how can we, for our Country pray,
Whereto we're bound? together with thy victory,
Whereto we're bound? Alack! or we must lose
The Country, our dear nurse; or else thy person,
Our comfort in the Country. We must find
An eminent calamity, tho' we had
Our wish, which side shou'd win. "For either thou
"Must, as a foreign Recreant, be led
"With manacles along our street; or else
"Triumphantly

" Triumphantly tread on thy Country's ruin,
" And bear the palm, for having bravely ſhed
" Thy wife and children's blood. For my ſelf, ſon,
" I purpoſe not to wait on Fortune, 'till
" Theſe wars determine: if I can't perſuade thee
Rather to ſhew a noble grace to both parts,
Than ſeek the end of one; thou ſhalt no ſooner
March to aſſault thy Country, than to tread
(Truſt to't, thou ſhalt not) on thy mother's womb,
That brought thee to this world.

Virg. Ay, and mine too,
That brought you forth this Boy, to keep your name
Living to time.

Boy. " He ſhall not tread on me:
" I'll run away 'till I'm bigger, but then I'll fight."

Cor. Not of a woman's tenderneſs to be,
Requires, nor child, nor woman's face, to ſee:
I've ſat too long.——

Vol. Nay, go not from us thus:
If it were ſo, that our requeſt did tend
To ſave the *Romans*, thereby to deſtroy
The *Volſcians* whom you ſerve, you might condemn us,
As poyſonous of your Honour. No; our ſuit
Is, that you reconcile them: while the *Volſcians*
May ſay, This mercy we have ſhew'd; the *Romans*,
This we receiv'd; and each in either ſide
Give the all-hail to thee; and cry, Be bleſt
For making up this Peace! Thou know'ſt, great ſon,
The End of War's uncertain; but this certain,
That if thou conquer *Rome*, the benefit,
Which thou ſhalt thereby reap, is ſuch a Name,
Whoſe repetition will be dogg'd with Curſes:
Whoſe Chronicle thus writ, 'the man was noble —
' But with his laſt attempt he wip'd it out,
' Deſtroy'd his Country, and his name remains
' To the enſuing age, abhorr'd.' Speak to me, ſon:
Thou haſt affected the firſt ſtrains of honour,

To imitate the graces of the Gods;
To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' th' air,
[1] And yet to charge thy ſulphur with a bolt,
That ſhould but rive an oak. Why doſt not ſpeak?
Think'ſt thou it honourable for a noble man
Still to remember wrongs? Daughter, ſpeak you:
He cares not for your weeping. Speak thou, Boy;
Perhaps, thy childiſhneſs will move him more
Than can our reaſons. There's no man in the world
More bound to's mother, yet here he lets me prate
Like one i'th' Stocks. Thou'ſt never in thy life
Shew'd thy dear mother any courteſie;
When ſhe, (poor hen) fond of no ſecond brood,
Has cluck'd thee to the wars, and ſafely home,
Loaden with honour. Say, my Requeſt's unjuſt,
And ſpurn me back: but, if it be not ſo,
Thou art not honeſt, and the Gods will plague thee,
That thou reſtrain'ſt from me the duty, which
To a mother's part belongs.——He turns away:
Down, Ladies; let us ſhame him with our knees.
To's ſir-name *Coriolanus* 'longs more pride,
Than pity to our prayers. Down; and end;
This is the laſt. So we will home to *Rome*,
And die among our neighbours: nay, behold us.
This Boy, that cannot tell what he would have,
But kneels, and holds up hands for fellowſhip,
Does reaſon our petition with more ſtrength
Than thou haſt to deny't. Come, let us go:
This fellow had a *Volſcian* to his mother:
His wife is in *Corioli*, and this child
Like him by chance; yet give us our diſpatch:
I'm huſht, until our City be afire;
And then, I'll ſpeak a little.

Cor. "O mother, mother!——

[*Holds her by the hands, ſilent.*

[1] *And yet to* change *thy ſulphur*] We ſhould read *charge*. The meaning of the paſſage is, To threaten much and yet be merciful.

"What

" What have you done? behold the heav'ns do ope,
" The Gods look down, and this unnatural ſcene
" They laugh at. Oh, my mother, mother! oh!
You've won a happy victory to *Rome:*
But for your ſon, believe it, oh, believe it,
Moſt dang'rouſly you have with him prevail'd,
If not moſt mortal to him. Let it come: ——
Aufidius, though I cannot make true wars,
I'll frame convenient peace. Now, good *Aufidius*,
Were you in my ſtead, ſay, would you have heard
A mother leſs? or granted leſs, *Aufidius?*

Auf. I too was mov'd.

Cor. I dare be ſworn, you were;
And, Sir, it is no little thing to make
Mine eyes to ſweat Compaſſion. But, good Sir,
What peace you'll make, adviſe me: for my part
I'll not to *Rome*, I'll back with you, and pray you
Stand to me in this cauſe. O mother! wife! —

Auf. I'm glad, thou'ſt ſet thy mercy and thy honour
At difference in thee; out of That I'll work
My ſelf a former fortune. [*Aſide.*

Cor. Ay, by and by; but we will drink together;
And you ſhall bear [*To* Vol. Virg. *&c.*
A better witneſs back than words, which we,
On like conditions, will have counter-ſeal'd.
[2] Come, enter with us.

Auf. Ladies, you deſerve
To have a Temple built you: all the ſwords
In *Italy*, and her confederate arms,
Could not have made this Peace. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

2 Cor. ——— *Come, enter with us: Ladies, you deſerve,* &c.] This ſpeech beginning at, *Ladies, you deſerve*—which is abſurdly given to *Coriolanus*, belongs to *Aufidius*. For it cannot be ſuppoſed that the other, amidſt all the diſorder of violent and contrary paſſions, could be calm and diſengaged enough to make ſo

SCENE IV.

The Forum, *in* ROME.

Enter Menenius *and* Sicinius.

Men. SEE you yond coin o' th' Capitol, yond corner-ſtone?

Sic. Why, what of that?

Men. If it be poſſible for you to diſplace it with your little finger, there is ſome hope the Ladies of *Rome*, eſpecially his mother, may prevail with him. But, I ſay, there is no hope in't; our throats are ſentenc'd, and ſtay upon execution.

Sic. Is't poſſible, that ſo ſhort a time can alter the condition of a man?

Men. There is difference between a grub and a butterfly, yet your butterfly was a grub; this *Marcius* is grown from man to dragon: he has wings, he's more than a creeping thing.

Sic. He lov'd his mother dearly.

Men. So did he me: and he no more remembers his mother now, [3] than an eight years old horſe. The tartneſs of his face ſours ripe grapes. When he walks, he moves like an engine, and the ground ſhrinks before his treading. He is able to pierce a corſlet with his eye: talks like a knell, and his hum is a battery.

gallant a compliment to the ladies. Let us farther obſerve from this ſpeech where he ſays,

—— —— —— *all the ſwords*
In Italy, *and her confed'rate arms*

And from that a little before,

—— —— —— *Let the* Volſcians
Plough Rome, *and harrow* Italy; ——

That the poet's head was running on the later grandeur of *Rome*, when as at this time her dominion extended only a few miles round the city.

3 *than an eight years old horſe.*] Subintelligitur *remembers his dam.*

He

He sits in his State as a thing made for *Alexander*. What he bids be done, is finish'd with his bidding. He wants nothing of a God, but Eternity, and a heaven to throne in.

Sic. Yes, mercy, if you report him truly.

Men. I paint him in the character. Mark, what mercy his mother shall bring from him; there is no more mercy in him, than there is milk in a male tyger; that shall our poor City find; and all this is long of you.

Sic. The Gods be good unto us!

Men. No, in such a case the Gods will not be good unto us. When we banish'd him, we respected not them: and, he returning to break our necks, they respect not us.

Enter a Messenger.

Mes. Sir, if you'd save your life, fly to your house;
The Plebeians have got your fellow-tribune,
And hale him up and down; All swearing, if
The *Roman* Ladies bring not comfort home,
They'll give him death by inches.

Enter another Messenger.

Sic. What's the news?

Mes. Good news, good news, the Ladies have prevail'd,
The *Volscians* are dislodg'd, and *Marcius* gone:
A merrier day did never yet greet *Rome*,
No, not th' Expulsion of the *Tarquins*.

Sic. Friend,
Art certain, this is true? is it most certain?

Mes. As certain, as I know the Sun is fire:
Where have you lurk'd, that you make doubt of it?
Ne'er through an Arch so hurried the blown tide,

As

As the recomforted through th' gates. Why, hark you;

[*Trumpets, Hautboys, Drums beat, all together.*

The trumpets, ſackbuts, pſalteries and fifes,
Tabors and cymbals, and the ſhouting *Romans*
Make the Sun dance. Hark you! [*A ſhout within.*

Men. This is good news:
I will go meet the Ladies. This *Volumnia*
Is worth of Conſuls, Senators, Patricians,
A City full; of Tribunes, ſuch as you,
A Sea and Land full. You've pray'd well to day:
This morning, for ten thouſand of your throats
I'd not have given a doit. Hark, how they joy!

[*Sound ſtill, with the ſhouts.*

Sic. Firſt, the Gods bleſs you for your tidings: next,
Accept my thankfulneſs.

Meſ. Sir, we have all great cauſe to give great thanks.

Sic. They're near the City?

Meſ. Almoſt at point to enter.

Sic. We'll meet them, and help the joy. [*Exeunt.*

Enter two Senators, with ladies, paſſing over the ſtage; with other Lords.

Sen. Behold our Patroneſs, the Life of *Rome:*
Call all our Tribes together, praiſe the Gods,
And make triumphant fires: ſtrew flowers before them:
Unſhout the noiſe, that baniſh'd *Marcius*;
Repeal him with the welcome of his mother:
Cry, — welcome, Ladies, welcome! [*Exeunt.*

All. Welcome, Ladies, welcome! —

[*A flouriſh with drums and trumpets.*

SCENE

SCENE V.

Changes to a publick Place in Antium.

Enter Tullus Aufidius, *with Attendants.*

Auf. GO tell the Lords o' th' City, I am here:
Deliver them this paper: having read it,
Bid them repair to th' market-place, where I,
Even in theirs and in the Commons' ears,
Will vouch the truth of it. He, I accuſe,
The city-ports by this hath enter'd; and
Intends t'appear before the people, hoping
To purge himſelf with words. Diſpatch. —— Moſt welcome!

Enter three or four Conſpirators of Aufidius's *faction.*

1 *Con.* How is it with our General?

Auf. Even ſo,
As with a man by his own alms impoiſon'd,
And with his charity ſlain.

2 *Con.* Moſt noble Sir,
If you hold the ſame intent, wherein
You wiſh'd us parties; we'll deliver you
Of your great danger.

Auf. Sir, I cannot tell;
We muſt proceed, as we do find the people.

3 *Con.* The people will remain uncertain, whilſt
'Twixt you there's difference; but the Fall of either
Makes the Survivor heir of all.

Auf. I know it;
And my pretext to ſtrike at him admits
A good conſtruction. I raiſed him, and pawn'd
Mine honour for his truth; who being ſo heighten'd,
He water'd his new plants with dews of flattery,
Seducing ſo my friends; and to this end,
He bow'd his nature, never known before

But

But to be rough, unſwayable, and free.

3 *Con.* Sir, his ſtoutneſs
When he did ſtand for Conſul, which he loſt
By lack of ſtooping ——

Auf. That I would have ſpoke of:
Being baniſh'd for't, he came unto my hearth,
Preſented to my knife his throat; I took him,
Made him joint ſervant with me; gave him way
In all his own deſires; nay, let him chuſe
Out of my files, his projects to accompliſh,
My beſt and freſheſt men; ſerv'd his deſignments
In mine own perſon; holpe to reape the Fame,
Which he did make all his; and took ſome pride
To do myſelf this wrong; 'till, at the laſt,
I ſeem'd his follower, not partner; and
He wag'd me with his countenance, as if
I had been mercenary.

1 *Con.* So he did, my lord:
The army marvell'd at it, and, at laſt,
When he had carried *Rome*, and that we looked
For no leſs Spoil, than Glory ——

Auf. There was it; ——
(For which my ſinews ſhall be ſtretch'd upon him;)
" At a few drops of women's rheum, which are
" As cheap as lies, he ſold the Blood and Labour
" Of our great Action; therefore ſhall he die,
And I'll renew me in his Fall. But, hark!

[*Drums and Trumpets ſound, with great ſhouts of the people.*

1 *Con.* Your native Town you enter'd like a Poſt,
And had no welcomes home; but he returns,
Splitting the Air with noiſe.

2 *Con.* And patient fools,
Whoſe children he hath ſlain, their baſe throats tear,
Giving him glory.

3 *Con.* Therefore, at your vantage,
Ere he expreſs himſelf, or move the people

With

With what he would ſay, let him feel your ſword,
Which we will ſecond. When he lies along,
After your way his Tale pronounc'd ſhall bury
His reaſons with his body.

Auf. Say no more,
Here come the lords.

Enter the Lords of the City.

All Lords. You're moſt welcome home.

Auf. I have not deſerv'd it.
But worthy lords, have you with heed perus'd
What I have written to you?

All. We have.

1 *Lord.* And grieve to hear it.
What faults he made before the laſt, I think,
Might have found eaſie fines: but there to end,
Where he was to begin, and give away
The benefit of our Levies, anſwering us
With our own charge, making a treaty where
There was a yielding: This admits no excuſe.

Auf. He approaches, you ſhall hear him.

SCENE VI.

Enter Coriolanus, *marching with drums and colours; the Commons being with him.*

Cor. Hail, lords; I am return'd, your ſoldier;
No more infected with my Country's love,
Than when I parted hence, but ſtill ſubſiſting
Under your great Command. You are to know,
That proſperouſly I have attempted, and
With bloody paſſage led your wars, even to
The gates of *Rome*. Our ſpoils, we have brought home,
Do more than counterpoiſe, a full third part,
The charges of the action. We've made peace
With no leſs honour to the *Antiates*,

Than

Than ſhame to th' *Romans:* and we here deliver,
Subſcribed by the Conſuls and Patricians,
Together with the ſeal o' th' Senate, what
We have compounded on.

Auf. Read it not, noble lords,
But tell the traitor, in the higheſt degree
He hath abus'd your powers.

Cor. Traitor! — how now! ——

Auf. Ay, traitor, *Marcius.*

Cor. Marcius!

Auf. Ay, *Marcius, Caius Marcius*; doſt thou think,
I'll grace thee with that robbery, thy ſtol'n name
Coriolanus in *Corioli?*
You Lords and Heads o'th' State, perfidiouſly
He has betray'd your buſineſs, and given up
For certain drops of ſalt, your city *Rome!*
I ſay, your city, to his wife and mother;
Breaking his oath and reſolution, like
A twiſt of rotten ſilk, never admitting
Counſel o' th' war; but at his nurſe's tears
He whin'd and roar'd away your victory,
That Pages bluſh'd at him; and men of heart
Look'd wondring each at other.

Cor. Hear'ſt thou, *Mars!* ——

Auf. Name not the God! thou boy of tears! —

Cor. Ha!

Auf. No more.

Cor. Meaſureleſs liar, thou haſt made my heart
Too great for what contains it. Boy? O ſlave! —
Pardon me, lords, 'tis the firſt time that ever
I'm forc'd to ſcold. Your judgments, my grave lords,
Muſt give this Cur the Lie; and his own Notion,
(Who wears my ſtripes impreſt upon him; that
Muſt bear my beating to his Grave) ſhall join
To thruſt the lie unto him.

1 *Lord.* Peace both, and hear me ſpeak.

Cor.

Cor. Cut me to pieces, *Volſcians*, men and lads,
Stain all your edges in me. Boy! falſe hound! ——
If you have writ your annals true, 'tis there,
That, like an eagle in a dove-coat, I
Flutter'd your *Volſcians* in *Corioli*.
Alone I did it. Boy! ——

Auf. Why, noble lords,
Will you be put in mind of his blind fortune,
Which was your ſhame, by this unholy braggart,
'Fore your own eyes and ears?

All Con. Let him die for't.

All People. Tear him to pieces, do it preſently:
He kill'd my ſon,—my daughter,—kill'd my couſin,—
He kill'd my father.——

[*The Croud ſpeak promiſcuouſly.*

2 *Lord.* Peace,—no outrage—peace ——
The man is noble, and his Fame folds in
This Orb o'th' earth; his laſt offences to us
Shall have judicious Hearing. Stand, *Aufidius*,
And trouble not the peace.

Cor. O that I had him,
With ſix *Aufidius*'s, or more, his tribe,
To uſe my lawful ſword ——

Auf. Inſolent villain!

All Con. Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill him.

[*The conſpirators all draw, and kill* Marcius, *who falls, and* Aufidius *ſtands on him.*

Lords. Hold, hold, hold, hold.

Auf. My noble Maſters, hear me ſpeak.

1 *Lord.* O *Tullus* ——

2 *Lord.* Thou haſt done a deed, whereat
Valour will weep.

3 *Lord.* Tread not upon him —— maſters all, be quiet;
Put up your ſwords.

Auf. My lords, when you ſhall know (as in this rage
Provok'd by him, you cannot) the great danger

Which

Which this man's life did owe you, you'll rejoice
That he is thus cut off. Pleaſe it your Honours
To call me to your Senate, I'll deliver
Myſelf your loyal ſervant, or endure
Your heavieſt cenſure.

1 *Lord.* Bear from hence his body,
And mourn you for him. Let him be regarded
As the moſt noble Coarſe, that ever Herald
Did follow to his urn.

2 *Lord.* His own impatience
Takes from *Aufidius* a great part of blame:
Let's make the beſt of it.

Auf. My Rage is gone,
And I am ſtruck with ſorrow: take him up:
Help, three o'th' chiefeſt ſoldiers; I'll be one.
Beat thou the drum, that it ſpeak mournfully:
Trail your ſteel pikes. Though in this city he
Hath widowed and unchilded many a one,
Which to this hour bewail the injury,
Yet he ſhall have a noble memory.

[*Exeunt, bearing the body of* Marcius. *A dead March ſounded.*

The End of the Sixth Volume.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

Form L9–Series 4939

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

3 1158 00989 8114

Pd

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

A 000 006 338 8